

## THE MANUAL OF LOVE S2

Insert 1...

AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL..

Nelly lifts her eyes up just in time as the guard points at her, she takes a deep breathing studying him closely, though it been six months since he's been here, she's still not used to seeing him in orange jumpsuit...

Sbani- (kisses her) Babe..

Nelly- (smiles) how are you?

Sbani- (shrugs) you know me... how are you? (Smiles and brushes her ring finger), the kids?

Nelly- (smiles) we okay, the twins are growing, Ntsika is very naughty now, Nkanyezi just discovered her feets for the first time yesterday when I took her socks off (laughs) it was amazing to see..

Sbani- (laughs)(smiles) I wish I was there...

Nelly- (sighs) I got it on video but I had to drop my phone before I came here....

Sbani- it okay....

She notices his sudden sad expression, she knows why his face changed from happy to sad, with a long deep breath, she asks anyway, just like she's been doing these part past few months...

Nelly- (swallows) talk to me..

Sbani- (brushes his face) Shaka? How is he?

Nelly- uhmmm, the doctors say it's promising, he should be waking up soon..

He bangs the table frustratedly, making her jump and attracting a few stares around the visiting area...

Guard- hey Zulu... ngiyakukhuza, akusi'kwakho la..

Sbani- that was three months ago, Nelly what are you not telling me exactly? My brother was shot and apparently left for

dead..

Nelly- (gulps) babe I don't know what you want me to say, I can see how this is stressing you and I can't exactly tell you that your brothers condition hasn't changed at all, that the doctors suspect that he may wake up and not be able to walk, is that what you want me to tell you Sbanisezwe? Do you want me to tell you how your mother is torn between hanging in there and hoping that he wakes up or setting him free and switching the machines?

He buries his face in his hands and looks down...

Nelly- (takes his hand) I didn't tell you all this because I don't want you carrying this burden, you already going through alot, I know you worried about Shaka, we all are but there's nothing we can do but just wait...

Sbani- (clenched his teeth) I swear I am going to kill the person who put out a hit on

my brother.... what are the police saying?  
Somebody must have seen something?  
Something doesn't add up here, they say  
someone tried to stop the bleeding, used  
military style... why would would the killer  
shoot him than try to save him?

Nelly- (clears her throat) babe.... I...

Sbani- I've been thinking about this for  
sometime now, what if someone was with  
him when he got shot.... post mortem report  
clearly indicates that he was shot at a  
distance, I know for sure the shooter is a  
sniper, but the person that patched him up?  
Who was my brother with when he got shot?  
We need to find the person he was with..

Nelly- (faces turns pale) you not even sure if  
he was with someone, Sbani you already in  
prison, is it wise to go looking for trouble?

Sbani- (frowns) looking for trouble? What  
the fuck? Nelly we talking about my brother  
here, I think the Sibiya's are connected, I

don't know but I have a feeling...

Nelly- What will they gain by killing Shaka?

Sbani- I don't know, could be a message of what could happen if we deny doing business with them, I am waiting on the result of the type of gun used, when we find that, Bless will be able to know if the Sibiya's are involved or not..

Nelly- Sbani let not jump the gun here, let's wait for Shaka to wake up and...

Sbani- babe you probably are close to Shaka more than anyone I can think off... FUCK!!! Why didn't I think of this.. Bruce.

Nelly's body stiffen, she started sweating, she could literally feel the blood in her veins stop running, why haven't they thought of Bruce, though he had no idea how they planned to talk to Shaka that day but he may indicate that her and Ntombi may have been one of the few people who might have been in contact with Shaka..

Nelly- (rubs her palms)... what.. uhmm what about Bruce?..

Sbani- he's close .. (looks at her pale, sweaty face) babe are you alright? You look really pale? Do you need water? (Feels her temperature) Jesus babe you burning up and sweating...

Nelly- (fake smiles) I am okay, really Sbani I am fine...

Sbani- (skeptical) okay... so Bruce...

Nelly- (cuts him off) actually I wanted to speak about SJ's birthday, it in three weeks..

Sbani- (smiles) the small guy is turning 8 or 9? I can't believe I don't know my own sons age..

Nelly- (laughs) so I was thinking of talking to Moses, maybe he can pull some strings and have you attend your son's birthday, it a special one for the both of you...

...(silence)...

Nelly- what are you thinking about?

Sbani- (sighs) is it really a good time to be throwing parties? Shaka is in a Coma babe...

Nelly- ENOUGH!!!! ... (sighs) I am sorry, it just I hate this dull, negative energy, it really draining. We all praying for Shaka but SJ has been talking about his party for so long, in fact it all he talks about. I don't want to disappoint him, it his very first birthday with both his mom and dad family together, his siblings, I really don't want to take that away from him. We all praying for Shaka but we cannot stop living, I don't think he would want us too...

Sbani- Fine!!! You will let me know what that big head decides?

Nelly- (nods)(takes his head) babe, I hope you know I am not trying to be insensitive but I just can't be thinking negatively rightnow, I got two kids which I am kind of raising alone, I miss you alot and this secret

tha...

Sbani- what secret?..

Nelly- uhmmm.... you know I haven't told our parents about you proposing..

Sbani- oh, I still don't understand why you hiding it..

Nelly- Sbani you sentenced to ten years, as much as my family may like you, I don't think they will approve of me being engaged to a jailbird..

Sbani- ouch!!! That stings... but I get it babe, your older brother never liked me anyway but I think you should put trust in MaSiwela she may surprise you and I think Mthoko actually likes me...

It felt bad to lie to him but truth is, her family knows and as much as they skeptical about the whole thing, they are happy for her. She really needs to watch what comes out her mouth, she can't afford any more slip ups...



Nelly- (smiles) well I have to go, your father called a board meeting..

Sbani- (smiles and brushes her cheek) I am getting used to you visiting every lunch time..

Nelly- (blushes) there's no place I'd rather spend my lunch at than here with you..

They both stand and hug, his lips brushed hers, when his tongue was about to lock with hers, the clearing of the throat brought them back...

Guard- wena Zulu awulaleli, ngiyaphinda futhi akusi'kwakho la...

Sbani- (smiles) Ngiyakhohlwa ukuthi ushimile Mthombeni..

Guard- (laughs) Mxm (looks at Nelly) kodwa umuhle nkosazana..

She giggles and pecks Sbani one more time before she pulls apart from him, she's so used to the guards behaviour, well Mthombeni is one of the very few that are

nice to her and quite friendly with Sbani too....

Nelly- manje izinkomo zifikanini ka Siwela?  
Guard- (laughs) awu, ngingakhipha sonke isibaya sababa, wena vuma nje..

They all laugh, Sbani squeezes Nelly's hand and shakes his head at Mthombeni. She watches as the guard escorts Sbani back and waits for one of the other guards to escort her out. She was looking around when her eyes finally met with a woman who was sitting on the far end of the room, wearing the orange jumper, the woman was beautiful for sure, wondering what she could have done to land her in prison, she shook her head and stared somewhere but she could still feel the eyes of the woman piercing in her back.....

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...**

The house was quiet, Matema and Bonolo were at the doctors and Bless, well he was

out the country, some of his business in Botswana needed his attention. It been two weeks since he left. Nomusa was texting on her phone, life has been great to her these past few months, with the city life no longer foreign to her but rather finding herself comfortable as a city girl, fitting in like she was bred in the city. Her relationship with Bless was still on the complicated side, she still has trouble forgetting his actions with Nomvelo. Her phone rings, she looks at the caller ID and it an unknown number...

Nomusa- hello..

Mpumi- hey, it Mpumi...

Nomusa- uhmm oh.. unjani mngani?

Mpumi- wow really? Are we still friends? We haven't spoken in three months..

Nomusa- uyazi nje, school and work, being a medicine student ain't a joke..

Mpumi- (laughs in disbelief) wow, you even sound different nje.... now I know you didn't

change your number, so kwenzakalani? Why are my whatsapp texts not going through?

So are my calls? Did you block me?

Nomusa- Cha!!!... my phone had a problem..

Mpumi- really? Musa you have a brand new phone, what could be the problem?

Nomusa- (rolls eyes) hawu imibuzo

emingaka Mpumi, you know that I am not good with technology, mhlampe ngithinte

izinto eziningi engafanele ngithinte (maybe I touched things that I shouldn't have

touched)..

Mpumi- okay.... well I wanted to tell you I have a daughter now (laughs) I actually

didn't know I was pregnant, cabanga nje ngi....

Nomusa- (cuts her off) ubaba ungitshelile (My dad told me)..

Mpumi- oh, I am sure he told you how I am definitely not the right friend for you now...

Nomusa- hmmm, well umdala vele so...

Mpumi- oh wow!!! Okay.....so your dad discusses me on the phone?

Nomusa- Cha, I was at home for the June holidays..

Mpumi- so my little sister was right when she said she saw you... what didn't you tell me?

Nomusa- mngani uyamazi ubaba, he wanted me to spend too much time naye, most of the time I was at the royal house..

Mpumi- oh... I guess since you now going to school in the city, you worth being friends with the royal snobs..

Nomusa- yazi they actually not bad people..

Mpumi- not bad people? Nomusa these are the very same people that denied you a scholarship and decided to hand it to the dumbest girl in our village just because she came from a household with parents who are both teachers..

Nomusa- (shrugs) I was just saying, so what

are going to do now with a baby, you're 26, unemployed.

Mpumi could have swearsd she heard a little judgement tone in that statement but she brushed it off. Yes Mpumi was older than Nomusa, she isn't the most bright girl, she had a hard time keeping up with her grades, which is way she fell behind in high school, Nomusa was one of the only people in the village that didn't laugh at her or look down at her for failing so when she thought back to thinking she heard the "judgement tone", she knew she was wrong, Musa would never...

Mpumi- well one of the girls I used to go to Howard with told me that KFC has vacancies opened, I sent my CV...

Nomusa- you mean you going to come stay in the city?

Mpumi- (smiles) yeah, mngani we can hang out, do so much stuff together..

Nomusa- and your baby?

Mpumi- my mom now works at the royal house as a maid, ubaba yena is waiting to hear from his old employer if his contract as a truck driver will be renewed, so Amirah goes where I go..

Nomusa- (laughs) Amirah? What name is that?

Mpumi- (laughs) mxm, you sound like my dad. Well her dad is a Somalian, he's Muslim so yeah...

Nomusa- so your gold digging ways?

Mpumi- (laughs) wow!!! You make it sound like I was whoring... if you must know I haven't contacted my Blesser from the city in eight months, me and Harim were really serious, if you responded to my texts and calls you would have known that I was actually inlove..

Nomusa- was? Kant are you no longer together?

Mpumi- (sighs) you know mngani, he didn't even acknowledge Amirah, he's dating some village skank manje.... anyways I am not mad, my baby is the cutest thing, with her curly hair, big grey eyes, long lashes, thick brows, fair complexion. (Laughs) you know I always wanted a mixed race baby..

Nomusa- (laughs) I forget how crazy you're, well I have to go, I have some reading to do..

Mpumi- wait, how are you and Sbu?

Nomusa- (shrugs) okay...

Mpumi- just okay? I don't understand, am I missing something?

Nomusa- ayi I just don't want to think about Sbu right now, I just can't forget him fucking his sister, it a turn off nje....

Mpumi- since when do you talk like that?  
(Laughs) I don't remember you using such words, yazi I feel like I don't know you anymore, please text me so I can send you



pictures of my daughter..

Nomusa- okay, I have to go now Mpumi..

Mpumi- okay, bye mngani...

She ended the call and walked to the kitchen, poured herself a soda, grabbed a bag of chips and walked back to the lounge.

Turning on the tv, watching "Married to Medicine", she laid on the couch with her knees up. Her phone vibrated with a text from Bandile...

"Up for Cubanna tonight?"...

She smiled and texted back...

"I will be ready at six"...

"Wear something short and tight"..

"Noted.... no shirt for you"...

She smiled and blushed shaking her head, they have been having these kind of texts with Bandile for the past few months, alot of kissing and making out drunk too. They were not boyfriend and girlfriend, Smiso

told her that she should try dating, see who she likes between Bless and Bandile, though there was no heavy making out like she did with Bandile but they did kiss and rub on each other with Bless...

### AT MTHOKO'S COMPLEX....

Ntombi was laid on the couch eating regal chocolate from it packet, she was already half way through the packet, the chocolate wraps were scatted on the carpet floor. She had her feet on Mthoko's lap while he massaged her feet and ankles.....

Mthoko- babe you should ease up on the chocolate, you don't want a case of diabetes...

Ntombi- (sighs) I know love but I can't help it, once I start I can't seem to stop..

With a sad face she picked three chocolate from the packet and than handed the rest to Mthoko...

Ntombi- here, hide it from me, no matter how much I ask you where they are, don't tell me okay..

Mthoko- (chuckles and nods) this should be interesting, why can't I just eat them?..

Ntombi- (blinks her tears away)  
uhhmmmm..... (sighs) okay..

He laughs and pecks her lips, caressing her cheeks...

Mthoko- tell you what sweetheart, you can only have two per week, is that okay with you?

Ntombi- (smiles) okay, I can work with that..... I have a check up tomorrow, will you make it?

Mthoko- I think so, things are bad at Eskom lately..

Ntombi- yeah, Eskom is in the news alot lately, will it affect you someway?

Mthoko- (shakes his head) nope babe, I am their engineer so none of their management

problems affect me...

Ntombi- (nods) That good, (smiles) so in two days the interior design people will be done with my office space, reception area, aswell as patient room..

Mthoko- (smiles) well look at you Dr Zulu..

Ntombi- (laughs)(smiles and blushes) don't you mean Dr khoza..

Mthoko- hmhhhmm now that you mention it, Dr Khoza has a nice ring more than Zulu..

They both laugh as Ntombi looks at her ring, it wasn't anything extravagant like her previous engagement ring but it was a simple beautiful ring, she loved it so much, it represented a new beginning for her, a simple yet home life with Mthoko. She smiles when she remembers how he proposed to her two months back. It wasn't anything like she expected, Mthoko had asked them to re-act the day they met. He wore the same clothes he had that night, she

couldn't wear her dress because she's heavily pregnant but she managed to find a beautiful maxi red dress, she laughed thinking about how silly they were trying to act out the details of the first night they met, especially because they were heavily drunk that night so they had difficulty in remembering all the details...

Mthoko- (smiles) what are you thinking about?

Ntombi- (smiles) the way you proposed, Mtho we need to tell our families now...

Mthoko- I know, I already called my mom and dad, we going to have lunch at the khoza's this coming Saturday..

Ntombi- Sunday we can drive down to my home and tell my mom and dad..

Mthoko- (nods) yeah, the Zulu's ? When are you telling them?

Ntombi- well they know I am pregnant, they just haven't asked me questions about it but I

will tell them when I pick up Noma tomorrow afternoon..

Mthoko was about to speak but the vibrating of Ntombi's phone stopped him, she picked her phone up and noticed it was Nelly...

Ntombi- Bestie!!!!

Nelly- oh chomiee how delighted I am to hear your voice..

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) I am flattered, what can I do for you?

Nelly- are you alone?

Ntombi- hmmm... red sparrow...

Nelly- okay, we will talk tomorrow, I will come to you...

She hanged up and looked at Mthoko who was looking right back at her...

Ntombi- what?

Mthoko- what are you up too?

Ntombi- (shrugs) that was your sister...

Mthoko- exactly, I don't understand this friendship that the two of you suddenly

have...

Ntombi- maybe we realised we more alike than we thought... help me up, I need to pee.....

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

" SANIBONANI EKHAYA" ...

A deep baritone voice shouted from the door, Mr Zulu and Mrs Zulu smiled standing up looking towards the passage, as a man and woman who looked around the age of fifty and sixty came to view, followed by a young man...

Mr Zulu- (hugging the man)(smiling) Awu Bafo, kunini ngikulindle Mageba..

Man- (chuckles) Ey wase ungibamba ungiqinisa kanje, uzothini umkami?...

They all laugh, as hugs and greetings went around...

Mr Zulu- (looks at the young man) heheh uQiniso lo?

Qiniso- (smiles) babo'Mncane..

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) look at him, girls must be throwing themselves at you...

Qiniso- (chuckles) I wish...

Mr Zulu- you're Sbanisezwe age right?

Qiniso- he's older by a year baba..

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) let make our way to the living room, Mavis has prepared something special for us...

Laughter fills the house as they all make their way to the living room....

1 hour later...

Man- Manje iziphi lezinja ezidubule Mshana wami? (Now who are these dogs that shot my nephew?)

Mr Zulu- (sighs) before we get to that, Let discuss Sibiya...

Man- Ngilalele Bafo.. .

Mr Zulu- Hlala phansi Sgila, this is a long conversation...



Insert 2

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Matema was seated on the kitchen counter chair drinking her tea when Nomusa walked in with her pyjamas, she greeted Matema and poured herself coffee from the machine...

Matema- (not looking at her) rough night?

Nomusa- uhhh, just wanted something to boost me up..

Matema nods and focuses on the Mercury newspaper she was reading...

Nomusa- should I make breakfast Ma?

Matema- (shakes her head) No baby, the Chef already made me my breakfast, yours and Bonolo's plate is in the microwave...

Nomusa- (nods)(takes her cup of coffee) well I will eat when I am done showering..

She was about to leave the kitchen when Matema told her to wait, there was something she wanted to talk with her...

Matema- I heard you entering the house in the early hours of today, around 2am if I am not mistaken..

Nomusa- (looks down) uhmm yeah, I lost track of time when I was hanging out with a few varsity friends, Bandile was there too..

Matema- (nods) you know I have no problem with you going out, parting or whatever it is that you young people do but Nomusa your parents trusted my son to take care of you. Now as a mother figure to you, I wouldn't be a good parent if I let you walk yourself right into a pit. It a school night and you entering the house at 2am?..

Nomusa- Ngiyaxolisa Ma (I am sorry)..

Matema- I love you like a daughter, so from now on your curfew for school night is half past eight, you're only allowed to sleep out

when it Friday or weekends. During these sleep outs I need to know who you with? Where you are, do I make myself clear?

Nomusa- Yebo Ma..

Matema- I am not trying to be strict with you but I cannot have anything happening to you, because if something were to happen to you my son, Nelly aswell as I will have to answer to your family...

Nomusa- I understand Ma...

Matema- Good, you can go now...

Nomusa walks upstairs to her room and dials Smiso's number...

Ringling...

Smiso- Musa, I was just about to call you..

Nomusa- what's up?

Smiso- I won't be able to go with you guys, I really underestimated my workload, I am behind in three reports..

Nomusa- (sighs) I was calling to tell you that I won't make it tonight but you can still

go if you wanted but I guess we both no longer going, I will text Ndile so he won't have to pick us up..

Smiso- Why are you not going? You were very excited about this Chilas...

Nomusa- I am no longer allowed to go out on school nights..

Smiso- (chuckles) what!!!

Nomusa- well not really but my curfew is half past eight on school nights..

Smiso- well I can't say I am surprised, you were kinder really over doing it with the parting. I am surprised it took this long for you to get grounded..

Nomusa- (laughs) I am not grounded, just Sbu's mother put up some house rules, she's a nice woman, she understands what it like to be young..

Smiso- well look on the bright side, you get to complete your notes and I get to complete my reports..

Nomusa- yeah, yeah....

Smiso- I will text you later, I am going to the school library to complete my reports, will you be on campus today?

Nomusa- hmmm, yeah I think so..

Smiso- (laughs) aibo, we have two lectures today in the afternoon, were you planning to bunk?

Nomusa- (laughs) I was but now you making me feel guilty so I will shower and meet you at the library..

Smiso- (laughs) you'd swear you not a Medicine student, anyways be quick I want to pick your brain on something..

Nomusa- okay bye...

She hanged up and noticed a SMS from Mpumi...

"Your whatsapp is still not going through, please text me when you have sorted it out"

She sighed and remembered that she forgot to unblock her. She quickly unblocked her and sent her a text....

AT MEDIC SQUARE.....

Miranda- so you still haven't told Sbani the truth about Shaka?

Nelly- (sighs) No..

Miranda- you know the longer you wait the harder it going to be to keep this secret..

Nelly- I know, I just don't want him to feel betrayed I guess, I mean his brother was willing to let him rot and suffer in prison just because he was confused about his feelings for me..

Miranda- but Shaka wasn't confused, he's inlove with you Nelly, why do you always avoid accepting that, do you have any feelings for Shaka?

Nelly- I just can't see Shaka that way, accepting that he's inlove with me just changes everything...

Miranda- what changes?

Nelly- if he didn't have these stupid feelings than we wouldn't be where we are now. I guess part of me always known that Shaka saw me differently than just his friend. I won't lie, when I first noticed his stare, I liked it, it felt good being desired again, especially by multiple men...

Miranda- Why do you think you felt like that?

Nelly- don't get me wrong, I am used to men staring and lusting over me, nothing fazes me there but after the whole Sizwe saga, my confident kind of took a bump and I couldn't understand why I wasn't worthy of a happily ever after. Most people I knew were getting married, having kids or just in long, serious relationships and here I was, probably the most beautiful out of all the people I know but yet no guy found me worthy of settling down with. In a way I started to believe that

maybe I need to change, that maybe my beauty and body were the only thing going for me..

Miranda- (nods) do you still feel like that?

Nelly- (shakes her head) No, (smiles) Sbani loved me for me, he was the first guy that looked at me without lust, cliché as it is but the first time my eyes met his, he had that look, the look that read he saw his future in me...

Miranda- so how do you feel about Shaka? Like really feel about him?

Nelly- I don't love him like that, I feel guilty that maybe the time when I entertained his remarks and played along, I may have gave him hope or stringed him along in some way.

Miranda- (smiles) that what I wanted to hear, though I still want to dig down on the small part that liked the idea of you and Shaka together but that for another day, so



Sbani? Let's talk about him...

Nelly- (frowns) I am not inlove with Shaka Doc..

Miranda- I know.... so Sbani?

She blushes and smile thinking about him...

Meanwhile inside Dr Burke's office...

Dr Burke- I see you have extended your sessions with me..

Sbani- (smiles) what can I say doctor, you have grown on me..

Dr Burke- (laughs) ooohhh I find that hard to believe Mr Zulu, I reckon this is more for your benefits than it is mine..

Sbani- (chuckles) so what have you got for me today doctor?

Dr Burke- as always, let's start with you telling me how your day was?

He leans back and faces the roof as he starts narrating his morning to Dr Burke...

Dr Burke- (smiles) sounds boring....

Sbani- (shrugs) I know but atleast it not as depressing as it being you, listening to people whine about their problems whole day..

Dr Burke- (chuckles) well I always look forward to our sessions, they very interesting..

Sbani- (smiles) you know doctor I am engaged but look on the bright side, I get to tell you everything that I don't tell anyone..

Dr Burke- (smiles) so, I want us to talk about your ex wife, Ntombi right?

Sbani- yeah, (frowns) why do we need to talk about her?

Dr Burke- because we getting to know

Sbani, Ntombi was, is a part of Sbanisezwe's life. So what kind of woman is Ntombi?

He keeps quiet for a few seconds, just when she thought he wouldn't talk, Sbani chuckles

and shakes his head thinking about a funny moment he shared with Ntombi...

Sbani- (smiles) if there's one word that totally defines Ntombi Zulu, it firecracker..

Dr Burke- tell me more...

Miranda Goodwells office...

Nelly stood up from the couch and wore her cream coat, she has been coming to see Miranda for four months now, some days are good but some she's just feels like Miranda asks her stupid questions....

Miranda- I guess we will meet each other again saturday..

Nelly- (lifts her purse) I was just about to say that Saturday I won't make it, my brother has planned lunch for the whole family..

Miranda- (nods and writes on note pad) well do speak to my secretary for when our make up session will be..

Nelly nods and bids farewell to Miranda before walking out, she stops and speaks to Miranda's secretary...

Nelly- (smiles) I need to book a make up session..

Lady- (smiles) okay, one moment please, (looks at the woman seated on the waiting couch) Miya, Dr Goodwell is ready for you..

Nelly turns and notices that the woman was the same woman she saw yesterday, the prison woman that was staring hard at her in the visiting room. This time she got a good look at the woman, she looked like she was in her early thirties, slim in shape, she was a red head. It was her captivating green eyes that got Nelly's attention. She watched as the police escorts uncuff her chains, she was really beautiful, too beautiful for a white girl, that if she was even white, she looked more of a Latina than white. She was so distracted looking at this Miya woman that

she failed to notice that the secretary was long done with her booking...

Lady- Mam, I need your note card so I can stamp in your next appointment date..

Nelly- uhmm oh yeah, sorry (digs in her bag for the note card) here...

Lady- (smiles) all done, see you on your next appointment mam..

Nelly- (smiles) thank you...

She walks to the elevator with her mind still stuck on the green eyed red head.

**AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE...**

Sipho and Craig were fast asleep in the master bedroom. Wrapped around each other in their naked bodies....

Zandile- (on the phone) Mama I will have to call you back, I just arrived at the house..

Ma'Ncwane- is your husband there?

Zandile- (looks at his car and notices the unfamiliar Hyundai X35 sport SUV parked

in her spot) uhhh his car is here, so I guess he's here too..

Ma'Ncwane- Zandile talk to your husband, this foolishness of staying away from your marital home needs to end.

Zandile- I will not fight with you mom, it too early in the morning for an argument. I will call you later, I am already late for work..

She ends the call and parks her car on the available spot which is usually reserved for visitors. She looks at the unfamiliar car again and walks inside the house...

Craig- (blinks his eyes and listens again)(shakes Siphos) babe.... babe, I think I just heard a car park..

Siphos- (squeezes his butt) it probably just a car passing down the road, go back to sleep..

Craig- (alarmed by the clocking of the lock)(untangles himself from Siphos) shit!!! Somebody just opened the front door..

Sipho springs out the bed and looked at Craig with his eyes wide opened..

Craig- (hissing) well don't just look at me, do something..

Sipho quickly picks Craig's clothes up and pushes him towards his and Zandile's walk in closet....

Sipho- stay here, don't come out until it me who tells you too.

He runs back and wraps himself with a towel, before he could even lift his eyes up, the door opens, his mouth dries when he sees his wife in her work scrubs...

Sipho- uhmm Zandile!!! What are you doing here?

Zandile- (frowns and lifts her brow)  
angizwa? Ngifunani la?

Sipho- No, I mean, you home..

Zandile- (looks at him) were you running?,

you out of breath..

Sipho- uhm... you can say that...

She looks at the unmade bed, everything else looks normal besides the bed and an out of breath Sipho...

Zandile- do you have someone here with you?

Sipho- (eyes out) WHAT!!!!...

Zandile- (walks around) well do you? You look really guilty Sipho..

Sipho- No, absolutely not, Mkami you just caught me in a bad time, (brushes his face) I am even embarrassed to tell you what I was doing...

She looks at him confused until she looks at the tv screen which is placed on the wall, her eyes widen when she sees a paused picture of a naked man with his dick out...

Sipho- (scratched his head) well, since you've been gone, I needed to take care of business..



Zandile- you were masturbating?

Sipho- so I really have to say it?

Zandile- (relieved) wow okay, I thought you had a woman with you (smiles) well sorry for disturbing you..

Sipho- (laughs lightly) well you're my wife, so are you...

Zandile- (sighs) I want to come home but we need to talk first, I was hoping we do the talk tonight?

Sipho- you coming home.... uhmm (fake smiles) yeah, (moves towards her)(holds her waist) can I kiss my wife?

Zandile- (smile) well, let save the kissing for tonight, maybe I can even take care of your other needs (points at his dick)...

Sipho- hmhhh, (looks at her) are you really coming home?

Zandile- (nods) yeah, I know it been six months away from home but the space did me good. Sipho you're my first love, my

only love. I know we have been through so much the past few months but if there's one thing I have learnt from this time apart is I will always choose my family first, you're my family..

Sipho- (brushes her side cheek)(smiles) I have missed you..

Zandile- I am back now but only if you would have me, accept me? (Looks at him)

Sipho- (smiles) you always have been my wife, nothing can change that..

Zandile - (pulls away) well I have to get to work (smiles and looks at him) I will see you tonight?

Sipho- yeah, uhmm tonight...

She smiles and walks to the door but stops when she remembers the unfamiliar car..

Zandile- I almost forgot, who's car is that parked outside in my spot?

Sipho- (swallows) uhmmm car, drive way, your spot?

Zandile- (nods) yeah, the Hyundai X35 sport SUV?

Sipho- ohhh that car, one of the guys I go to gym with, he was here last night to watch the game but he drank alot so, he called uber and left his car behind..

Zandile- (nods) okay...

Sipho looks out the window and releases his breath when he sees her car drive out the gate, when he turns around, he finds a disappointed Craig standing half naked looking back at him..

Craig- you going back to her?

Sipho- (sighs) I needed to get her out the house Craig..

Craig- (angry)(wears his shirt and walks out the room) Don't make me a fool Sipho, I know what I heard..

He runs down the stairs behind him, still in a towel, begging him to listen to what he's saying...

Sipho- if you could just let me explain..

Craig- explain what? You have already chosen, I was just stupid to think this time you would actually stay true to your words and choose me (stops and looks at him) just like you said "she will always be your wife", (wipes his tears) I am done standing outside and looking in, (chokes) delete my number and stay away from me Sipho Zulu..

Craig walks out the house, Sipho kicks Zandile's favourite vase in frustration....

Sipho- FFFFUUUUUCCCKKK!!!!!!.....

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

Nelly walks out the elevator, she finds that Mbali is not in her desk, as she makes her way to the office, she can't help but notice the way people are staring and all the whispering. When she lifts her eyes, they all look down and act as if they weren't looking or even talking about her....

Bridget- Good morning Mam..

Nelly- Bridget Hi, (looks around) uhmm where's Mbali?

Bridget- I think she's preparing the boardroom, your day looks lik...

Nelly- (looks around) is it me or everyone in the office is staring at me, talking about me? (Looks at her outfit) is there something wrong with what I am wearing?

Bridget- Mam you look stunning as always, I think...

Bridget was cut off by Mr Zulu, who came behind Nelly...

Mr Zulu- (deep voice) Miss Siwela...

Nelly- (turns around) Sir, Good morning..

Mr Zulu- (nods in acknowledgement) well since you finally here, I think we should get started..

Nelly- (looks at the time) I thought the board meeting was at two, it only Ten now..

Mr Zulu- I know but I have a few

announcements to make before the board meeting, (looks at Nelly) did you have an early meeting this morning?

Nelly- No, I had to see my therapist..

Mr Zulu- (nods) well follow me Miss Siwela..

Nelly hands Bridget her work bag aswell as her purse and follows after Mr Zulu. All staff members aswell as all department gather around...

Mr Zulu- I would like you to meet someone..

Nelly- anyone important?

Mr Zulu- yes, you will be working very closely with him..

Sgila along with Qiniso stand on the right side of Mr Zulu, Nelly looks at them with a confused face..

Mr Zulu- Qiniso, this is Nelisiwe Siwela, our acting CEO..

Qiniso- (smiles and puts his hand out for a

shake) pleasure to meet you Ma'Thabekhulu, Qiniso Zulu, outside these building you can call me "Q"...

Sgila- (smirks) oh you can call him Niso..

Qiniso- Baba!!! Really?

They all laugh...

Nelly- (smiles) I think Niso is more pleasurable for me..

Sgila- (shakes her hand) Sigadli Zulu, I am your employers big brother, but most people know me as Sgila..

Nelly- pleasure to meet you baba..

Mr Zulu requests for everyone's attention...

Mr Zulu- I am sure you all wondering what this announcement is for and who this gentleman next to me is, well without wasting time, (points at Qiniso) Qiniso Zulu, some of you know him because he worked here before he headed the Houston branch.

Qiniso here will be filing in the post of CEO..

They all clap, the shock and disappointment in Nelly's face couldn't be missed, but she sucked it up and clapped along..

Insert 3...

AT ZULU & SON'S CO...

Nelly was clearing a few of her stuff that she had moved from her old office, a knock came from the door, Qiniso stood there with a box filled with his personal belongings..

Nelly- oh sorry, I will be out now, now. I just need to gather a few of mine and Sbani's stuff...

Qiniso- (walks towards the desk and places his box) it okay, take all the time you need. Besides I think you should leave Sbani's stuff here, I believe he will be back here soon..

Nelly- he definitely will be back but he's not



going to occupying that CEO chair ever again, you and I both know that..

She moves to the shelves and picks all pictures frames, placing them carefully inside the box...

Qiniso- you seem so sure about your statement Miss Siwela..

Nelly- (stops and looks at him) I am...

Qiniso- (stares at her) enlighten me please..

Nelly- you don't strike me as the kind of man who would accept just any kind of offer. You worked here before, you left your family's company to work for a man like Houston, now I know no one would work for that arrogant jerk unless the offer was sweet. Director of Houston Logistics, now I know nothing would have made you leave such a position unless it sang "Ave Marie" to your ears. Now you and I both know that Houston would never have made you partner because deep down, he's still a racist piece

of shit but he would have gladly given you the CEO chair...

Qiniso- (sits on the desk) your point is?

Nelly- my point is, Mr Zulu offered you a permanent CEO position with the exception that you work for Zulu&Son's for five to ten years before he gives you a piece of the pie...

Qiniso- well I wouldn't exactly call twenty percent big..

Nelly- ofcourse it not big but it gives you a seat in the board, should you decide to leave or accept an offer from another company, not only do you leave with a highly experienced resume but you leave twenty percent richer in your investment than you were when you came in, which is more than you could have gained had you decided to stay with Houston...

Qiniso- wow, I know my uncle is a transparent man but I didn't think he would

go into detail about my hiring..

Nelly- (chuckles lightly) your uncle didn't tell me anything about what he offered you, it wasn't hard to find out what motivated you, this is corporate, everybody is fighting for status and a title. Besides, if I was in your position, I would do exactly what you did, though I would have pushed for the twenty to be forty percent, after all your uncle was desperate for the company to stay within the Zulu hold....

Qiniso- (chuckles) I could still request we renegotiate..

Nelly- (smiles) too late, you already played your card, any move you make now is considered greedy plus you don't want him thinking you're a liability now.

Qiniso- (looks at her)..... I think you and I are going to make good friends..

Nelly- (raises her brow and looks at him) oh

really?

Qiniso- (smiles) yep...

She looks around and now satisfied that nothing of hers is left in this office, she places her final box by the door and turns to Qiniso..

Qiniso- look, I am sorry about what happened today, I saw how everything that happened caught you off guard. I hope you do know that I am going to really need you by my side, I hope what happened today won't affect our working relationship or even the friendship which we could possibly develop in future..

Nelly- (smiles) I am not bitter about anything, nor am I angry but I would have appreciated Mr Zulu telling me beforehand rather than walking to the office and having everyone gossip and talk about me. (Shrugs) In a way I am appreciative of what happened today, it made me really look into where

exactly I want to be in future..

Qiniso- (nods) well I hope we won't be losing you soon, I think this company still needs you very much..

Nelly- well settle in boss, can I make a suggestion?

Qiniso- I am listening..

Nelly- I think it best that you keep Sbani's PA, she's up to date with everything plus she's been here for so long...

Qiniso- (nods) Thank you...

She smiles at him and walks out the door but he calls after her..

Qiniso- what are you doing for lunch?

Nelly- well I spend my lunches with Sbani..

Qiniso- (confused) Sbani? Isn't he in jail?

Nelly- yeah, I visit him every lunch time..

Qiniso- oh, well I was hoping you would show me all the top eating places, I haven't been in Durban for eight years now..

Nelly- (smiles) sorry, there's only one Mageba who my lunches are reserved for.. He laughs shaking his head and walks back inside his office...

AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL...

They share a long bro hug before fist bumping one another...

Sbani- (takes his seat) when did you get back?

Bless- about forty five minutes ago, I landed at the airport and came straight here...

Sbani- (smiles) you missed me that much? I needed to be the first person you see..

Bless- (chuckles) I see you still an ass, how you holding up?

Sbani- (shrugs) no one has given me trouble yet, so I guess I can say I've had a cruising six months..

Bless- none of the Sibiya guys have come your way?

Sbani- (shakes his head) not yet, what are

you thinking?

Bless- I don't know but I don't like their silence, it giving me an unsettling feeling, especially after the hit on Shaka..

Sbani- I know.... I think Shaka was with someone when he got shot, I think who ever that person is, he's the one that helped stop the bleeding...

Bless- you could be right, I will look into it. In the mean time stay alert, these Sibiya guys can jump you anytime.

Sbani- (nods) definitely, so how are you? Everything okay with business that side?

Bless- yeah, it was good to be that side, sometimes I take for granted how beautiful Botswana is, I gave myself a small holiday, I needed it..

Sbani- (sighs) It Nomusa again?

Bless- (brushes his face and rubs his eyes) you know for the whole time I was there she only answered my calls once and never

responded to my texts at all..

Sbani- look bro, I will tell you like I told you two months ago, forget about her, she's clearly enjoying her freedom and I hate to say but she's kind of seeing you as someone who will weigh her down.

Bless- I fucked it all up when I fucked my own sister..

Sbani- fuck that shit!!! Whether you fucked your bitch sister or not, I am telling you, once Nomusa experienced what it like being a varsity student, she was going to feel like you and her are on different lanes, she's not wrong to feel that way because she's just getting the taste of what it like being young but come on bro, this girl is messing with you now.

Bless- I love her..

Sbani- I don't think it that deep, sure you have feelings for her but it not love yet, problem is you put this girl on a high



pedestal now it hard to except that maybe she is just like every other bitch which just needed the right environment and money to really show their true personality..

Bless- (sighs) she isn't like that, Musa is kind, very sweet and considerate...

Sbani- money changes people my friend..

Bless- but she has no money, she's still studying..

Sbani- I don't know why you blind to see where all this is headed. You giving her money, she's meeting people in varsity, she's having one of those misleading "girl talks" that bunch of girls have, she's seeing boys her age. (Looks at him) should I go on?

Bless- she's not like that though, let's just stop talking about this, it really frustrating me..

Sbani shakes his head and shrugs, clearly his best friend was stressed about this whole thing, Bless has been there for him, it kills

him to know that he can't do anything to help him, regarding this Nomusa issue..

Sbani- I could be wrong but just don't turn a blind eye on the possibility that in her discovery journey Nomusa might just want to be young and reckless, you're thirty three year old man going to thirty four, it possible you may not be what she needs..

Bless- any improvement on Shaka?

Sbani looks at Bless and sighs, clearly his friend was really done discussing Nomusa...

Sbani- No improvement yet...

AT MPUMI'S HOUSE...

She was making formula milk for her daughter when her mother walked in carrying a big brown bag filled with groceries, she stopped making the milk and helped her mother with the bag..

Mpumi- ukuthathephi lokudla? (Where did you get this food?)

Her mother- kulethwe ukudla okusha endlonkulu namhlanje, bangivumela ukuthi ngithathe lokhu okudala (new groceries arrived at the royal house today so they allowed me to take the unfinished stock and leftovers)

Mpumi- mama uyazi ukuthi bayathanda ukunikana izinto esezidlulelwe isikhathi, uwabhekile ama- date nje? (Mom, you know they like giving you expired things, did you check the dates?)

Her mother- (shakes her head) bengeke ngiqabe, lokho bekuzobukeke engathi ngiyedelela ( I couldn't decline, it would have made me seem disrespectful)

Her mom looked exhausted and worn out, the royals were over working her but she expected nothing less from them, they were the kind of people who dwelled on how superior they were, she only hoped that her father will come back with great news...

Mpumi- (sighs) ngikushiyele amanzi ashisayo embhodweni, hamba ogeza, ulale, ngizokuvusa mase ngiqedile ukupheka (I left hot water for you inside the pot, go bath and rest, I will wake you up when I am done cooking)..

Her mom smiles appreciatively and walks to the outside bathroom. Mpumi finishes making her daughter milk, she picks her phone up and notices a few texts from her friend who she used to study with in the city. Her face beamed when she read the texts, immediately she called her friend..

Ringling...

Friend- Mpumi I have been trying to call you all day, where were you?

Mpumi- forget that, tell me I read wrong and it isn't what I think it is?

Friend- (laughs) when have I ever let you down kodwa chomie, so how fast can you get to Durban?

Mpumi- (smiles) if I saw that text earlier I would have even took a bus there already...

Friend- well you need to be in Durban in three days, Monday your shift starts, you will only have two training days, I kind of lied and said you have experience in waitressing, chomie please don't let me down, kuyafukuzwa kwa Spur, they don't just hire anyone, but the pay is good, better than any other fast food restaurants..

Mpumi- (smiles) thank you so much, well can you accommodate me and my baby just until I get a place, I know it too much to ask but...

Friend- okay, but it can only be for a few days friend, you know some clients come to my flat so it not really something I would like your daughter to be exposed too..

Mpumi- okay, Thank you again chomie...

Friend- don't mention it, I have to go, tell me when you in Durban, bye....

She hanged up and screamed "Thank you Jesus" repeatedly, her father walked in and looked at her amused, he was carrying a Nandos' brown take away bag..

Her father- (smiles) kwenzenjani?

Mpumi- (smiles) I got a job baba, not just any job but one at Spur..

Her father- I thought you applied ka KFC?

Mpumi- nevermind that, I start Monday baba, it going to pay me R3500 for three months probation period than after that my full salary will be R6500, more if I work overtime...

Her father smiled happily at her, they both talked about how good the job will be for her, she also explained how Amirah will be enrolled at a daycare center in town...

Her father- I also have good news, my contract has been renewed..

Mpumi- (screamed happily) Baba!!!! That's great...

Her father- (smiled) yeah but I will be doing too many long distances, you know I don't like leaving your mother here alone, it will be worse now that you also won't be here..

Mpumi- mama will be okay baba, or maybe we should all go, find a flat we can rent, she can take care of Amirah while I go work..

Her father- what about your little brother and sister?

Mpumi- we can enroll them in a government school baba..

Her father- (sighs) well I want you to finish your studies first, now that I am back at work, I will be able to pay your fees..

Mpumi- (smiles teary) Baba you don't have to do that, I was thinking of dropping the humanities course and enrolling for a BED teaching course in Unisa, that way I can take maybe two modules per semester since Amirah is still a baby..

Her father- (smiles) you want to be a

Teacher? I think you would make a wonderful Teacher, you will tell me all about it over dinner, I bought us Chicken today from Nandos', we celebrating..

Mpumi laughed and prepared the plates while her father walked to his rondavel to wake his wife up and tell her the good news. Mpumi got her phone and excitedly texted Nomusa..

"I am coming to Durban mngani"

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Bless parked his car and noticed that Bandile's car was also parked in the driveway. He walked inside the house and found Bonolo reading a magazine...

Bonolo- (looks up and smiles) you back?

Bless- Hello Bonz... you look very excited to see me..

Bonolo- mxm wa phapha, how was Maun?

Bless- Busy as always, but I must say, it felt



good to be home..

Bonolo- next time when you go back, you taking me with you, South Africa is nice and all but I miss Maun and it drama, Batswana ba lively you know, bana that thing!!!...

Bless- (laughs) don't let ma Zulu hear you say that..

They both laughed, sharing with each other their favourite moments with Batswana people..

Bonolo- do you want me to make you anything to eat?

Bless- (shakes his head) Nah!!!.. mama o kae?

Bonolo- she went to dinner with Ma'Siwela..

Bless- (nods) I saw my brothers car outside? Where is he?

...(silence)...

Bonolo- uhmmm, he's... he's upstairs..

uhmm maybe we should head to the study

and discuss your mother's new treatment  
Bless- not now Bonz...

Bless walked up the stairs, he was about to pass Nomusa's room but the door was slightly opened, laughter was coming from the inside, he held the door handle and pushed it opened, the laughter died down as Nomusa and Bandile looked at him...

Bandile- (smiles) Bro you back

He got up from the bed and walks towards him, they fist bump..

Bless- yeah, so what are you doing here?

Bandile- oh nothing much, just hanging out..

Bless- (nods) can I talk to Musa?

Bandile- sure...

Bandile walked back and laid himself on Nomusa's bed. She pulled her dress down and followed Bless out the room, once they reached his room, he wasted no time and pinned her behind the door, locking his lips

with hers, his hands caressed her face for a few seconds before they travel down to her ass, grabbing it, his left hand went under her dress and rubbed on her already wet panty, she moaned in his mouth, he pressed himself harder on her as he used his knees to part her legs. She wrapped her arms around his neck, he pulled away from the kiss and used both his hands to wrap around her thighs as he squatted down, lifting her up, she grabbed harder on his head as her holy place was now face to face with his head, he dipped his whole faced and head between her thighs, she moaned louder as his wet tongue brushed on her drenched panty fabric...

Nomusa- (moaned) oh my God!!!....

Insert 4

## AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

After he licked her honey pot clean, he brought his mouth on to hers, she tasted herself as they shared a passionate kiss. His erection was hard on his jeans. He used his free hand to unzip his jeans, pulling his pants along with his boxes to his knees, she felt herself tremble as she could feel his doom dick, patting her slowly....

Bless- (hoarse voice) touch it..

Without breaking the kiss, her hands slowly made their way to the lower part of his body, once they finally wrapped around the big guy, her eyes widen when she felt the length and width. It was not the first time she's seen it nor touched it but no matter how much she's seen or touched it, she couldn't get over the shock of how big and long he is...

Bless- (bites on her neck) it wants you so bad..

Nomusa- (moans) I am not ready Sbu...

Bless- I know.... (whispered in her ear)

Manje uzongipha nini?..

She grabbed it and placed it between her thighs, she could feel it breathe between her, the heat was too much for him, he was a man starved...

Bless- (groans) shit!!!!!!...

He started to move in and out between her thighs, while doing so, he used his fingers to massage on her wet clit, while his thumb rubbed on her clit, his middle finger penetrated deep inside her castle, making her moan even louder than before...

Bless- hmmm... you still don't want it?

Ngilifake kancane?

Nomusa- (moans) hmmm, ah, ah... yes, yes...

He carried her to the bed, laid her down gently before climbing on top of her, he kissed her for a few seconds guiding the

head of his penis into her, he brushes over her wet self, he watched her the whole time. Her thighs were trembling, he knew that she was nervous. He smiled and removed himself on top of her....

Bless- (kissed her cheek) as much as I want to do this, you not ready and I want your first time to be special, come (took her hand) let clean you up...

She walked with him to his bathroom, she was still very much agitated, as much as she feared his doom dick, her vagina was still throbbing...

2 days later...

**AT THE KHOZA RESIDENCE...**

Ma'Siwela walked inside the kitchen and was welcomed by a strong beef aroma, she could smell th richness of the spices. Pinky was running from station to station around the kitchen...

Ma'Siwela- (laughs) yazi uzofa wena

Pinky- (chuckles) what can I do? This is the first huge favour Mthoko has ever asked me, I don't want to let him down...

Ma'Siwela- (shakes her head) I still don't understand why you insisted on cooking this lunch yourself, we could have organised people to do all this, zibuka manje unjani, uyajuluka...

Pinky- I actually don't mind cooking, I find it very therapeutic...

Ma'Siwela- yooooo, rather you than me mfazi, yabo wena uyi wife material yoqobo!!!!...

Pinky- (laughs) so do you have any idea what exactly this lunch is about?

Ma'Siwela- (shrugs) I think he's introducing his new girlfriend to us..

Pinky- (smiles) now I really can't wait, phela if someone deserves to be happy it Mthoko..

Ma'Siwela- this girl has better be an upgrade

from Lungiey, that way he will have her shrinking in her seat..

Pinky- (laughs) I thought you didn't hate her..

Ma'Siwela- (laughs) I don't, I actually like her very much but you know I just want it to happen just for the entertainment.

Pinky- (checks the pots)(laughs) ave ukhohlakele...

They both laughs and continue to chat as Ma'Siwela helps Pinky around the kitchen...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Mr Zulu and Sgila were both waiting outside the front yard, with the cars running engine...

Sgila- (looks at the time) so who are these Khoza's?

Mr Zulu- They just people we have grown to build a friendship with, Don Khoza is a very intelligent man, I think you will like him.

Sgila- (smiles) does he drink expensive



whiskey?

Mr Zulu- the finest whiskey, he engineers in electronics, robotics, he's a genius, plus he's a polygamist..

Sgila- (smiles) Awu!!! Engathi mina no'Mkhathini soba abangani abakhulu..

They both laugh...

Qiniso walks towards his father and uncle...

Qiniso- Baba, the women think it best that you guys drive to the Khoza's first, I will be driving them to see Shaka first at the hospital than we will follow Zandile and Siphso to the Khoza residence..

Mr Zulu- (looks at Sgila) do you want us to pass by the hospital first so we could all see Shaka at once?

Sgila- (shakes his head) Cha!! Mageba, I am still very angry about this shooting, the only time I will see my nephew is when he's awake and willing to tell me all he knows about the day of his shooting..

Mr Zulu- (nods) well I guess you and your mother's will meet us there..

Qiniso nods and walks back inside the house as Sgila and Mr Zulu get in the car..

AT GATEWAY SHOPPING MALL....

Sipho and the kids were walking towards the car when he noticed Craig's car parking a few feet away from his....

Sipho- (handed SJ the car key) get everyone inside the car, I need to speak to a friend..

SJ- (nods) okay...

He quickly ran to towards Craig...

Sipho- Cee can we talk, Jesus I have been trying to call you for the past two days, you missed gym, I even went to your working place but I kept missing you everytime...

...(silence)...

Craig locked his car and was about to pass him without even looking at him but Sipho held his arm and blocked his way...

Sipho- Cee babe please talk to me, hear me out. I know you hurt about what happened but come on, what was I suppose to do? Can you just give me time, we can work this whole thing out babe, please just give me time...

...(silence)...

Craig looked at his watch and sighed, Sipho was getting frustrated at how Craig refused to acknowledge him or even look at him. He looked uninterested, like he has a better place to be than here listening to him...

Sipho- (annoyed) will you look at me..

Craig- (looked at him) I see I didn't make myself clear, I don't want anything to do with you, stop going to my work place, I didn't come to gym because I no longer gym at that branch anymore. Your calls aren't going through because I blocked you, I DON'T WANT YOU NEAR ME ANYMORE, is that clear enough for you?

Sipho clenched his teeth and looked at him, Craig's phone vibrated, he took it out of his pocket, "Liam" was on the caller ID...

Sipho- (angry) WHY is he fucking calling you? Is he the one you going to see?

Craig- (not looking at him) it none of your business..

Sipho- OFCOURSE IT MY BUSINESS, that fucker wants to get into your pants...

He roughly grabbed his phone and crashed it on the floor, stamping on it with his foot.

Craig looked at him shocked. He pinned Craig towards the car and pressed his body to his, he dipped his left hand inside his pants and grabbed his d\*\*, along with his balls...

Sipho- (grits his teeth) here's what going to happen, you will go back home, order sushi, have a long ass bath, warm yourself up for daddy, I want to find you wet, hot and sticky for me, (looks at him) am I clear?

Craig- (Whimpered) yyyyyyeeeeesss...

Sipho- (held his d\*\* tighter) this is mine, you belong to me. (Removed his hand) remember, wet, hot and sticky, be ready to be fucked back into being obedient...

He moved backwards and watched as Craig got inside his car and drove off. He took a deep breath and rubbed his eyes before turning his head around, his body went into shock when he found Noma standing right behind him...

Sipho- WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE?..

Noma- I.. I need to pee..

Sipho- (sighs) okay let's go, you kids are taking up most of my time.....

...(silence)...

Noma- Baba what did that man do? Is he a bad man?

Sipho- why are you asking?

Noma- you were angry at him, I saw you hurting him..

Sipho- (swallowed) what exactly did you see me do to him baby?

Noma- I saw you touching..... here's the toilet..

She quickly let go of his hand and ran towards the toilet, leaving Sipho panicked and sweating....

Sipho- oh God!!!!.....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL....

Qiniso- (looks at Shaka) he looks very healthy, it shocking to know that he's not breathing on his own..

Thembi- I know, (looks at Mrs Zulu) Sisi we need to have faith, Shaka looks ready to wake up from this bed..

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) I hope so, I know we shouldn't have favourites when you're parent but Shaka is my favourite, he's considerate and one of my only kids that still gives me assurance that he still needs me as his

mother, all the others are just leaving their lives...

Qiniso- (smiles) well we promise not tell all the others about who is your favourite..

Thembi- (smiles) well Niso is my favourite, so I will keep your secret if you keep mine's..

Mrs Zulu- I promise...

They all laugh but their smiles drop when the machine starts beeping way too loud...

Mrs Zulu- oh my God!!! What's happening?  
SHAKA!!!!!!...

Thembi- Sisi calm down, Niso get the doctor...

Qiniso quickly runs out the room, Mrs Zulu cries loudly for her son....

20 minutes later....

Mrs Zulu- (stands up) how is he?

Nomvelo- Good news is Shaka is now breathing on his own, we have moved him

to ICU, there we will be monitoring him closely. His brain has been showing signs of disturbances but that normal since he took quite a hard fall when he fell to the ground...

Qiniso- so when will he wake up?

Nomvelo- we looking at two to three days, he might experience a shortage of memory loss but not to worry as it might last for only a few weeks or a month maximum...

Mrs Zulu- will he be able to walk?

Nomvelo- as of my knowledge yes, he should be able to walk. He might find it difficult to move certain parts if of his body for a few days but that because he's been in a coma for so long and his body will need time to get used to moving again...

Thembi- can we see him?

Nomvelo- (shakes her head) unfortunately you won't be able to see him for the remainder of today, we still want to run more tests on him, should we find anything



alarming, the detective handling his case needs to be informed...

Qiniso- (nods)(looks at Mrs Zulu) Ma, I think it best we let the doctors do their job, we can see Shaka tomorrow, I am sure uBaba will be happy to hear that he's awake..

Mrs Zulu- (nods)(smiles at Nomvelo) thank you for everything..

Nomvelo nods and walks away, leaving Mrs Zulu silently thanking her God....

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Sipho parks his car, all the kids come running out the car, he takes the goodies groceries with Mavis help...

Mavis- (laughs) they are a handful bunch...

Sipho- tell me about it...

They both walk inside the house, once the groceries are placed on the kitchen counter, they both walk to the playroom...

Sipho- you kids be good to Mavis...

Owethu- okay daddy...

Sanele- will you tell mom about those soccer boots we saw today..

Sipho- (nods)(smiles) I told you I won't forget..

Mavis- SJ were is your sister?

SJ- Sleeping..

Mavis- Noma and sleeping, is she sick?

SJ- she was complaining about her stomach, I think she has dihearea...

All the kids laugh....

Mavis- (smiles) hey that's not a nice thing to say about your sister.... let me go make her some soup to warm her stomach..

Mavis walks away, Sipho talks to the kids for a few minutes before saying goodbye and walking out. He was about to pass by

the lounge but he noticed Noma's small figure sleeping on the couch. Her words played in his head "I saw you touching...", he started sweating again as his heart beat faster. He slowly walked towards her and stood over her, he looked at the small cushion placed on the couch as his heart beat accelerated....

**AT THE KHOZA RESIDENCE....**

The Siwela, Khoza, Zulu family were all seated at the table, Ntombi and Mthoko had not arrived yet....

Ma'Siwela- who are we waiting for?

Nelly- your other son..

Mr Zulu- My wife and...

Before he could even finish his sentence, Mrs Zulu, Qiniso and his mother Thembi walked in...

Mrs Zulu- SANIBONANI, we apologise for being late..

MaSiwela- (smiles) Nonsense, we understand, have a seat..

Thembi- (smiles) you must be MaSiwela?

MaSiwela- (nods) in a flash..

Thembi- I have heard so much about you, it nice to finally meet you. (Points at Qiniso) this is my son Qiniso..

MaSiwela- hmmm so you the one that had my daughter demoted?

Qiniso- uhhh...

MaSiwela- (laughs) relax, I am just messing with you..

They all laugh...

Introductions are made, a few small talk and laughter here and there...

Simi- (looks at Mrs Zulu) how is Shaka?

Mrs Zulu- (smiles happily) I almost forgot the good news; he's out of the coma..

Nelly choked on her drink and started to cough uncontrollably, Zenande pat her back as everyone looked at her worryingly...

Qiniso- are you okay?

Nelly- hmmm (clears her throat) I'm okay, okay.... wrong pipe...

They all nod, Nhlanhla looks at her and notices how pale her complexion has quickly turned. Mrs Zulu starts explaining everything about Shaka's condition as Nelly zones out, all she could think off was him being awake and remembering everything...

Don- kanti uphi uMthoko?...

Mthoko- sebefikile baba....

He says that as he walks in with a heavily prechant Ntombi on his right. He's holding her hand, everybody turns to them, while they all try to read the situation, Ntombi makes eye contact with Don who has a big grin plastered on his face, she quickly moves her eyes away from the man who has managed to wet her panties every time she glanced at him. When her eyes land on Nelly, she does not need to know what's

going on, her pale face sends a direct message "we fucked". Finally when everyone makes sense of what's happening between Mthoko and Ntombi, commotion starts...

Nhlanhla- (chuckles) No fucking way...

Mrs Zulu- (eyes out) Ntombi!!!!...

Qiniso- This just got interesting...

While everyone tries to digest what's in front of them, MaSiwela gulps her wine...

MaSiwela- makunyiwe, makunyiwe once!!!!!!...

Insert 5

**AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....**

His heart beat accelerated even more higher when images of what could happen if the

truth about his sexuality were to come out, with shaking hands, he lowered the cushion, he wasn't sure if what he was doing, it was all in his mind...

SJ- (looks at him) what are you doing?

Sipho- (swallowed) uhmm, SJ!!.. you scared me kid..

SJ- (moved towards his sister) Mavis wanted me to check on Noma, she's coming with the soup, (looked at Sipho) what are you doing with the cushion baba?

Sipho- (wiped his sweat from his forehead)(fakes smiles) uhmm I was on my way out and thought maybe I should add another cushion to support her head, make her comfortable...

SJ- she only uses one pillow when she sleeps...

Sipho nods and throws the cushion on the side, a moment passes without them saying anything to each other...

SJ- (looks at him) well are you going or what?

Sipho- oh yeah.... (looks at Noma) take care of your sister..

He walks out the house shaking his head and brushing his face frustratedly...

Sipho- (grits his teeth) what the fuck is wrong with me?....

AT THE KHOZA RESIDENCE....

After everyone calms down, Mthoko pleads with them to settle down and let them explain...

MaSiwela- (looks at Nelly) why are you not shocked about this?

Lungiey- (nods) yeah, out of everyone I would expect you Nelly to speak out?

Zee- (looks at Nelly) are you quiet because you're still processing what's in front of you or you quiet because you already knew about this?



Nelly- (sighs) can we all just give them a chance to explain everything?

Nhlanhla- (laughs in disbelief) what the fuck?? Tell me you're not okay with this?  
...(silence)...

Nhlanhla- Nelly? Tell me.....

Zah- (looks at Nhlanhla) no offence but I think you the last one to speak ill about this situation right here, (points at Lungiey) same goes for you..

Sgila- (looks at Mthoko) explain mfana, mina ngilambile..

Thembi- (nudges him) baba!!!

Sgila- what?!!!...

Qiniso- (looks at his father) Dad please...

Mr Zulu- (nods at Mthoko) khuluma ndodana...

He looks at Ntombi, she squeezes his hand and nods, giving him the go ahead...

Mthoko- mina no Ma'Pholoba have been seeing each other for quite some time manje,

I was taken by her the first time I saw her (looks at her and smiles), it wasn't a very pleasant meeting but something about her held on to me. I know our families have history, not so pleasant history but I love this woman next to me and I plan to love her till the day I die (looks at MaSiwela and Don) mom, dad, I asked Ntombi to be my wife...

Ntombi- and I said yes...

Lungiey- (eyes out) WHAT!!!!....

Mrs Zulu- Ini!!!! (What!!!)..... imihlola le...

Simi- (smiles)(looks at Mthoko) well I am happy for you both...

Lungiey- (looks at Simi) are you hearing yourself? Nelly?

Simi- (rolls eyes) ayi, awukahle wena!!!!....

Mr Zulu- Ndodana you know that Ntombi is still considered as our Makoti right?

Mthoko- (nods) I am aware of that baba, I do follow tradition which is why I will be

sending a letter to the Zulu's asking for a hand in marriage...

Ntombi- (sighs) I know we both went about this the wrong way, (shakes her head) actually No, I will not apologise for moving on. When I first met Mthoko it was on the day when I found out or atleast suspected that Sbani was cheating on me, I could have broken my vows that night and slept with him, in fact I wanted but being a gentleman that he is (smiles and looks at him) he would have never allowed it. I didn't know he was Nelly's brother, in fact I only found out late last year. The reason for not telling anyone soon about this is I wasn't sure if I wanted to be with him, a large part of me was still hunged up on Sbani but now I regret not giving him a full chance to show me how amazing he is...

Mthoko- (smiles and brushes her cheek) we got our whole life ahead of us, not only will

you see how amazing I am but I will show you how amazing you're, Ntombifuthi Zulu you are a true gem...

Everybody stared at them, you could see the love, how committed to their relationship they were, none of Mthoko's family have seen him this happy, the way he looked at Ntombi, it was too much on his Ma'Siwela as she was teary...

Pinky- (smiles) wow!!!

Thembi- I don't know what exactly happened between our families but I know love when I see it, who am I to deny what's in front of me. (Smiled and looks at Ntombi) congratulations baby..

Mr Zulu- (smiles) well there isn't much that I will say, seeing as there's little Mkhathini already baking in the oven (looks at Mthoko) ayi unzima Hlase, uwulali....

The men laugh around the table, Lungiey looks at Nhlanhla with disbelief...

Lungiey- so... so you okay with this?

Nhlanhla- (sighs) the only reason why I was skeptical was all because of my sister, but looking at how happy my brother is, (smiles) welcome to the family Ma'Pholoba, wait are you still Ma'Pholoba considering we will be paying lobola to the Zulu family?

Qiniso- (laughs) good question, this tradition shit is fu (his father gives him a stare).. uhm confusing...

Lungiey- (folds her arms) well I don't know how I feel about this? I mean she could be doing all this just to get back at Nelly...

Simi- Jesus!!! You sound so much like that girl, the one that's married to Sizwe but I am not surprised seeing you do spend more time with her...

Qiniso- (confused) wait!!! How does my cousin fit into all this?

Simi- (raises her brow) who's your cousin?

Qiniso- Sane, you just mentioned her

husband now or are you talking about a different Sizwe?

Zah- (looks at Qiniso) it a long exhausting story, I don't think this is the place to tell you all the nittie gritties.

Lungiey was about to speak again but Simi shut her up...

Mthoko- (looks at MaSiwela) mom? You haven't said anything..

MaSiwela- (wipes her tears) what can I say? My baby is inlove. I guess I am still just overwhelmed with everything mostly being that you about to be a dad, you someone's fiance, not to mention you already moved out the house. It all happening at once that it heavy on me. (Laughs with tears) I know I have been pushing that you leave the house, find a girl and give me a grandchild but in all honesty out of all my children, you the sensitive one and my favourite..

Nelly- (laughs) wow!!!...

Nhlanhla- (laughs) here I thought Nelly was the favourite..

Nelly- I thought so too....

Zee- (laughs) I think everybody thought so...

MaSiwela- (smiles looking at her children) so you guys not hurt or angry about this revelation?

Mthoko- why would they be? When you think about it, kinder makes sense why I would be the favourite, (points at Nelly) you had an affair with a married man, (points at Nhlanhla) and you cheated with my girlfriend, no offence but those things don't actually scream considerate, in a way they show...

Nhlanhla- (cuts him off) okay we get it, we not actually kind hearted like you..

Qiniso- (laughs) wow!!! Shots fired..

Zee- (burst out laughing) he just low key called you a home wrecker..

Nelly- (laughs) I know right...

Mthoko- Sisi you know what I meant right...

Nelly- (smiles) it okay, I know you didn't say it in a malicious way...

Thembi- (laughs) how I wish these were my kids...

Qiniso- hawu mama!!!...

They all laugh....

Mthoko- (looks at MaSiwela) so you approve?

MaSiwela- (nods) I would never tell you who to date and not to date, regardless of everything I think Ntombi is a very strong, beautiful woman, you very lucky to have her baby. Although I am disappointed that you felt the need to hide your relationship up until this point, I would like to think I am an open minded parent, had you come up to me and told me about Ntombi, yes I would have my reservations but at the end of the day I as your parent would have accepted your decision to date her. (Looks at Ntombi) do



you really love my son?

Ntombi- yes..

MaSiwela- well you have my blessing..

Mthoko- dad? You've been quiet..

Ntombi clears her throat and holds Mthoko's hand tightly avoiding Don's stare...

Don- (looks at MaSiwela and Pinky)  
remember when I told you two that I think I've found my third and final wife?

Pinky- (nods) yeah but what does that have to do with....

Don- it was the same day I met Ntombi at the hospital parking lot...

They all gasp looking between Ntombi and Don, when he noticed the horrified expressions from everyone, he shook his head and laughed...

Don- it not what you think, nothing happened between us, I have gave her my card but she never called me back. Than I met her again at the Zulu homestead,

(smiles) I am bummed, I think with you Matho and her as my wives, would have been fun, very interesting to say the least..  
Mthoko- what exactly are you saying dad?  
Do you have feelings for my fiancée?  
Don- (shakes his head) No, I am saying the best man got for the girl. I am happy for you my son...

Qiniso- (smiles) interesting family...

Simi- (laughs) you haven't seen all of it...

Sgila- well can we eat now?...

They all laugh, Pinky gets up and starts dishing for everyone, Lungiey's eyes were fixed on Ntombi as Mthoko helps her sit down and massages her back. Simi glances at her and smirks shaking her head....

Two weeks later.....

AT UKZN HOWARD COLLEGE  
CAMPUS....

Bandile and his rugby teammates were getting ready to leave after a very intense work out session...

Guy1- anyone up for beer?

Guy2- coach ruined my Friday, after this workout all I want is my girl and my bed...

Bandile- (laughs) good old cuddle..

Guy2- (They fist bump) you know man, (takes his bag) see you Monday gents...

He leaves first while Bandile and the other guys gather their gym bags. The team makes their way out the grounds, as they chatting and walking to their respective cars, Bandile notices Nomusa leaning on his car...

Guy1- (looks at Nomusa) damn.... no offence bro but your girl is fiiiiirrrreeeee!!!!

Bandile- (smirks) she's not my girl but she's definitely hot..

Guy3- shit bro, you tapping that?

Bandile- not yet but soon..

Guy1- (laughs) she's been hanging around

you alot, I was on the idea that maybe you changed you mind about relationships but now I know why you hanging around her, (smirks) you wanna tap it..

"Tap that, tap that, burst it open, burst it open" the guys began singing that as they walk towards their car. Bandile laughs shaking his head....

Bandile- she's actually alot of fun, I like her company but I am not going to be boyfriend material anytime soon...

Guy3- (They first bump) good luck with Sarah Bartman bro...

Bandile laughs and swings his gym bag jogging towards his car where Nomusa was waiting for him. When he finally reached her, he pushes her to his car and his free hands wonders under Nomusa's summer dress, he squeezes her butt cheeks as his mouth locks with hers...

Bandile- (breaks the kiss) how long have you been waiting here?

Nomusa- (unhooks her arms from his neck) not long, (pecks him) you need a shower...

He drops his bag on the ground, grabbing her and placing her under his armpit playfully, she screams protesting against him....

Bandile- (laughs) eat that...

She manages to break free and giggles hitting his chest...

Nomusa- (laughing) seriously you need to get your head checked..

Bandile- hawu! I thought you loved me when I am sweaty and bothered..

Nomusa rolls her eyes and grabs the his car keys unlocking the car, he spanks her butt and opens the front passenger door, they kiss one last time before she gets in, closing the

door he picks his gym bag from the ground and jogs to his side of the car....

AT SOUTH BEACH....

Mpumi finished ironing her work shirt, she packed Amirah's back pack and gathered her documents, together with the thick envelope and placed them inside her own hand bag.

Her friend sat on the couch rubbing her eyes, she was still in her sleepwear...

Friend- (yawns) where are you rushing too? your shift starts at four?

Mpumi- I told you I need to submit my documents at Unisa today and I need to deposit their fee at the bank, you know how long their lines are..

Friend- and Amirah?

Mpumi- since you can't stay with her tonight, one of the girls at work offered to baby sit, I made breakfast, your plate is in the microwave.

Friend- (smiles) if you keep treating me like

this, I won't let you leave..

Mpumi- (laughs) well it the least I could do seeing you letting me and my daughter stay with you without paying...

She straps her baby on her and gathers all the bags...

Mpumi- will I see you when I come back?

Friend- (shakes her head) it Friday mngani, whoever my client is will want an all night, so are you walking?

Mpumi- (nods) yeah, you know I am short on money..

He looks around for her bag and takes out hundred rands from her bag....

Friend- here, you can't walk all the way with a baby strapped to you, especially in this heat.

Mpumi- mngani this is too much, it okay I will walk, I am used to it..

Friend- nonsense Mpumi, kanti what are friends for? Take the money, think about

Amirah..

Mpumi- (takes the money) Ngiyabonga mngani..

They chat for a while before she walks to the door but her friend stops her...

Friend- has your friend Nomusa got back to you yet?

Mpumi- (shakes her head) No yet but like I said, she's a medicine student, they always glued to their books...

Friend- hmmm...

Mpumi says goodbye one more time and walks out, shutting the door...

Friend- glued to her books my foot....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL....

Nelly takes a deep breath and walks inside Shaka's room. She silently watches him as he lays in the bed facing the ceiling, she stands there for almost five minutes without



saying anything or even moving from the door...

Shaka- you here to finish the job?

Her body stiffens at his choice of words, his eyes open before twisting his head to look at her. She stands by the door with her hearting beating faster than normal....

Shaka- (chuckles) it a joke, laugh, Jesus you should have seen your face..

Nelly- (swallows and fake laughs)  
woooaaah you got me there..

shaka- why you standing there? come closer..

She takes a deep breath and slowly walks towards him, he watches her stiff figure and strained expression..

Shaka- Jesus Nelly I was just messing around, you can relax now...

Nelly- (sighs) sorry, it just your shooting is still a sensitive matter to me, (fake smiles)

how are you feeling?

Shaka- I will feel much better if I was at home in my own bed..

Nelly- (sits down) you will be out soon, you looks so much better and more healthy than I am..

Shaka- (laughs) yeah, I've noticed that you've lost weight, still getting used to my brother being in prison?

Nelly- hmmm, do you.... do you remember anything? I know we shouldn't pressure but are you getting anything back?..

Shaka- (shakes his head) my memory is still stuck, the only thing I remember is you passing out at the court house, after that it blank..

Nelly- (nods)(smiles lightly) you will remember, doctors say it only temporarily..

Shaka- yeah, (smiles) so come tell me everything that I have missed..

She smiles and starts telling him just about anything that she can think of...

Meanwhile at the cafeteria....

Ntombi- so you telling me you planned a whole dinner and he didn't show up?

Zah- (nods) I mean I was still excited because the night before, he gave me multiple orgasms you know, I wanted us to relive in that bubble again but he didn't pitch..

Ntombi- don't you think he's cheating?

Zah- I thought about that but he's been so good lately, plus I don't think he would put us through that again, I kind of believe his car breaking down explanation. He did arrive in an uber in the morning...

Ntombi- hmmm, well I hope for your sake he's not up to no good, Sipho is very manipulative, I would hate for you to fall into his trap.

Zah- (nods) I will update you if I suspect

anything, I mean this is the only time he's let me down ever since I moved back home, I can't just jump into conclusions, he needs a fair chance, like I promised him, I need to live up to my word.... (smiles) so mfazi, the baby shower? Phela you about to pop anytime wena..

Ntombi- (laughs) well I am not planning anything big this time but you know, I kind of want to do it after the baby is born, Mtho thinks it best I do it after, he's very strict on that..

Zah- (laughs) well if babo'Khoza has spoken, who am I to go against the great Mkhathini's word...

They both laugh...

AT NTOMBI'S HOUSE...

Mthoko was busy on his laptop while Noma sat on the couch with her legs crossed watching "Sofia The First", he glances at her

and noticed that she was still in her school uniform...

Mthoko- baby girl finish your milk and go change, you know your mother hates it when you stay with your school clothes..

Noma- (chuckles) but she's not here..

Mthoko- (laughs) I know but remember how she just shouted at you last week because she noticed the jam stain on your school shirt?

Noma- (rolls eyes) mom is dramatic these days, can I finish watching Sofia first?

Mthoko- (smiles) okay...

After fifteen minutes, Noma picks her school bag and shoes up before walking up the stairs but she quickly remembers something and turns to Mthoko...

Mthoko- (looks at her) what is it?

Noma- (thinking whether to ask him or not) uhmmm....

Mthoko- you know you can tell me anything

right?

Noma- promise you won't tell anyone?

Mthoko- I promise on my pinkie finger and I hope to die.

Noma- are you ready to take the cross now?

Mthoko nods, she drops her bag and school shoes, she wets her finger with her saliva and draws a cross on Mthoko's forehead..

Mthoko- well are you going to tell me now that you have initiated the cross...

Noma- can a boy touch another boys winkle?

Mthoko's eyes widen as he chokes and coughs, clearing his throat he looks at her, she bites her lip and runs up the stairs leaving her school bag, shoes and a very distraut Mthoko...

AT CITY LIFE FLAT....

Siya- (fist bump) Moja!!!

Guard- (nods) you here for the Mrs?

Siya- you know it...

The guard let's him through without him going through the sign in process. He knocks on the door with the 220 number on it...

Girl- (smiles) babe...

With a confused face he walks inside as the girl holding a baby girl closes the door, he turns to her and motions for the baby...

Siya- Buhle what's this? Who's baby is this?

Buhle- (smile) it ours, I adopted her..

She watches as a horrified expressions passes through his face, she chuckles shaking her head..

Buhle- I am joking baby, remember I told you about a new girl at work, well this is her daughter, I gave her my night shifts since she's in need of money.

Mthoko- and the baby?

Buhle- (rolls eyes) I am baby sitting silly, come let's sit, this cutie is very heavy...

He places the groceries on the table and walks to sit on the bed...

Buhle- here (hands him the baby) hold her while I unpack the grocery..

His eyes come out as he awkwardly holds the baby, staring at it with his eyes all out.

Buhle laughs and helps him carry her properly...

Buhle- This is how you hold a baby, (smiles) look at how cute you too are, let me get a picture..

She ignores his protests and grabs her phone snapping a few pictures...

Siya- I hope this is not giving you any ideas, I don't like the hope in your eyes...

Buhle- (sighs) I know we can never have babies because of your father but please



don't take this moment away from me, if I can't have my own child than atleast let me be happy with this one, just for the time I have with her...

She turns away from him with a sad face and starts unpacking, he sighs and places the baby safely on the bed, walking up to her, he wraps his arms around her waist from behind and kisses the nape of her neck...

Siya- I am sorry baby, I know you want kids and I want them with you too, but...

Buhle- (sighs) you don't have to say it, I understand..

They both smile and stay rooted in each other as their eyes fix on the baby who was laid on the bed....

Insert 6

## AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

The elevator doors open, revealing Nelly waiting on the other side, Bruce walks out and holds the lift as they acknowledge each other's presence..

Bruce- Miss Siwela

Nelly- (smiles) you know it okay for you to call me by my name, you even older than me for heaven sake..

Bruce- (smiles) I know but I prefer calling you Miss, it fits you just perfect..

Nelly- (laughs) such a charmer, you here to see Shaka?

Bruce- (nods) Yeah, I was back home in Nigeria, landed about an hour ago..

Nelly- I am sure he will be delighted to see you, (presses the elevator button) well let me not delay you, it was great seeing you..

Nelly walks inside the elevator, Bruce makes his way to Shaka's room. He finds

Shaka standing by the window, starrng at the beautiful view displayed...

Bruce- (Nigerian accent) my brother..

Shaka- (turns and faces him) Yoruba demon..

They both walk towards each other, embracing in a tight "bro hug", they pull apart after a few seconds...

Bruce- how you feeling?

Shaka- (sighs) I was hoping you will be one of those people that won't ask me that question.

Bruce- if it was any other day, I most probably would have ignored it but your situation is fucked up man, (looks at him) I don't want to be a pain in the ass but... are you sure you should be standing?, you looking a little pained.

Shaka- (sighs) the pain will have to wait, you got my message?

Bruce- (nods) yeah..... so who shot you?

Meanwhile.....

Nelly gets inside her car but before she could start the ignition, her phone vibrates.

"We need to talk" - Ntombi

Nelly- (sighs)(talking to herself) what now??...

She leans on her seat and dials Ntombi's number.

Ringin....

Ntombi- took you long enough.

Nelly- what do you want Ntombifuthi?.

Ntombi- are you free? I want us to meet.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) you know you don't have to play the bestie, sister-sister act, nobody's watching.

Ntombi- like I'd want to be seen with you, I don't like this as much as you don't but you know what's at stake here..

Nelly- well I still don't like you..

Ntombi- the feeling is mutual, so now can

you squeeze me in your busy schedule Miss CEO?... (laughs) oh wait kombe bakudimothile...

Nelly- not funny.

Ntombi- ish too soon neh, the wound is still fresh, well moghel that's the Zulu's for you, they drop you like a used tea bag when they no longer need you..

Nelly- you would know won't you? After all we still reliving the "Tales of a scorned Zulu wife"

Ntombi- if I didn't know better I'd say you very proud of the fact that you wrecked my marriage...

Nelly- are we seriously going to do this? Are we really going to have this conversation?

Ntombi- like I said, if I didn't know any better but lucky for you, I do.

Nelly- I can spare you ten minute of my time, where are you?

Ntombi- uMhlanga netcare hospital.

Nelly- (raises her brows) wow what a coincidence, I am at the hospital parking too, inside my car.

Ntombi- (looks around) I just reached the parking but I can't see.... (notices Nelly's car) oh I see you now..

She hangs up and walks towards Nelly's car, she knocks on the window and gets inside the passenger front seat...

Nelly- (looks at her stomach) you look ready to pop.

Ntombi- (sighs feeling sweaty) I want this baby out of me, I feel like I am carrying Mthoko's big head inside me.

Nelly- (laughs out loud and leans on the head rest) he does have a big head doesn't he?

Ntombi- (makes herself comfortable) size of a bus, (looks at her) enough about your brothers head, were you here to see Shaka?

Nelly- (nods) Yeah and you?

Ntombi- (shakes her head) I had an appointment with my gynecologist.

Nelly- (gestures towards her belly) everything okay?

Ntombi- I am not discussing my baby with you, but if you should know, I am having a boy, don't tell your brother or anyone else, I want the sex of the baby to be a surprise.

Nelly- (laughs) so why you telling me?

Ntombi- (shrugs) I don't know, now back to Shaka's issue.

Nelly- (taps her fingers on the steering wheel) he doesn't remember anything for now.

Ntombi- and you believe him?

Nelly- (quiet) I don't think he's lying, he does look roughed up.

Ntombi- (laughs sarcastically) you know for a smart woman you sure are looking little blonde now. (Looks at her dead in the eyes) he's playing you.

Nelly- (shakes her head) I would know if he was.

Ntombi- (raises her brow) really?

Nelly- yes.

Ntombi- well I find that hard to believe, you so caught up, wanting to see the same Shaka that is head over heels inlove with you, you so blinded thinking that he wouldn't hurt you, you failing to see that he's playing you Nelly. I work with his kind of people. Look at me (grabs her chin and makes Nelly face her) you need to let go of whatever hope or hold you think you have over him, he's angry, he wants revenge and if you want to carry on being in denial, his plan will succeed and we won't see him coming, because believe me Nelly, he's coming for us.

**AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY...**



Sbani was laid on his bed, facing the ceiling, alot has been on his mind lately on the fore front of everything was the Sibiya's. Bless was right, their silence could only mean trouble.

Miya- just as I predicted.

He shifted his body so he could face the unknown woman who just walked inside his cell.

Sbani- do I know you?

Miya- (shakes her head) No, I don't think so but I know you, well I don't really know you but I've had my eye on you for quite some time now.

Sbani lifted his weight from the bed and sat with his feet touching the ground,scanning and scrutinizing every inch and part of the unknown woman in his cell. He wondered if she was sent by the Sibiya's. Noticing him battling with his thoughts, she moved closer

towards him, taking out two blunts from her pocket..

Miya- I am not sent by anyone, nor am I part of any gang around here. (Offers him a blunt)

Sbani- (shakes his head and refuses the blunt) I am good, who are you? And what the fuck do you want?

Miya- (shrugs) your loss, do you have a lighter?

Sbani reaches under his mattress, digging his hand inside and grabbing a new LA silver lighter, handing it to her, he watched as she lit her blunt and puffed a few times..

Miya- you don't mind do you? And can I keep the lighter?

Sbani- suit yourself, now what the fuck do you want in my cell?

Miya- (puts out her hand for a shake) my name is Miya but you can call me Yaya, I prefer it that way atleast.

He does not shake her hand but instead he looks at her with a "speak up bitch" face...

Miya- (sighs) I have been here for fifteen years, in those years never have I wanted to befriend or get close to anybody. Than you came along, I don't why but there's something about you that's draws me in, I don't know if it your cold distance eyes, your uninviting aura or maybe it the way you carry yourself. You're mystery to me, one I can't help but want to unravel (stares deep into his cold eyes) the last time I unraveled a man, I ended up sliting his throat open..

He leaned back and studied the red head woman infront of him, she had ink covering her arms, her breast were a full thirty six, filled her chest up, the white tight T-shirt she was wearing showed her pierced nipples. Something about the red head in his cell told him that he could trust her, it was a

strange feeling, considering the only person he's ever trusted is Bless and the only woman he was loyal too was Nelly...

Sbani- why should I trust you?

Miya- you don't have to trust me but you need someone to have your back during your stay here, who better than the woman who practically spent half of her life surrounded by these walls. I have never befriended anybody here but I have made some connections (looks at him) something tells me you going to need those connection pretty soon.

She finishes her blunt and walks towards his bed, laying herself next to him, she faces the ceiling and lifts her knees up...

Miya- The woman that's has been visiting you at lunch everyday, she's keeping something from you...

**AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE...**

Mr Sibiya- Tomorrow we going to pay Zulu a visit, it time we get down to business.

Dabuko- (nods) are we not waiting for Sipho anymore? I mean, if we make him aware of what could happen if he doesn't pull through.

Mr Sibiya- (shakes his head) we both know that faggot does not have balls to do a man's job.

Dabuko- so we leave him alone?

Mr Sibiya- we don't need him anymore, he failed to do his job as we requested so he has to face the consequences.

Dabuko- (smirks) are you saying what I think you saying?

Mr Sibiya- let's do what his coward ass can't do, it time Zulu knows he gave birth to a sissy..

Dabuko- (smiles) it time the Zulu's know who exactly runs Durban.

They both smirk as they go through the plan one more time, the father and son enjoy their expensive whiskey as they perfect their take over plan.

Mr Sibiya- where's your brother?

Dabuko- taking care of some business.

Mr Sibiya- (stares at him) you not covering for him are you? He's been slacking.

Dabuko- (sighs) you know he's still angry about the shooting, he feels blind sided.

Mr Sibiya- (shrugs) he needs to get over it soon, I don't want an over emotional worker, Sotobe men are not sissies.

Before Dabuko could respond, the door to the study opens, his mom walks in and places a small brown envelop on the desk next to his father. She walks out without even acknowledging his presence, it doesn't affect him as they are not close, in fact you could say their relationship is non existent.

Mr Sibiya opens the brown envelop, a baby scans falls out..

Dabuko- (raises a brow) she's pregnant?

Mr Sibiya- (tosses the scan on the side) looks like it, I don't know why she even bothers, I told her to get rid of it.

Dabuko- what if it a boy?

Mr Sibiya- for her sake, she better pray it a boy or else, she will have to bury baby girl number five.

Dabuko- can she even get pregnant? She's old.

Mr Sibiya- (laughs) your mother is not that old son..

They both laugh and continue to discuss business...

Later that night....

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...**

Bonolo walked down the stairs in her silk red sleep wear which exposed her legs.

When she found Bless seated at the counter chair, scrolling through his phone, she bite her lowerlip and swayed her hips making her way to the refrigerator...

Bonolo- (opens the fridge and scanned everything inside )you still up?

Bless lifted his eyes up, Bonolo's upper body was covered by the refrigerator doors, only the silk red fabric and black lace design was visible to his eyes...

Bless- yeah...

Bonolo- hmmm...

Bless focused on his phone once again, after a few minutes of silence, Bonolo started humming to herself, she swayed her hips even more as she hummed and mumbled "Kelly Rowlands- Motivation" while preparing herself a sandwich. Distracted by her humming and mumbling, Bless watched as Bonolo swayed her hips side to side, watched how she whined her waist, her body



moved as if she were listening to ragae music, everytime she would grind lower, her night gown would pull up, revealing more of her skin. When she felt his stare on her, she smiled to herself and started twerking slowly, making sure that no bounce goes unnoticed by him, indeed he watched as her ass went up and down. When she finally finished her sandwich, she stopped her little performance and cleaned every thing up before walking out the kitchen. Half way to the stair case, she heard him him mumble "fuck my life", she excitedly went inside her room and shut the door, she couldn't believe she actually had the gut to do what she did. She grabbed her phone and texted her sister..

"I did it sis"- Bonolo

"(Smiles) did he see you?"- her sister

"Didn't miss a beat"- Bonolo

"Good, that's means he noticed you"- her sister

They texted back and forth with her sister until they called it a night and she switched her phone off, placing it on the night stand. She couldn't help but smile, her sister was right, she needed Bless to look at her more than just his mother's caretaker, she needed him to notice her in a sexual, desired way, she giggled like a school girl when she thought back to what happened in the kitchen..

Bonolo- I definitely achieved my goal tonight..

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

Bridget was making coffee in the tea room when Qiniso walked right in to wash his cup...

Qiniso- morning Bri.

Bridget- Good morning sir.

Qiniso- is your boss in her office?

Bridget- (nods) yes sir, do you need anything from her?

Qiniso- not really but I need to run something by her.

Bridget- (looks at the cup) we have staff for that sir, you can't be washing your own cup.

Qiniso- (shrugs) old habits..

He washes his own cup and walks out the tea room, he knocks on the door and walks in without waiting for a "come in". Nelly looks up from her laptop screen...

Qiniso- do you have a minute?

Nelly- (closes her screen) for the boss, anytime. (Gestures for him to take a seat)

Qiniso- you quite early today, is it because of the meeting with the Sibiya's?

Nelly- (frowns) meeting with the Sibiya's?

Qiniso- (nods) yeah (looks at her) wait, you didn't know anything about it?

Nelly- (shakes her head) it the first I am hearing about this..

Qiniso- well that's odd, considering my father will be at the meeting..

Nelly- (shrugs) well I am not really surprised that I wasn't told, I seem to be excluded in alot of things these days. (Taps her fingers on the desk) why will your father be present in the meeting? He's no shareholder.

Qiniso- something about him standing in for Shaka.

Nelly- but Shaka does not run logistics, he's based in Zulu& Son's construction.

Qiniso- (quiet)... to be honest with you, I don't think this is a professional meeting..

Nelly- I am director of Zulu&Son's Logistics, very much still am the company's strategist as the post hasn't been filled yet, if anyone should be present at that meeting it me.

Qiniso- well I wasn't going to be part of the meeting because I am meeting the Nigerians to discuss their investment.

Nelly- (laughs sarcastically) you got to be

shitting me, the Nigerians are my own personal client, it was one of my first individual projects I handled in this company, why would you meet up with the Nigerians without me being informed?

Qiniso- (confused) I don't know what's happening here but...

She angrily got up from her seat and started to pace around her office..

Nelly- I will tell you what's going on, for some unknown reason your uncle and father are blind siding me, tossing me and my authority to the side. I am getting sick of this shit, I know in corporate women are looked down on but I never thought I will be treated like this here, none of this makes sense.

(Brushes her face frustratedly) (looks at Qiniso) did I do something to offend your father? I mean no disrespect by saying this but ever since you and your dad graced us with your presence, Mr Zulu has been

treating me differently, I swear I was one of his best asset to this company but now, I am being treated like a second class citizen, some junior who knows nothing about her job.

Qiniso- (sighs) I swear to you, I don't know what's going on, the meeting with the Nigerians is not to discuss business or to present a proposal but it more like a meet and greet. I need to introduce myself to them, I am new here, I need to familiarize myself with clients and investors.

He stands up from the chair and walks towards her, it was clear as day that she was angry, livid but most importantly, she felt betrayed, undermined and degraded...

Nelly- how did you know about the Nigerians being in Durban? I was the only one aware of this..

Qiniso- (holds his forehead) I don't know, we were discussing soccer with my dad and

uncle, I don't remember how the conversation came about but next thing we discussing the super Eagles...

Nelly- (cuts him off) so it was your father? He told you about the Nigerians?

Qiniso- yes but it was my uncle that thought it would be wise to do a meet and greet..

Nelly- (looks at her watch) what time will the Sibiya's be here?

Qiniso- after lunch I think..

She quickly gathers her stuff, Qiniso was still staring at her confused..

Nelly- I have to go..

She says that and walks out the office with Qiniso following her..

Qiniso- where are going? Won't you attend the meeting?

Nelly- there's something that I need to do (stops by Bridget's desk) hold all my calls, I will be back before lunch.

Bridget- yes mam... hmm what about your

appointment with Miranda?

Nelly- (sighs) schedule a make up session with her secretary. (Turns to Qiniso) can you call if the Sibiya's arrive before time?

Qiniso- yeah sure..

Nelly- thank you.

## AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY....

A shadow towered over him, he did not need to open his eyes to know who it was, with just one day spent with her, he already knew her scent...

Sbani- you here to tell me how my fiancée, the mother of my children and the love of my life is deceiving me?

Miya- No (lays next to him) but she did miss her appointment with her phycologist today.

Sbani- (opens his eyes and looks at her) how do you know that?

Miya- (smile) wouldn't you like to know.



She gets up from the bed and sits on top of him with her legs spread on either side. He just stares at her with no reaction, no facial expression, almost as if she wasn't even there..

Miya- (ties her hair into a messy bun)(smirks) ain't you going to remove me?

Sbani- (blank face) is that what you want?

Miya- no (moves in circular motion, feeling his member hardening) I like it here.

Sbani- what game you playing at?

Miya- (pulls his t-shirt up)(runs her hands on his exposed torso) thought you had eyes only for your fiancée.

Sbani- I do..

His dick was already hard, she positioned herself well so it was poking right to her honey pot. She glanced for any movement from him but there was still nothing, the same cold distance look..

Miya- (looks at him dead in the eyes) are you sure about that? I just made you hard and you not doing anything to remove me.

Sbani- I am giving you what you want.

Miya- are you sure it just me who's getting what I want? (Raises a brow and gestures at his hard dick).

Sbani- you want me to tell you how I want to fuck the life out of you, hand cuff you to these gates and take it from behind.

Miya- (bites her lowerlip) now we getting somewhere.

Sbani- I'd tell you everything my dick wants to do right now but I'd also tell you how when you cuffed to these gates and your ass spread out waiting for me to pound the fuck out of you, the only image on my mind will be the image of my woman, the only woman who has my heart. I can't control when or where my dick gets hard, it got a mind of its own, there's nothing special about a

woman's ability to get a man hard, so sorry to disappoint you sweetheart. (Placed his hands back on the pillow, his head laid on top of them) (closed his eyes) when you done reliving your fantasy, get the fuck out.

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

Sgila walked inside Qiniso's office and found him with his hands covering his face..

Sgila- what's wrong son?

Qiniso- (looks at him) you tell me dad, what's going on?

Sgila- with what?

Qiniso- I was just in Nelly's office, how come the strategist and director of this company has no idea about the meeting with the Sibiya's.

Sgila- that's a personal matter son.

Qiniso- personal? (Shakes his head and laughs) what ever it is that's happening, all this skeeming you and uncle are doing, it ruining my working relationship with the

employees.

Sgila- employees or just one particular employee, one whose name is Miss Siwela?

Qiniso- (folds his arms) I want the truth dad, if you want me on your side, you need to be honest with me. I am starting to feel less of a CEO with everything that you and uncle are doing. Why are you even so involve in the company's affairs?, you know nothing about logistics.

Sgila- I am a business man Qiniso.

Qiniso- you own mines dad, don't run away from my question, what's going on? I want the truth...

Sgila- (sighs) okay...

Insert 7

AT ZULU & SON'S CO...

Sgila- you want to know about the real Nelisiwe Siwela?

Qiniso- what does Nelly have to do with this?

Sgila- well you wanted the truth, why not just tell you the whole truth. Sit down son...

Qiniso- I am listening..

Sgila- Miss Siwela as you know her, you know she had an affair with Sbanisezwe right? She's the cause of Sbani's marriage ending.

Qiniso- we all make bad choices at some point of our lives dad, I never pinned you as the type of man to use that against someone.

Sgila- (nods) you right son, we all make bad choices, just like Miss Siwela and Sbanisezwe did when they had an affair and hurt Ntombifuthi. I don't really care for what they did, in fact I took a liking to Miss Siwela, my brother spoke very highly of her but her recent activities have got me thinking otherwise.

Qiniso- (confused) what recent activities?

Sgila- I had a conversation with Shaka, seems as though Miss Siwela has gotten herself in a love triangle but that's a story for another day. She was there on the day of the shooting..

Qiniso- wait.. you telling me she saw who shot Shaka?

Sgila- yes, question is does she know who did it?

Qiniso- I don't understand, if she was there than why wouldn't she speak up or lie..

Sgila- I don't know son but right now, I say she is not to be trusted.

...(silence)...

Qiniso- what about the business? She is the director, regardless of everything she is good at her job.

Sgila- (nods) but she's also power hungry, you can see it in her eyes.

Qiniso- are you saying she's an opportunist?

Sgila- No but she rubs off as the type of

person to do anything to get power, son this is corporate and we both know there are limited opportunities for women, (sighs) I don't like this just as much as you don't, we have met her family, shared a laugh with all of them, I know you two were just starting to get close but we have to look out for the family, family always comes first, if this girl is trouble than we need to deal with her.

Qiniso- (brushes his face) what does uncle think about all this?

Sgila- he doesn't like it but he knows it not personal, look son, hopefully what ever Nelly is hiding or her reasons for lying are not that serious..

Qiniso- can't we just sit her down and ask her about everything? Why do we have to sneak around about what we know about her?

Sgila- we could but we don't know yet what her real intentions are, work with me here

son.

Qiniso- (sighs) okay...

AT ZANDILE'S HOUSE...

Zandile- (talking to herself) where are you?

She was moving around their bedroom, turning the whole place upside down as she searched for her work access card...

Zandile- (shouted) WETHU!!!!!!!!!!!!.....

Owethu came running inside her parents room, she found her mom looking inside the side drawers...

Owethu- Mom why did you call me? (Looks at her) what are you doing?

Zandile- (sighs) I am looking for my work access card, did you see it anywhere honey?

Owethu- (shakes her head) No..

Zandile- are you sure baby, maybe your brothers played with it and mis placed it somewhere?

Owethu- Nope (she said that popping the



"P")

Zandile- (defeated) okay baby, hurry and get your bags ready, your transport will be here soon.

Owethu ran back downstairs, Zandile continued and searched her room. When her search proved unsuccessful, she took her phone and dialed Sipho...

Sipho- baby I am driving.

Zandile- just put the phone on Bluetooth speaker (rolls eyes) anyways did you see my access card anywhere? I can't seem to find it, the kids don't know where it is too.

Sipho- uhmm have you tried searching for it inside the laundry basket, maybe you left it with your yesterday's scrubs.

Zandile- I will search now, love you bye...

She hanged up before Sipho could even respond. Digging inside their laundry basket, she sighed revealed when she found her access card clipped in her previous days

scrubs. When she was shoving the clothes on the floor back inside the basket, a white dampened stain caught her attention in one of her husband's jeans. When different thoughts started clouding her head, she took a deep breath and told herself the stain could be anything else and she was just jumping to conclusions.

## AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY...

Sbani- (sat opposite her)(smiles) lunch came early today.

Nelly- (straight face) I need you to do something for me.

Her whole demeanor was just wrong, she wasn't the usual happy, smiling Nelly he was used to...

Sbani- (brushed her hand) babe what's wrong?

Nelly- (moved her hand from his and pushed a blue file towards him) I need you to sign

your proxy to me, everything you need to know is in that file, I had Jackson your lawyer look at it just to make sure that you protected.

Sbani- (face changes) what's this about? (Looks at the file and pushes it to her) I don't need to read shit, I trust you but Nelly what is this about? What's going on?

Nelly- I am being blindsided again, your father is meeting with the Sibiya's today but I wasn't told..

Sbani- so?

Nelly- what you mean so?

Sbani- whatever the Sibiya's want it got nothing to do with you, quite frankly I agree with my father about not involving you in this whole thing.

Nelly- (angry) You don't get it do you, the Sibiya's ain't just asking for money or hand outs, they want to do business, they have products and we have the means to move

those products for them. If I am going to be working for a company that will be shipping young girls, illegal fire arms and drugs than I should definitely be in that meeting.

Sbani- (brushes his face frustratedly) it won't get to that..

Nelly- (folds her arms) Do you have a plan? ...*(silence)*...

Nelly- EXACTLY!!!!.....

Sbani- (pissed of by her attitude) DO YOU HAVE A PLAN? because just in case you haven't noticed, we don't exactly have any options but to work with them, (bangs the table hard) DAMN YOU SHAKA...

Gaurd- hey, hey!!!! Zulu I don't have time to tell you about the rules, raise your voice again, bang that table and you won't be having any visitor for two weeks.

Nelly- for how long? I don't know about you but I am not okay with the knowledge of shipping women and children in containers.

Fire arms which are used to kill innocent people in small villages, criminal activities. Are you seriously telling me you okay with all that?

Sbani- ofcourse not but until we have a solid plan we have no options but work with them. Look at me.... (hits the table and clenches his teeth) look at me.... (her eyes finally find his) we will get out of this and you will be treated the way you should be, you will be the boss, not because you going to be my wife but because you deserve it.

Nelly- what if I don't want to wait?

Sbani- what do you mean?

Nelly- Zulu & Son's Co will always be your family's legacy, the Mageba legacy.

Sbani- (holds her hands) you going to be my wife, that makes you family, it as much our legacy as it would be yours.

Nelly- but that could take time, years, I don't think I want to wait that long. I am feeling

uncertain rightnow about my place in your family's company, I hate uncertainty and you know that.

Sbani- so what do you want me to do?

(Grabs the file and signs the proxy form)

here (slids the file towards her) I can have Jackson draw up a contract where I transfer all my shares to you if it will give you reassurance of everything. Nelly you everything to me and I love you, I don't know what I need to say or do to make you see or even believe it.

Nelly- (swallowed teary) I know you love me, I don't doubt that, I never did.

Sbani- (sighs) than babe what's going on? Because if you feel as if you lacking somewhere than I want you to get rid of that thought, you're enough babe, always will be. ... (silence) ...

Sbani- (sighs) my proxy should give you a seat in the board and a chance to have a

voice and a say in decision making, especially with this Sibiya situation. I don't like that you getting involved but I guess it will be a good idea to have someone present on my behalf. Nelly you will report (she gives him the eye) okay maybe report wasn't a good word to use but promise to update me with everything or tell your brother Bless.

Nelly- (nods) I will (takes the file) thank you. (Stands up) I have to go..

Sbani- (also stands up) hey ..... (remembers Miya's words) do... do you... (sighs and decided to get rid of the thought) I love you, please remember that always, we're team.

She nods and quickly walks away feeling his eyes on her back..

Nelly- (muttered to herself) dammit Nelly, you could have just came clean and told him everything...

AT ABSA STADIUM...

Nomusa was seated at the bleachers as she watched the guys work out for their upcoming game tonight. It was wiered seeing half naked boys flexing their muscles all over the field but she wasn't complaining, something about watching the boys battle each other out as each tried to boast their ego by flexing more or harder than the other was pleasuring to her eyes. A few students were also here watching the boys but the majority of students who where there were the girls dance team and the one's that skipped classes....

Zenande- fancy seeing you here.

Nomusa- (smiled) hey Zee (they hug).

Zenande- I feel like I haven't seen you since forever, Med school keeping you away from varsity madness.

Nomusa- (laughs) you could say that, so you here to watch the game too?



Zenande- (scratches her hair) actually I am meeting somebody.

Nomusa closes her mouth gasping as she notices where Zenande's eyes are fixed at. One of the dance team girls was bent down with her ass facing directly where they were seated.

Nomusa- (giggles) that's like the fifth girl I have seen you with, should I even ask what happened to the last girl?

Zenande- (laughs) I think you know better than to ask. (Wiggles her eyebrows) so ain't you wet with all this temptation flexing around?

Nomusa- (laughs shaking her head) I am not even going to answer that, so you like legit into girls now?

Zenande- (shrugs) I go where the wind takes me babe, rightnow it pussy season for me.. They both burst out laughing...

Nomusa- I seriously can't with you.

Zenande- just a happy soul babe

(remembered) hey what happened to your friend that was coming to Durban?

Nomusa- uhmm, I haven't had a chance to text her, you know with school and everything.

Zenande- well you should call her and see if she's in Durban already, we can all hang out.

Nomusa- yeah but I doubt she will go out, she has a baby, couple of months old.

Zenande- well there are always baby sitters (notices Bandile seated on the field) I need to have a word with that shit head, be right back.

Zenande didn't wait for Nomusa to respond, she quickly jogged to the field right into Bandile's direction. When she finally reached him, she tackled him as they both laughed and playfully fought each other. When the laughing died down aswell as the

playfulness, Bandile had Zenande sit on him, in a straddling position as she innocently chatted away to him, oblivious to the stare Nomusa had on their intimate position, she felt a stab on her heart when she saw Bandiles hand grabbing Zenandes butt to which she punched him on his chest, removed his hands and carried on running her mouth to him..

AT ZULU & SON'S CO...

Mbali directed Mr Sibiya and Dabuko to the boardroom....

Mbali- is there anything else I should get for you sir?

Mr Zulu- (shakes his head) No Mbali, we alright for now.

Mbali walked out the room and back to her desk...

Mr Sibiya- (smirks) hawu, where are your son's Zulu?

Mr Zulu- (blank face) let's get down to business, I have a company to run.

Dabuko- very well than, as you...

He was interrupted by the door opening, Nelly walked in carrying the blue file and extra documents with her..

Mr Zulu- (looks at her) Miss Siwela is there anything we can help you with?

Nelly- (takes a seat next to Qiniso) No, I am sitting for Sbani (Hands Qiniso two extra documents) can you pass this for me please, Sbanisezwe signed his proxy to me, I am sitting in for him...

...(silence)...

Mr Zulu and Sgila looked at each other, it was evident they hadn't expected this, Qiniso turned to Nelly...

Nelly- (shrugs) what?

Mr Zulu- (looks at the document and closes it)(looks at Dabuko) you may continue.

Dabuko- As you all know that my family has many businesses, one of which involves exports and imports. Over the years we have been independently shipping our own products and that has cost us a lot of money. (Looks at her father) now with this newly found friendship between the Zulu's and our family, why not seize the opportunity and do business together.

Sgila- what are you proposing?

Dabuko- A five year contract with Zulu & Son's Logistics, we supply our products to all countries in Africa but the major ones being Nigeria, Ghana, Uganda, Malawi, Zimbabwe and Egypt. You will find that with the countries I have mentioned, our business relationship with them varies, we do a lot of shipping in and shipping out with them. With our knowledge that your company uses all modes of transport, making it effective and efficient, our line of

work requires loyalty and reliability. We believe working with your company can help us keep a consistent record with our clients.

Qiniso- what's exactly is your line of work? I mean what is it that you supply?

Dabuko- (looks at his father) who are you again?

Qiniso- The new CEO.

Dabuko- (looks at Nelly and smiles) ahhhh I see.

Qiniso- can you answer the question.

Mr Sibiya- Sibiya enterprise offers, luxury experience to an exquisite clientele, but our services are not just limited to a specific group, we also cater to those who fall short of a Black card. I would also like to add that we also dedicate our selves to helping those in need, especially to those African countries that are affected by war.

Nelly- how ironic, you help the very same

people which you play a part in destroying?  
Mr Sibiya- (looks at Nelly) those are very serious accusations young lady.

Nelly- why don't we just stop beating around the bush and call a spade a spade. You traffic young girls and women from African countries which are left straddled after the soldiers which you have sold illegal firearms too have killed their families, destroyed their villages and homes. Doing business with "Sibiya Enterprises" as you put it, means we get to be accomplices to the crimes and laws which you continue to break. The "Black Magic" you talk about, the luxury experience you say you offer, it all possible because of the blood and sweat of our people, doing business with you means we continue to suppress, cage, instill fear and slave our kind, we no different than the white Man.

...(silence)...

Mr Sibiya- (claps his hands) I must say, you almost got me there, sadly not many people can get a reaction from me (Looks at Mr Zulu) if we calling it like it is, than I don't have to remind you Zulu that quite frankly you have no choice but to work with me. Five years is a pretty damn short time, take the deal.

Sgila- how much are we looking at?

Qiniso- (looks at his father) don't tell me you considering this?

Dabuko- For every two shipments we looking at an estimated amount of R2.7 million, with your services we looking to cut that price in half.

Mr Zulu- if you looking to use our aircraft services than we talking real money, if your objective is to safe than...

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) money is no problem Zulu, air services are quicker and save time. On our part that improves our lead time



which than results in us gaining competitive advantage against our competitors (laughs) but really there is no competition, we the best.

Dabuko- (laughs) what my father is simply saying, with an improved lead time we charge our client's more, our surplus goes up.

...(silence)...

Mr Zulu and Sgila look at each other, communicating with their eyes, they nod to one another.

Sgila- let say we agree to this, my nephew gets protection.

Mr Sibiya- let's just say, prison will look and feel more like paradise to him.

Mr Zulu- (looks at Nelly) what do you have to say about this?

Nelly- I don't like it, (looks at Dabuko) we have heard your conditions now we going to need a few days to come up with our terms

and conditions.

Mr Sibiya- fair enough, two days only, I am not waiting another month. I am done wasting time. (Stands up) (smiles) send my regards to your son what his name again?

Mr Zulu- Shaka.

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) yes him, what happened to him was unfortunate, things like that shouldn't happened to anyone.

Dabuko- (looks at Nelly) you two were close right? (Smirks) I can just imagine how you feeling.

Both the Sibiya men fix their eyes on Nelly with a knowing smirk plastered on their faces. After a few minutes they break the eye contact. When they were about to reach the door, Mr Sibiya turned to Mr Zulu..

Mr Sibiya- (grinning) Tell your son Sipho we have a section dedicated to his kind of people in our clubs, 24 hour privacy and

someone of his status, he gets an automatic membership card.

10 minutes later....

Inside Nelly's office...

Sgila- so you had my nephew sign over his proxy to you.

Nelly- I am his fiancée.

Sgila- so that's why you visited him this morning.

Nelly- (annoyed) you having me followed?

Sgila- No but when my son told me how angry you were when you left the office this morning, I had to take necessary steps.

Nelly- and having someone follow me was the necessary step.

Sgila- I am not your enemy but your actions have been rather alarming. (Moves closer to her) (straight face) now I don't give a fuck whether you fucking my nephew or about that ring on your left finger. I am going to ask you this once. Do you know who shot

my nephew?

Nelly- (swallowed) No

Sgila- Than why where you carrying a gun the day my nephew was shot?

Nelly- how? Bu...

Sgila- how do I know? Shaka told me himself, he said you threatened him with a gun and when he failed to comply with your demands, he woke up in a coma. Now I know you couldn't have pulled the trigger because forensic indicated that he was shot at a distance, whoever the shooter was knew what he was doing and where to shoot him so he wouldn't die.

Nelly- (shaking) I don't know who shot him okay, the gun was empty, I was just trying to get him to stop what he wanted to do, he wasn't thinking clearly. I justed wanted the evidence against Sbani, he wanted to sabotage his own brothers case, I couldn't let him do that, especially after he's worked so

hard in ensuring that Sbani gets a lighter sentence, he wanted to destroy all that and for what? His foolish, non-existence feelings for me. I was doing this for him, I didn't want him to regret anything. (Teary, tries to recall what happened that day)

Ntombi had the empty gun pointed at him, I was standing on the side trying to get him to listen, reason with him and I don't know what happened but there was a loud bang and next thing we saw was Shaka holding his obendomin area with the words "you shot me" before falling to the ground.

Sgila- Ntombi was there?

Nelly- (sniffed and looked at him) yes, kanti what exactly did Shaka tell you?

Sgila- (thinking) well he just told me you were there, he didn't really elaborate. (Looks at her) were you the one that helped stop the bleeding?

Nelly- (nods) yeah, I couldn't just leave him

there, everything happened so fast and we were just scared. The police finding us there and asking questions that we possibly didn't have answers too, we couldn't risk it.

(Sniffs) I didn't want him to die, he's my friend and I care about him spot but Ntombi was panicking, I wasn't thinking straight, so we left.

Sgila- (shakes his head) he could have died out there, if no one had found him. You risked with his life and you say you care about him.

Nelly- (crying) I TRIED SAVING HIS LIFE, I DID THE BEST I COULD...

Sgila- try telling Sbani that, try making him understand how you led his little brother in the middle of nowhere, held him at gun point...

Nelly- it was an empty gun.

Sgila- yeah well he didn't know that, point is, you still left his brother in a dumpster

with a gun wound and pretended like everything was okay.

Nelly- (sat on her chair and covered her face with her hands crying) (shaking her head) I was doing it for him, it wasn't suppose to happen like that.

Sgila- you betrayed his trust, lied to him for months. You deceived him (silent), you need to tell him the truth or I will. I don't know what my nephew see's in you because so far all I see is a manipulative person, you not even half the woman Ntombifuthi was, she knew her place and you (shakes his head) you going to be Sbanisezwes downfall.

He walked out the office and banged the door on his way out, leaving her with a bitter taste in her mouth and guilt.

AT ABSA STADIUM...

Smiso- (looks around and smiles) I never thought rugby will be this good, I have always been a soccer girl.

Nomusa- (laughs) I didn't even know sports exist.

Smiso smiles looking around the packed stadium, her eyes landed on Zenande making out with one of the dance girls...

Smiso- (laughs) I don't know where Zee gets all the stamina, usisi unesipiliyoni.

Nomusa- (looks at them)(smiles) I can never kiss a girl.

Smiso- (shrugs) I have, it was just like any other kiss, nothing special about it but I like kissing guys more.

Nomusa- (laughs) most definitely (looks at her watch) the game is about to end, are you going to catch a drink with us?

Smiso- are we allowed at the club bar? I thought only players were allowed for a round of beers.

Nomusa- (shrugs) Ndile always wants to have a drink after his big matches. I think



you should join us.

Smiso- maybe.

...(silence)..

Smiso- can I ask you something?

Nomusa- yeah sure..

Smiso- are you guys like dating with Bandile now? You spend way too much time together.

Nomusa- (blushes) not really but I think we...

The whistle was blown and a loud noise erupted around the stadium as the students cheered for the winning team.

Smiso- (leaned closer so she could hear her) I think we should go wait by the parking lot.

Nomusa- (nods) yeah, (picks her bag) let's go.

30 minutes later....

Bandile and his team cheered from their win as they strolled to their cars. Nomusa and Smiso were waiting for him near his car..

Bandile- (smiling) wassup pretty ladies..

Smiso- (smiles) great game..

Bandile- (fists bumps with her) have I finally managed to win you over?

Smiso- (laughs) still a soccer girl at heart but I have to admit, I enjoy watching rugby more than I did before.

Bandile- ngena la ntwana (they fist bumped laughing)(pinches Nomusa's cheek) did you cheer for me?

Nomusa- (smiles and nods) always.... uhmm so Smiso is joining us for drinks tonight.

Bandile- cool, hop in pretty ladies..

15 minutes later at JoeCools Bar....

Bandile finally manages to find a parking spot, the place was packed with students and players. Smiso got out the car as soon as she saw Zenande..

Bandile- so are you finally going to give me my most deserved kiss.

Nomusa- (blushes) only if you ask nicely..

He crosses over to her side and adjusts the car seat, with him on top of her, they laid in a missionary position.

Nomusa- (feeling hot) (whispered) Bandile..

Bandile- (kissed her) shhhh..

His lips hungrily connected with hers, she could taste the bitter taste of beer in his lips but she didn't mind it as she let herself get lost in his kisses. His right hand started to caress her breasts, making her moan, he pinched her nipples and sucked on her neck. Using his knee, he separated her legs, she could feel how excited his member was. He pressed himself harder on her as his hands went under her shirt, the other hand unbuckled her jeans. She quickly closed her legs but he made her spread them apart

again. He sucked on her nipples as his hand slowly made it way inside her jeans.

Nomusa- ah.. Bandile

Bandile- relax...

He tried pulling her jeans down but she stopped him and sat straight looking at him..

Nomusa- I am not ready.

Bandile- (stops)(brushes his face) yeah sure....

He moved from her and took his phone, opening the door and getting out...

Bandile- (threw car keys at her) lock the car when you coming up..

She watched as he cursed adjusting his balls inside his pants, she felt embarrassed looking at his disappointed face. He looked slightly annoyed aswell. She sighed and fixed herself before getting out the car, she looked at herself one more time before locking the car and walking inside the bar.

Smiso- (sipping her drink) what took you guys so long? (Gave her the mischievous look)

Nomusa- (faked smiled) wouldn't you like to know.

She mixed herself a drink and ran her eyes around, Bandiles group had reserved tables for them but Bandile was nowhere to be found. Smiso tapped her shoulder asking her if she wanted to dance but she denied and watched as Smiso and one of rugby players made their way to the dance floor. She was the only one left at the table, she sipped her drink and gave small smiles to everyone that said "hello" to her....

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHOS HOUSE...

She was chopping vegetables in the kitchen as she prepared supper for her family, humming and singing to herself...

Sanele- (walked in the kitchen) mom you loud, you distracting us, sing softly please.

Zandile- (laughs) okay boy...

Her son walked back to the lounge area and joined his siblings. The kids continued to play scrabble with each other, while Sanele was trying to think of the next word, his father's phone kept beeping...

Sanele- (annoyed) Wethu can you go give dad his phone, it annoying me.

Owethu- he's in a shower.

He sighed frustratedly and focused back on the game, when he was finally getting the correct word, the phone beeped again two times. He got up and grabbed it walking to the kitchen.

Zandile- (smiled and looked up at her annoyed son) what now? I was singing softly as instructed.

Sanele- it not you mom but dad's phone (placed it on the counter), it keeps beeping

and distracting me, I can't focus.

Zandile- (laughs) okay, leave it here baby.

When Sanele was about to leave the kitchen the phone beeped again, he shut his ears...

Sanele- if I hear that sound again, I swear I will go crazy.

Zandile laughed and continued with her cooking, every now and then the phone would beep. She tried her best shutting down her curiosity to pick her husband's phone up but it just kept beeping.

Zandile- (talking to herself) just ignore it, I can't hear anything.

She took out the plates and placed them on the counter, when she was about to take the napkins out, the phone beeped again. She took a deep breath and picked it up.

Zandile- God knows I tried ignoring it but it just kept tempting me. It could be something

important, (nods to herself) yeah, it probably is important.

She pressed the screen and the phone lit up, when she swiped to open, it requested her to type in a password. She swallowed nervously as this was the very first time her husband's phone needed a password to open. Just by the sick feeling in her stomach, she knew not to ignore her woman intuition warning her..

Zandile- kodwa Siphon ungenzani????

Inset 8

AT ZANDILE'S HOUSE...

Dinner was served, the family was gathered around the table, not much was being said, it the kids that's were picking on each other, if not that, the youngest kept asking silly questions. Siphon noticed that Zandile has



barely touched her food, he noticed how her body was present but she looked to be far away with her mind...

Sanele- (looks at her mom) MOM!!!..

Zandile- (puts her fork down) sorry baby, (smiles lightly) what were you saying?

Sanele- (sighs) nevermind, can we be excused now?

Zandile- finish your food, place your plates inside the sink and than go.

Owethu- we've done that already mom.

Sanele- (nods) yeah, if you were paying attention, you would have noticed that your the only one with a plate full of food.

He got down from his chair, helped his little brother down and they walked out the kitchen. Owethu kissed her dad's cheek and walked up to her mom.

Owethu- make sure to congratulate Sanele on getting every word right on his spelling test today, that what he was bragging about

all over dinner, oh and you promised to buy him the same range as SJ's Jordons when he passed, so remember to live up to that promise.

Zandile- (smiles and hugs her daughter) you mommies angel, I love you so much baby.

Owethu- (kissed her cheek) you welcome mom, goodnight.

She smiled at her dad one more time before exiting the kitchen. Zandile stood up with her plate walking to the sink, Siphos followed after her...

Siphos- are you going to tell me what's wrong with you?

Zandile- Nothing, I am probably just exhausted it been a long day.

Siphos- are you sure that's just it? You look like you got alot on your mind?

Zandile- (faked smiled) I'm sure, just going to do these dishes than head to bed.

Siphos- (hugs her from behind) why don't

you just put the dishes inside the washer and come to bed.

Zandile- (uncomfortable from his touch) (shrugs him off and turns to him fake smiling) good idea, I might just do that.

Sipho- well don't take long (kissed her lips) I will warm the sheets for us.

He grabbed his phone from the counter and exited the kitchen humming one of Maxwell's songs...

Zandile- (closed her eyes) heavenly father, give me strength.

AT JOE'COOLS BAR....

Everyone was having a good time drinking and dancing except for Nomusa, it been hours since they got here but not once has Bandile came to check on her or even glanced her way...

Smiso- (sits next to her) woooooh!!! I am tired.

Nomusa- (laughs lightly) kufanele, you have been dancing one way, where do you even get the energy?

Smiso- I can't afford gym yet so this is the way I burn calories.

Nomusa- (raises her brow) what about the calories you consuming now? (Points at her drink)

Smiso- it vodka but lemon flavour, it good for me..

Nomusa- yeah right..

They both burst out laughing, Smiso notices Bandile on the far end corner with a girl sitting on his lap...

Smiso- (clears her throat) so uhmm, do you want to dance? Or maybe go to the rest room, I am kind of pressed.

Nomusa- (nods) yeah, let's go...

They both stood up but she felt a cold liquid on her leg, she noticed that she accidentally kicked someone's drink which was on the

floor, when she turned her head wanting to ask for a servant to wipe her wet foot, she spotted Bandile and one of the dances on the far end corner. The girl was straddling him slowly while he had his head laid back and his hands on her butt, guiding her movement, she closed her mouth when it finally registered what they were doing. Smiso noticed how Nomusa's eyes were fixed right at the far end corner, she cursed and stiffed on her spot....

Smiso- uhhh... can we go now?

Nomusa- I can't believe this (turns to Smiso) in plain sight, how much of a bitch can she be? Allowing a man to degrade her in public.

Smiso- Musa!!!

Nomusa- I mean everyone on campus knows how slutty the dance team girls are but I didn't think they were capable of such.

Smiso- Musa!!, I don't think that a fair thing

to say.

Nomusa- I am going over there.

Smiso- (holds her arm) I don't think that a good idea.

Nomusa- what do you think I am going to do? It not like I am going to fight the girl, I am no hood rat, I grew up in the farms, where respect was instilled in me.

She pushed Smiso aside who felt little offended by her statement, not wanting to let Nomusa battle this alone, she followed after her...

Nomusa- (folded her arms) I want to go..

Bandile lifted his head and stared at her, the girl on top of him stopped moving and looked at Nomusa with smirk..

Girl- Do you mind? We busy..

Nomusa- I can see that and so does everyone, how cheap can you be?

Girl- (rolls her eyes) get the fuck out of my face you fat tramp, don't you have some

donuts to stuff your face with?

Smiso- (looks between Nomusa and the girl)  
can we not do this here..

Girl- tell that to your friend, she's the one  
who came here.

Smiso- (looks at Bandile) Bandile?

Bandile- (sighed and looked at Nomusa) you  
have the keys to my car right?

Nomusa- (nods) yeah..

Bandile- go wait inside the car than..

Nomusa- (eyes out) WHAT?!!!....

Girl- you heard him or do you have a  
hearing problem.

Nomusa- bitch I am not talking to you.

The girl jumped off Bandiles lap, he quickly  
zipped up his pants covering his dick which  
had a condom wrapped around it....

Girl- (Pushes Nomusa) who you calling  
bitch?

Nomusa- (pushed her back) The only bitch I

see here is you, unless you also have a hearing problem?

The girl was about to raise her hand and slap Nomusa but she quickly spotted her intentions before the girl could do anything. Nomusa grabbed the girl by her hair, she screamed swearing at her, Smiso jumped trying to hold Nomusa back while Bandile tried removing her hand and freeing the chunk of hair she was holding on too.

Everyone inside the bar started cheering and chanting "bitch fight, bitch fight", when Nomusa was about to let go of the girls hair, the girl used her legs to kick Nomusa on the stomach, when the girl was about to jump on her, Bandile wrapped his arms around the girls waist and lifted her up walking away from the scene with her kicking and screaming...



Girl- (screams) let me go, let me go.

Bandile- calm down, just come down,  
Jesus...

When they were finally out of sight and in a dark corner where nobody could see them, he let her on her feet and pressed her body on the wall, caging her with his body..

Bandile- are you calm now?

Girl- (takes a deep breath) yeah..

Bandile- (pinches her chin)(smiles) good,  
(took her hand and made her feel his boner)  
should we carry on where we left of (licked his lips)..

Girl- (slapped him and pushed him off)  
PRICK!!!..

She angrily stomped off, Zenande walked towards Bandile laughing at him...

Bandile- (laughed) really?

Zenande- (shrugs) can't say you didn't deserve it.

Bandile- yeah whatever, how long have you

been standing there?

Zenande- long enough, anyways let's go, you need to take Musa home (looks at his boner) you might want to take care of that before walking to your car.

Bandile- (smirked) want to help me?

Zenande- psssh, I'll pass..

Bandile- come on, it not like you haven't rode this monster before.

Zenande- yeah, been there, done that and I ain't going back. Now get steppin' I have a pussy waiting for me to suck it dry.

Bandile- (felt his dick hardening even more) fuck!!! Did you really have to say that (adjusted his pants)

Zenande- (burst out laughing) shit!!!! Sorry..

5 minutes later....

Bandile walked to his car and found Nomusa and Smiso already inside. You could cut the tension with a knife...

Bandile- (started the ignition)(stared at Nomusa) you alright?

(Silence)...

Bandile- (turned to Smiso) you okay?

Smiso nods and looks outside the window....

AT SPUR....

Bless walked inside and headed to the counter, Buhle saw him and called Mpumi...

Buhle- there's a customer coming our way, can you take his order for me, I really need to go check on table 7 and 10.

Mpumi- you know I am not really familiar with the till.

Buhle- come on, just do what I taught you few days ago. (Smiles) pretty please..

Mpumi- (laughs) you owe me, (Pushes her off with her hip) move your ass..

They both laughed as Buhle quickly ran to the corner and smiled proudly looking at Mpumi...

Girl- you setting her up ain't you?

Buhle- she needs someone to take care of her, besides this is more to the guys benefit than hers...

Girl- (laughs) ave ukhohlakele..

Buhle- on her wedding day, she will thank me...

Mpumi took a deep breath and prepared herself, she hasn't worked over the counter before, if she wanted to move up, she needed to nail this order. His strong cologne filled her nostrils...

Mpumi- (swallowed looking at the hot specimen)(cleared her throat)(smiled) hi (cleared her throat again) I mean good morning, uhmm Jesus, I mean hello (cringed) fuck!!! Get a grip...

Bless looked at her amused, when it finally registered that she had sworn in front of a customer, she panicked and looked around too see if her manager was anywhere in

sight, relieved that he wasn't, she turned to Bless with a knowing look...

Mpumi- (took a deep breath) I am so sorry, please don't tell my manager, it just... it my first time behind the counter and I...

She stopped when she heard his laugh, looking up at him, she noticed how perfect his teeth were and just how strong his jaw line was, this was some fine chocolate but something about his laugh seemed familiar to her...

Bless- (hoarse voice) I had the shittiest day ever and thank you for making forget all about my day and smile a little..

Mpumi- (surprised) uhmm I... (laughs) this is weird, I don't know if I should be happy that you had a shitty day because your shit day just saved me my job.

Bless- (smiles) well why don't we just start everything fresh..

Mpumi- (smiles) I totally agree, so what can

I get you?

Bless- just ribbs and your medium stake.

Mpumi- (punched in his order) will you like fries and union rings on the side?

Bless- just union rings and make it a take away.

Mpumi- (punched everything in)(looked up to him) cash or card sir?

Bless- card, (smiles) sir? Hawu!!! I thought we friends now.

Mpumi smiled and took the card without responding to him...

Mpumi- (turned the screen to him) please punch in your pin.

Mpumi processed everything and handed Bless his slip...

Mpumi- your order will be done within 5 to 7 minute, can I get you a drink while you wait for it?

Bless- (shakes his head) No thank you but I would like your....

He was interrupted by the vibrating of his phone, he excused himself and walked a distance away from the counter. He was surprised seeing Nomusa's name as the caller, it felt like they haven't talked in days, he tried calling her today but she never answered or even responded to any of his texts...

Bless- hello

Nomusa- hey..

...(silence)...

Nomusa- uhmm, ukephi? Uhmm Umm I mean when are you coming home?

He glanced at Mpumi, who smiled at him, he smiled back and sighed brushing his face...

Bless- I will be home in twenty minutes, I am at Spur do you want anything?

Nomusa- (smiled) I will have whatever you having, hurry up, I am lonely and bored... I

miss you..

Bless- (smiled) I missed you too...

Meanwhile....

Buhle- (smiled) so???? He's hot right?

Mpumi- hot? Are you kidding me, he's a fine choc.... (folds her arms) you wanted me to take his order on purpose right?

Buhle- (smiles and shrugs) well...

Mpumi- (smacked her with a table cloth) you silly girl, you need to stop setting me up with every guy that walks inside the shop.

Buhle- (giggles) well I can't help it, you beautiful and you have the kindest heart, you deserve to be happy.

Mpumi- I will be but rightnow I am focusing on myself and my daughter.

Buhle- (sighs) I know, but you have to admit, he's the best out of everyone...

Mpumi looks at Bless one more time who was still very much engaged in his call, something about him seemed familiar with



her, his voice definitely sounded like someone she knew.

Mpumi- yeah, but maybe in another life time...

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa walked out of the shower with a towel wrapped around her body, she was startled when she found Bandile seated on her bed..

Nomusa- (annoyed) ufunani lana?

Bandile- come on babe, don't be like that..

Nomusa- don't be like what? I don't want to talk to you so please leave..

Bandile- (walks closer to her) look Sasa, I needed to calm her down, she could have pressed charges against you..

Nomusa- she also attacked me

Bandile- yeah but after you put your hands on her, had she laid a charge, you might aswell have kissed your medicine career goodbye. (Wraps his arms around her waist)

do you really think I would have chosen that bitch over you? (brushed her cheek) I was doing it for you babe, hmmm (baby kissed her) I always take care of what's mine (kissed her again) always..

Nomusa- (softly) why didn't you say so?

Bandile- (smiles) well, you didn't give a chance too babe, hmmm (frenched kissed her and grabbed her butt) my sassy cat, I loved watching you worked up, you turned me the fuck on with your claws out..

She giggled wrapping her arms around his neck as he deepened the kiss, they moved to the bed without breaking the kiss. They fell on the bed, he got on top of her, pulling the her towel up..

Nomusa- (breaks the kiss, breathing heavily) wait...(remembered he was fucking tucking the girl at the club) you and her...

Bandile- (sighs) it was nothing babe, (baby kissed her) she has nothing on you babe, in

fact I was thinking about you the whole time..

Nomusa- (smiled) really?

Bandile- hmmm (frenched kissed her)....

He brushed her thighs until his fingers found her unshaved nana, he stopped kissing her and looked at her, he could feel his dick was about to burst, he really needed to fuck...

Bandile- babe, allow me to take you..please...

Nomusa- (swallows) I am not ready yet Bandile..

Bandile- (held his dick) fuck!!!! Don't do this to me Sasa, my balls will burst..

Nomusa- not today..

Bandile- Shit!!!! At least blow me...

Nomusa- (made a disgusting face) ewwww!!!! No..... do you know how unhygienic that is, do you know how many cells of bacte...

He moved away from her and brushed his face feeling very irritated by her behaviour but he quickly musked of his true feelings and grabbed his car keys...

Bandile- I just remembered I needed to meet with my sister in the morning, it always early hours of the morning, I need to rush home and get some sleep...

Nomusa- (wakes up and tightens her towel) you can stay here..

Bandile- (kissed her cheek) not a good idea when you looking all sorts of yummy...

She giggled and watched him dash out of her room. Bandile bumped into Bonolo down the stairs, he greeted her and he was out the house in no time. Bonolo walked inside Nomusa's room and found her lotioning her body...

Bonolo- (shaking her head) you don't deserve him you know.

Nomusa- and you do?

Bonolo- soon he will see through you and he will be done with you, that pride of yours, that attitude will see where it will get you..

Nomusa- (rolls eyes) ey awuphume Kimi muSuthu..

Bonolo- it not Suthu, it Sotho, and I am Tswana not Sotho..

Nomusa- yeah it all the same, I really couldn't care less.

She put the lotion down and walked toward the door...

Nomusa- do you mind?

Bonolo shook her head again and walked out her room...

10 minutes later....

Bless walked inside the house and placed the food on the counter, he took out plates and walked up the stairs with a smile on his face. He softly knocked on Nomusa's door before opening it and walking in. She

pretended to be asleep as he walked towards her and brushed her cheek before waking her up..

Bless- Nkosazane emhlophe

Nomusa- hi..

Bless- (smiles) hey beautiful.... the food is downstairs or you want us to eat in my room?

Nomusa- (smiles lightly) uhmm I feel tired now.... (brushes his hand) besides I already ate, usindwe izinyawo Ndawora..

He was disappointed but he didn't want to show it to her. He was really looking forward to spending some quality time with her, to be honest he was really started to get sick of her games and quite frankly he was slowly losing interest..

Bless- well, goodnight...

Nomusa- goodnight...

He walked out her room and brushed his face frustratedly, Bonolo was started by her

door looking at him, she followed after him as he made his way to the kitchen...

Bonolo- I can warm that up for you

Bless- you don't have too..

Bonolo- sit and let me...

She took the food and walked with it to the microwave...

Bless- what you doing awake at this time?

Bonolo- (shrugs) just couldn't sleep..

Bless- well I am not going to eat all that food alone, you joining me..

Bonolo- (laughs) I thought you would never ask...

She dished for them and they both sat next to each other as they chatted away like old friends, well it helped that the one thing that they have in common was the love of

Botswana....

5 minutes later...

Bonolo cleared everything out and stood by the fridge looking at him wondering if she should tell him or not....

Bonolo- so Musa isn't awake? I mean I thought she would have been here to eat aswell because ever since she came home was locked up with your brother in her room.

Bless- uhmm Bandile was here?

Bonolo- uhmm yeah, he left like 30 minutes ago, I think you missed him by seconds. He left right after Musa finished showering...

(silence)...

Bonolo- are... are they dating? I mean I always see them kissing and stuff..

Bless- oh.... (looks at her) goodnight Bonz...

Bonolo- you going to bed? I thought maybe we could....

He rushed to her and picked her up, sitting her on the counter as he locked his lips with



hers, she moaned in his mouth, wrapping her legs around his waist...

Bonolo- please fuck me, please...

He carried her to the far end guestroom without breaking the kiss....

(CONTINUATION FOUND IN TMOL GROUP)

AT SMISO'S FLAT...

A banging knock on her door woke her up, she put on her sleepers and walked to the door rubbing her eyes...

Smiso- I'm coming, I'm coming...

When she opened the door, Bandile attacked her with his lips and kicked the door shut with the back of his foot..

Smiso- Bandile?

Bandile- don't talk babe, (frenched kissed her) which one is your room?

Smiso- the one on the right..

He carried her to the room and shut the door there too...

(CONTINUATION FOUND IN TMOL GROUP)

AT SIPHO AND ZANDILE'S HOUSE....

Early morning...

Zandile was about to drive out when she saw the delivery man, she rolled her window down..

Man- (handed her the brown envelop) are you Mrs Z Zulu?

Zandile- (took the evenlope) yeah..

Man- please sign here...

She placed the envelope on the back seat and signed...

Man- have a good day Mrs Zulu...

The man walked back to his car, Zandile took the unaddressed envelop and sighed putting it back on the back seat and driving off...

Insert 9

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE...

MaSiwela and Don were having breakfast when they heard the gate opening and few seconds later, Tobi was barking non stop and they heard a car engine going off...

Don- (sips his coffee) expecting anyone?

MaSiwela- (shakes her head) no.

Don- must be the kids.

MaSiwela- (standing up) judging by the way lo mgodoyi okhokotha ngayo, unyoko lo fikayo..

Don- (laughs) don't start..

She smiles shaking her head and walks towards the front door. When she is finally outside the yard and watching Nelly strap her kids one by one on the double stroller.

Tobi wiggles his tail and runs towards MaSiwela panting with his tongue out...

MaSiwela- (looks at Tobi) fusengi wena, (points at Nelly) nanguya unyoko.

Nelly- (looks at her) was that necessary?

MaSiwela- usuke uphapha kakhulu lo mgodoyi wakho. (Helps her with the bags)

Manje what's with all the bags? Please don't tell me you all sleeping over?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) we not sleeping over, let's get inside than we will talk..

Nelly locks the car and pushes the double stroller, MaSiwela follows with the bags.

Don smiles seeing them, he squats down and play with the kids for a few seconds, he unstraps a very excited Nkanyezi and lifts her off the stroller...

Don- (kisses her both cheeks) (baby talk) who's the most cutest baby in the whole world? (Nkanyezi smiles widely showing her gums) yes you're the cutest baby ever...

MaSiwela- is Nkanyezi still mute?

Nelly- (sighs) she's not mute mom, I told you I don't like it when you speak like that.

MaSiwela- I am just asking a valid question, Ntsika is already mumbling nonsense and he's very good in comprehending but Nkanyezi is just....

Don gives her the stare...

Nelly- (folds her arms) she's what mom? Uyi'domo?

MaSiwela- (shrugs and lifts Ntsika out the stroller) I wasn't going to use that word but on the real, she's too slow for babies in her stage.

Don- (looks at Nelly) don't you think maybe you should take her to a specialist?

Nelly- I have booked an appointment for next week. Now can we move on from this, I need to speak to you both.

When the kids are settled at the playroom with Thabo, they all settle at the lounge area...

Nelly- (takes a deep breath and swallows) I am quitting my job.

...(silence)...

Nelly- I.... uhm (clears her throat) I realised that I need sometime to think about what I want, where I want to go, I need to regroup in order for me to know what my way forward will be.

MaSiwela- (looks at her skeptically) are you sure about this? Baby you love your job.

Nelly- (teary) you right mom, I love my job but... I need to do this (laughs lightly) I mean we all knew I wasn't planning to work for someone my whole life.

Don- well I will support you with every decision so long you think it the best for you. Nelisiwe Siwela is born to lead, she was never meant to follow, she's her own

boss. If anyone can do it, it you baby.

Nelly- (Smiles teary looking at Don) Thank you dad.

Don- you welcome baby.

MaSiwela- I just don't get it, why the sudden change? What motivated this whole transition? Nelly you just got promoted.

Nelly- I know mom but I guess it was time.

MaSiwela- (sighs) so what's your plan?

Nelly- to be honest rightnow I don't have a plan, all I want is to be a mother to my kids for this remaining months.

MaSiwela- your finances?

Nelly- I have enough money to last me for ten years mom.

Don- you can even retire early baby, you have fortunate parents.

MaSiwela- (nods) yeah if all runs out, I will sue that big head for maintenance..

They all burst out laughing....

Don- so, do the Zulu's know?

Nelly- (sighs) not yet, I will be handing in my notice on Monday.

MaSiwela- you really doing this?

Nelly- (nods) yeah...

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa walked in on Bonolo who was singing loudly in the kitchen, she stopped and looked at her...

Nomusa- (clearing her throat) hi..

Bonolo stopped singing and turned looking at Nomusa with a raised eyebrow...

Bonolo- hi..

Bonolo continued with her singing, Nomusa walked to the fridge and pours herself some orange juice. Matema walks in on the both girls..

Matema- (smiles looking at Bonolo) yoooooh!!! Is it Christmas already?



Bonolo- (smiles) oh believe me mama, Christmas came too early this year.

Nomusa rolled her eyes and started with her sandwich...

Matema- share phela, what got you grooving ka so?

Bonolo- hmmm mama, I am expecting good news but I will tell you when the time is right.

Matema- (laughs shaking her head) hhayi oBonolo. (Looks at Nomusa) baby your father called last night, he said you should call him back, he tried calling you but apparently your phone was not going through.

Nomusa- (nods) I will call him Ma.

Matema- well I will see you girls later, MaSiwela has invited me for brunch.

Matema leaves the kitchen, Bonolo walks towards Nomusa, she stands in front of

Nomusa with her hands folded and a silly smirk plastered on her face...

Nomusa- can I help you?

Bonolo- ain't you going to ask me? I know you want too.

Nomusa- ask you what?

Bonolo- (laughs) so you really going to act like you don't know what I am talking about?

Nomusa swallowed and pushed Bonolo aside reaching for the Mayonnaise but Bonolo grabbed her arm...

Bonolo- well I hope you learnt a thing or two about how a woman should appreciate her man.

Nomusa- (roughly shrugged Bonolos grip from her arm) (irritated) what do you want from me? Ufuna ngikushayeke izandla ukuthi ubhenjiwe?

Bonolo- (smirking) I don't understand what you said but just know ukuthi uSbu

ungibhebhe kahle.

Nomusa- well good for you, now move out of my way.

Bonolo- what? You thought a man like Bless will wait on you, while you galivant around with boys.

Nomusa- (fuming) suka endleleni yami Bonolo.

Bonolo- (smiling) are you going to cry?

Nomusa- you such a bully, isende la Sbu leli elikwenza uzibona usuyidlodlo la Kimi?

Fucking cougar.

Nomusa grabbed her sandwich and roughly bumped Bonolo as she exited the kitchen.

Bonolo laughed shaking her head..

Bonolo- (shouting) I don't give a fuck what you saying wena mo Zulu but just know ukuthi uSbu ungibulele ngepipi...

She heard Nomusa banging her door shut after that statement, she laughed even more

knowing that she succeeded getting under her skin...

## AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY...

Moses- why am I here?

Sbani- (smiles) can't I miss my father in law?

Moses- you not yet married and if I have the powers to make sure that this wedding doesn't happen than rest assured I will.

Sbani- yeah, yeah... same song, same tune. I am getting tired of your broken record.

Moses- (laughs) you think you got everything figured out huh?

Sbani- (shrugs) whatever, I called you here because I need a pass out.

Moses- not happening.

Sbani- you will make it happen and you know what's at stake.

Sbani got up from the chair and signaled the guard to take him back. Moses banged the

table frustratedly as he watched Sbani disappear with the guard. Once the coast was clear, Miya walked towards Moses and pulled a chair, sitting opposite him..

Moses- (annoyed) what do you want?

Miya- I want to know how is my application process going, your people promised me feedback weeks ago.

Moses- have you done your job?

Miya- I am doing my job, I want to know if you keeping your end of the bargain. Where is the lawyer you promised me?

Moses- I can have you meet a lawyer even today but I want results.

Miya- I am working on it.

Moses- ( clenched his teeth) well work harder.

Miya- I can't just rush things, he's a very smart man, if I slip, he will catch on to me.

Moses- well I don't give a fuck what you do, use your fucking personality disorder if you

have too.

Miya- you want me to stop taking my medication?

Moses- like I said, I don't care what you do, just get him on your bed.

Moses walked out leaving Miya thinking hard about what he just said....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL....

Shaka was laid on his hospital bed watching the sports channel when a heavily pregnant Ntombi walked inside and placed her bag on the side, taking a seat next to Shaka's bed....

Ntombi- (panting) I seriously need to pop this baby out, can you imagine I am panting this hard just because I walked from the lift to this room..

Shaka- (raised his eyebrow)(laughs) seriously?

Ntombi- yeah...

Shaka- you look beautiful.

Ntombi- (smiles) really? I mean none of my clothes fit me now, even my maternity clothes which I wore when I was pregnant with Noma don't fit me, I am more....

She stopped talking when she realised she was blabbing none stop, Shaka was watching her amused...

Shaka- despite every thing that has happened, I am happy for you, pregnancy suites you.

Ntombi- Thank you...

...(silence)...

Ntombi- (takes a deep breath) why?

Shaka- why what?

Ntombi- you know what..

Shaka- (sighs) stay out of this Ntombi, this is between me and Nelly, focus on your pregnancy.

Ntombi- I was there too Shaka, I know you remember every thing.

Shaka- (annoyed) stay out of this Ntombi,

wena be glad that I kept my mouth shut about your involvement.

Ntombi- you did what?

Shaka- kanti wena what are you talking about?

Ntombi- wena what are you talking about?

What do you mean you left out the part that I was there. (Gasp) oh my God, you told someone.

Shaka- yeah, you thought you guys would get away with what you did.

Ntombi- we didn't shoot you Shaka, you know that.

Shaka- but you still left me for dead.

Ntombi- Nelly kept you alive, she bought you time. You were in the wrong too, you wanted to sell your own brother out.

Shaka- it doesn't matter now, be glad that you will raise your baby. My fight is not with you.

Ntombi- and you thing fighting Nelly is



what right? Shaka this is low even for you.  
Shaka- (angry) (Shouting) I will tell you  
what's low? Low is leading me to a deserted  
area, pointing a gun at me and leaving me in  
a critical condition while you both carry on  
with your lives like nothing happened.

...(silence)...

Ntombi- (sighs) look, we know we were  
wrong but...

Shaka- do you?

Ntombi- yes but we did this for you and..

Shaka- (laughs) you did it for me? If you  
believe that than you're a bigger fool than I  
thought you were. What Nelly did was for  
her own selfish reasons, you and I both  
know this was all for Sbani. They both  
selfish, they would do anything for each  
other, they don't give a shit who gets hurt in  
the process, so long they get their way, just  
like the did with their affair, now this.

Ntombi- maybe you right, they are selfish

and they don't care about anybody but themselves. Than how do you explain the fact that Nelly wasn't willing to leave you alone, she went out of her way to save you. She could have just left you there to die Shaka, no one would have known we were there, if she really didn't care, she wouldn't have even taken her time to try and keep you alive. Sbani, your brother, the one you say doesn't care, has Bless running around trying to find your shooter. I don't know what has gotten to you but you need to reflect and get your head straight because the Shaka I am looking at now, is not the Shaka I know. So what you inlove with a girl who doesn't love you back? You not the first to be rejected. I loved a man for eleven years and he still left me for another woman. It's not the end of the world. Fucking grow up man.

She clicked her tongue and grabbed her bag before walking out...

## AT CALTEX PETROL STATION...

Sipho waited inside his car as the petrol attendant walked off to get the speed point paying machine. A black ranger parked behind him, an unknown man walked out and headed to Siphos car window.

Sipho- Jesus, what the fuck?

Man- why haven't you been responding to my messages?

Sipho- (looks around) I told you we can't be seen together.

Man- if you returned all my calls and responded to my messages I wouldn't have had to tail your ass.

Sipho- you have been following me?

Man- where's my money?

Sipho- (looked around) I told you I will give you your money, I just need time.

Man- how much more time do you need? it been months.

Sipho- (looked around and saw Craig

cominh out of the shop) you will get your money, now go.

Man- I am giving you two more days, you don't want to test me.

The man made eye contact with Craig and walked back to his car. Craig got on the passenger side and looked at Sipho..

Craig- who was that?

Sipho- (sweating) nobody, did you get what you wanted?

Craig- yeah...

Sipho glanced at his review mirror and saw that the black ranger was still parked behind them. He sighed and started the ignition with Craig looking back and forth with a worried expression.

AT SOUTH BEACH...

Mpumi finished dressing up her daughter, she placed her on her stroller and started on tying her twist. Her phone started ringing...

Mpumi- hello

Nomusa- hey mngani

Mpumi- Musa?

Nomusa- yeah, it me..

Mpumi- (smiles) unjani mngani?

Nomusa- I am okay, sorry I haven't been in contact but I have just been busy with tests and every thing.

Mpumi- it's okay, I figured, phela Med school is no joke.

Nomusa- yeah, well I was thinking maybe we meet for lunch?

Mpumi- (smiles) yeah I would love that, wena just tell me when and I will check my work schedule.

Nomusa- I was hoping we meet today, I am free today.

Mpumi- uhmm, well I already have plans with my co-worker today..

Nomusa- oh... you have friends?

Mpumi- yeah, her name is Buhle, she's a

great girl. Maybe you should join us.

Nomusa- no, I wouldn't want to intrude.

Mpumi- no, please come. I want you both to meet, she's great, you will love her.

Nomusa- okay...

### AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE...

Mr Sibiya found both his son seated inside his study...

Mr Sibiya- good I found you both here, I got important issues to discuss with you both but first we have a problem.

Siya- problem? I thought we were good with the Zulu's.

Mr Sibiya- this is a personal matter.

Dabuko- personal?

Mr Sibiya- I recently found out that your bastard brother has just made me a granddad.

Siya- how is that a problem?

Mr Sibiya- he refused to join our business, he refused to be raised and taught the Sibiya ways, now he wants to father useless

offspring and belittle the Sibiya name.

Siya- that his choice baba, he's not part of our family, he and his family are no threat to us.

Mr Sibiya- that's were you wrong son, so long that people know that he's my son it will make me look weak, what kind of Don will I be if I can't control something so simple as an offspring which I fathered. My bloods runs through his viens, just like it runs through his children. If he can't join our family than my blood is no use to him, he's no use to the world.

Siya- (eyes out) What are you saying baba?

Mr Sibiya- pay him a visit, let him know his options.

Mr Sibiya walked...

Siya- why are you quiet?

...(silence)...

Dabuko- (stood up) you heard the man, let's go...

Insert 10

AT SOUTHERN SUN HOTEL...

Mpumi stopped in front of the big buildings entrance, she looked at the big words spelt "MAHARANI" and sighed feeling unsure if this was the right place. She was about to walk over to the bench and try to fish out her phone inside the heavily packed baby bag. Buhle spotted Mpumi from inside of the restaurant and excitedly walked towards the entrance...

Buhle- girlfriend (takes the baby and kisses her all over her cheeks)

Mpumi- (smiles) hey girl I was just about to call you.

Buhle- good thing I spotted this cuties big stormy eyes (touched Amirahs thick curls)



Jesus your baby is serving some "Becky with the good hair" shit.

Mpumi- leave me baby alone, I hope you haven't been waiting for too long, you know we had to walk here.

Buhle- no worries babe, let's go inside. Do you need any help with the bags?

Mpumi- no I am good. (Looked around)  
This place is beautiful and it looks expensive.

Buhle- kanti lutho oe, the food is very affordable. You have never been to V&V before?

Mpumi- (shakes her head) back when I was here in Durban, I didn't really have time to explore the city, it was all about parting and living the high life.

Buhle- (notices her tone) it nothing to be embarrassed about, we all have a past. I used to be a dancer in one of the Sibiya clubs, that were I met Siya. I am not ashamed of

what I used to do, it paid my bills, paid my school fees. Although I had to shake my ass for men but I am glad I have never needed a man to get me anything. Even now it frustrates Siya so much that I work at Spur, he thinks me working makes him look like a pussy ass man who can't provide but to hell with his man pride. He forgets that I have always been alone, learnt from a very young age to fend for myself. I was in the streets for five years but look at me now, it not much but atleast I am on my way to getting a certificate, a roof over my head.

Mpumi- (smiles) Wow, here I thought I had it rough.

Buhle- you can never measure pain or poverty girl but it always better when you have someone with you. No matter what you felt like you lacked but you were always rich in family, no matter how small your house is but you always got that warm feeling of "I

am home".

Mpumi- (thinking) you right (smiles) you actually spot on. Come to think of it, as much as we suffered at home, not once have we ever slept on an empty stomach. Like I cook alot when I am back home, I remember I would literally open the fridge and there would be nothing but just water, like there would be no food at all but somehow, mom would come home and prepare food for us. We never slept hungry. Those are the small things I look back at and realise that a mother makes everything happen for her kids, with Amirahs dad not in the picture, I need to step up and make things happen for her, just like how my own mother did for me.

Buhle- True, mothers are magical...

...(silence)...

Mpumi- (looks at her) do... do you miss your parents?

Buhle- (sighs looking at her with a blank face) how do you miss people you don't know?

Mpumi- (swallows) I am sorry.

Buhle- it okay... (smiles) enough with the seriousness, didn't you say your friend was joining us?

Mpumi- yeah (looks at the time) I forwarded her the location which you sent me, she should be here any minute now.

Buhle- she has a car?

Mpumi- (shakes her head) not that I know off, unless her boyfriend decided to buy her one.

Buhle- (laughs) inemali yini indoda yakhe?

Mpumi- yep... should we order something to drink while we wait for her?

Buhle- sure (looks around and makes eye contact with one of the waiters) (smiles and signals him to come).

AT STARBUCKS....

Mthoko walked over to where Nelly was seated, she stood up to hug him and he took a seat opposite her..

Mthoko- I don't know why you always pick this Barista, who sells a muffin that costs thirty two rands.

Nelly- (laughs) Mug&Bean has a twenty five rand muffin, so I don't really see a point to your argument.

Mthoko- (smiles) whatever, how are you doing sisi? I was really surprised when I got your text.

Nelly- (sighs) I am doing good ...(silence)...

Mthoko- (raises his brow) let's try again, how are you really doing sisi?

Nelly- (buries her face in her hands) I am going to quit my job, I don't know if it the best decision for me but I know that if I keep staying there I am going to lose my mind.

Mthoko- (takes one of her hands and holds it) I am listening.

Nelly- every thing was so easy before I got into a relationship with Sbani, life was simple. I had a plan and I knew what I had to do and when, nothing was reckless. Now I feel like I am stuck, like I am walking in circles. It all too much.

Mthoko- so what are you saying? You don't want to be with him anymore?

Nelly- what? No, I love him but I just never expected it to be like this you know, I wish somebody would have told me that being inlove comes with all this stress and complications.

Mthoko- (laughs) well that's the beauty of loving someone sis, it doesn't have to make sense but if the feeling is right, you ride with it. For one I think you're fantastic, how many people would actually love a man that is a murderer, may or may not be a danger to himself or those around him, someone who's facing time. I admit Sbani comes with alot

of baggage but you need to remind yourself again why you agreed to be his wife even with all odds counting against him. Nobody said it was going to be easy, it expected that the pressure will get to you somehow, you human after all.

Nelly- (smiles) he's the coolest person I have ever met in my life, set aside his cold demeanor, he's actually very soft at heart, he loves and he cares, that's what draws me the most towards him. I feel like he can make me a better person (laughs) I know it silly but you know talking to Miranda has actually opened my eyes to the fact that I am actually not a nice person, as sad as it is to admit it but it true.

Mthoko- (laughs) I don't think you not a nice person, I think you just built these walls around you where you only let people in to a certain extent, it not something bad but sometimes when one has those walls

guarding you, you sometimes push away even the people that care the most for you, these walls also blind you to who's genuine towards you. I don't really know much about this therapy shit but I think you should keep going, your issues are far deeper than what Sizwe did to you. Nelly you have always been a loner, you just didn't realise this because we were always there as your brothers, we did everything with you and you managed to be cool with some of our friends that came over to the house, you never had friends of your own, never had sleep overs, what I am trying to say is, as much as you can do everything on your own, sometimes it okay to let others do things for you. You need to let go of control baby sis.

Nelly- do you think I am obsessed with having control?

Mthoko- (looks at her) what do you think?



...(silence)...

Mthoko- (smiles) I love that you passionate about everything that you do, your drive and will is nothing like I have seen before. I don't even want to mention your work ethic but alot has changed around you, a mother to two beautiful kids, you about to be someone's fiancée, family, you even made new friends. When was the last time you even contacted Mbali and Zee to just go out for a drink?

Nelly- I can't even remember.

Mthoko- exactly, you bury yourself in your work and you forget every thing and everyone around you. I don't blame you because you have always been like that but now it different, you have people that love you and want to be in your life. Live my sister, take your kids on play dates, go on lunches, spar dates with the girls, read a book but just live mtaka Ma, life is so much

more than the profession you in and what you have to do to get that promotion.

Nelly- (smiles) I think I should pay you for sessions and ditch Miranda.

Mthoko- (laughs) oh yes, you will be getting my invoice by the end of today.

Nelly- (laughs) (stops laughing and looks at him) Ngiyabonga

Mthoko- this is exactly why you need people in your life, sometimes you already know something but just need someone to tell it to you. We need to do this more often, not just when we have problems but to chill as siblings.

Nelly- I agree. When last did you talk to Nhlanhla?

Mthoko- yesterday, uMembeso wakhe no Lungiey is next month.

Nelly- wow, when did he even send ilobolo?

Mthoko- (laughs) long time ago, phela angithi wena you've been sucked up by

everything happening in your life.

Nelly- I need to call him.

Mthoko- yeah, you guys used to be close, I think he misses you but this think between you and Lungiey.

Nelly- I know, since I am opening this new leaf in my life, I think I will try with the both of them.

Mthoko- you should.

Nelly- (laughs) what about you? Will you try with Lungiey?

Mthoko- will you be open to lunch with Sizwe and Sane?

They both burst out laughing...

Nelly- uyadina yazi.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Bless was working on his laptop outside the porch area when Bonolo walked over to him carrying a tray with cold beverages and fresh fruits. She smiled placing the tray

away from the laptop and took her seat opposite him...

Bless- (looked up) you need something?

Bonolo- (smiling) nope (pours him coke) thought you might like something cold in this weather.

Bless- Thanks...

He goes back to focusing on his work, Bonolo fidgets with her fingers looking away from him, the tapping of her feet distracted him...

Bless- Bonz your foot work is really disturbing, I am losing focus here.

Bonolo- sorry..

...(silence)...

Bonolo- (clears her throat) are you busy?

Bless- (gives her the "duh" look) what is it?

Bonolo- well I am bored, your mom is out and I feel lonely.

Bless- we have an entertainment room, a po....

Before Bless could finish his sentence, Bonolo jumped from her seat and kissed him on the cheek...

Bonolo- you're genius...

She ran inside the house leaving Bless confused with her actions, he shakes his head and focuses back on his work.

15 minutes later....

Bonolo walked out wearing her nude brown swim wear which had a thong panty. She placed the towel on the side, giving it no thought, she jumped inside the water and let the coolness sink in....

Bonolo- (looks at Bless) come join me

Bless- I got to work.

Bonolo- come on, when was the last time you actually went for a swim? I bet it been too long.

Bless- (laughs) varsity years actually.

Bonolo- see, come join me (seductively) we can play tag, be kids again.

Bless- (thought about it).... okay (closes his laptop) be right back..

He ran inside the house, Bonolo danced excitedly inside the water...

Bonolo- you got this B...

5 minutes later....

Bless jumped inside the pool wearing his shorts, Bonolo swam to his side and pat his back...

Bonolo- you it..

Bless- (laughed) wow really?

Bonolo- come get big boy..

They both laugh as he swam to where she was, they played tag for a few minutes, it was all fun as they relived their kid years...

Bless- (smiles) I can't believe you actually made me play tag inside the pool.

Bonolo- but you have to admit, it was fun.  
Bless- totally...

She wrapped her arms around his neck and her legs around his waist...

Bless- what are you doing?

Bonolo- playing the dirty nurse (dropped one of her hands and rubbed his dick), do you want to be my dirty, perverted always horny patient.

His already hard dick twitched from the touch of her hands...

Bless- (grabbed her butt) hmmm, we will get caught.

Bonolo- (bit his lower lip) we all alone.

Bless- (smiled) hmmm, nurse I got an itch..

Bonolo- (smiled) allow me....

She untangled her self from him and looked at him...

Bonolo- (seductively) doctor, patient confidentiality...

She said that and held her breath going under water, pulling his short down and grabbed the ever so ready ugly monster. His eyes rolled back as her mouth wrapped around his mushroom head...

Bless- fuck!!!...

AT SOUTHERN SUN HOTEL...

Mpumi- (read Nomusas text)(smiles) Musa is here.

Buhle- well finally...

Nomusa walked over to their table, they both stood up, Mpumi couldn't contain her excitement as she ran meeting Nomusa half way...

Mpumi- (hugging her) I can't believe I am seeing you.

Nomusa- (giggled) well you better believe it bitch..

They broke the hug and Mpumi studied her friend, she looked so different, she was still



beautiful but no longer the plain Jane. She had a 30inch weave on, blue skinny jeans, white t-shirt with the word "SLAY" boldly written. Her friend was even wearing Gucci sneakers....

Mpumi- you look and smell money.

Nomusa- life is good friend.

Mpumi- I see that. (Smiles) come meet my friend.

Nomusa- (handed her the big pink carrier bag) something for your daughter.

Mpumi- (smiled looking inside) Ngiyabonga mngani but you didn't have too.

Nomusa- (shrugs) I wanted too.

They walked over to Buhle and the baby...

Nomusa- (looks at Amirah) is that her?

Mpumi- yep..

Buhle- do you want to hold her?

Nomusa- yeah (placed her bag down) she's so cute..

Buhle- (smiles brushing Amirahs hair) I

know right. I am Buhle by the way.

Nomusa- Nomusa Thusi but you can call me Musa.

Mpumi- well now that introductions are done, let's order.

Buhle- good idea because ngilambile mina.

Nomusa- so how do you two know each other?

Mpumi- we work together and Buhle sometimes baby sits for me.

Nomusa- oh, so uyena lo ohlala naye?

Mpumi- No. So how are you?

Nomusa- (shrugs) all good, school is great so yeah..

Buhle- medicine student? Rather you than me sisi

Nomusa- it not that bad, just lot of work. So

Mpumi what's your plan?

Mpumi- my plan?

Nomusa- (nods) yeah I mean now that you have a baby, what's your way forward. You

didn't finish your degree, your child has no father. I know for a fact that your parent can't afford to feed another mouth, you need to have a plan, you can't work at Spur forever.

...(silence)...

Buhle- (clears her throat) yazi eSpur they pay alot, the tips are great too.

Nomusa- yeah but what's going to happen in the long run, Amirah is not going to stay a baby forever, expenses will multiple as she grows.

Buhle- everything will be okay.

Nomusa- I am not trying to scare her or anything but I just think it wasn't wise to have a baby for someone in her situation..

...(silence)...

Mpumi- my father went back to work, I work aswell and I am not going to be a waitress forever but rightnow waitressing pays for my bills and school.

Nomusa- so you going finish your psychology degree?

Mpumi- (shakes her head) I registered for teaching at Unisa.

Nomusa- well that's promising, teachers don't earn that much but atleast you will get government benefits.

Buhle- (looks at Nomusa in disbelief) wow.

Nomusa- what?

Buhle- you do know that being a teacher is not just about the pay check, it the essence that it carries, I just don't get why you would look down on her career.

Nomusa- I didn't mean it in a bad way, mngani I just want you to succeed and make it in life. You already a few years away from thirty.

Mpumi- (smiles) all in due time, there's nothing I wouldn't do for my baby.

Nomusa- (looks at Buhle) so what else do you do Buhle besides working at Spur?

Buhle- studying investigative journalism in Unisa.

Nomusa- interesting.

Buhle- I know it won't pay much but something about telling someone else's story and having to inspire the next person with someone's life experience but using my words. Language is very powerful, I know we live in a digital world but I still believe in ink and paper.

Mpumi- that's beautiful friend.

Nomusa- well I want to be rich.

Mpumi- (laughs) nobody wants to be poor Musa.

Nomusa- yeah but I want to be like rich, rich. When I qualify to be a surgeon I don't just want to work anywhere I want to work at the best hospital. Mina ngifuna uku'slayer nzima oe.

Buhle- well let's cheers to working hard and getting that paper.

Nomusa- definitely, (raises her glass)  
slaying everyday...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL...

Nurse1- are you coming to the Dr Langa's  
party tonight?

Zandile- oh my God, it's today?

Nurse1- yeah (laughs) you forgot didn't  
you?

Zandile- yeah, can you cover for me? I need  
to pass by the mall to get him a gift.

Nurse1- sure, there isn't much work  
anyway.

Zandile- thank you so much.

10 minutes later....

Zandile was driving on the N2 free way,  
there

wasn't many cars on the road as it wasn't the  
afternoon yet. She was just nearing the curve  
leading to the off ramp when suddenly an  
egg was thrown right into her windscreen,

she took a deep breath and calmed down holding her steering wheel firmly. She remembered the warning chain messages that she received on her whatsapp that if this happens when driving, calm down, do not turn your wipers on as that will turn your windscreen white due to the egg white, this will build your windscreen vision. This is exactly what the hijackers want, she shook her head and pressed on her accelerator not stopping...

Zandile- not today Satan....

30 minutes later....

She opened her back passenger door and placed all the shopping bags inside. She noticed the brown envelope, she grabbed it and closed the door walking to her drivers seat. Once she was inside, she opened the envelope and was about to reach for whats inside when her phone ringed. She placed

the envelope on the front passenger seat and answered her phone..

Zandile- hello..

Caller- Good day Mam, am I speaking to Mrs Z Zulu?

Zandile- yes this is her.

Caller- Mam I am calling from South Africa Legal Firearms Department. I am to inform you that your request to purchase a firearm and competency documents have been approved.

Zandile- (surprised) wow, I didn't think they would have approved me.

Caller- your record was clear and your motivation must have been excellent mam. When will you be available for collection.

She was about to decline and tell the lady on the line that she no longer needs a gun but the thought that she almost got hijacked thirty minute ago had her thinking twice...



Zandile- can I come tomorrow?

Caller- tomorrow is perfect Mrs Zulu.

Zandile- uhmm, wow thank you so much.

Caller- congratulations Mrs Zulu..

She ended the call and looked at the brown envelope but time was not on her side, she needed to get ready for the party...

AT SOUTHERN SUN HOTEL...

Sane and Sizwe walked inside the restaurant, Nomusa turned towards the entrance and locked eyes with Sizwe, he smiled and she smiled back but quickly averted her eyes back to Mpumi who was busy talking.

Sane- I am going to the powder room while you get us a table.

Sizwe- okay.

Sane walked towards Nomusa's table...

Buhle- uhmm can we help you.

Sane- I would appreciate it if you keep your

eyes away from my husband.

Mpumi- (confused) husband?

Sane- (looks at Nomusa) I am talking to this one. If you know what's good for you girlie, keep away. (Looks at her Amirah) you have no shame, undressing married men while you have your daughter on your lap, it disgusting.

Buhle- I think you have mistaken...

Sane- oh shut up!!!! I know beggars when I see one. Probably spending some old man's money. (Looks at Nomusa) find your daughter another dad because the one you were starrng at is taken. Bloody persants...

Sane clicked her heels back to Sizwe...

Sizwe- babe I got us a table.

Sane- I don't want to eat here anymore, let's go..

She clicked her tongue and walked out...

Sizwe- (confused) what the hell??

Meanwhile...

Mpumi- what was that all about?

Buhle- (laughs) yhoooooo.

Nomusa- I wasn't even eye fucking her hubby, I just happen to make eye contact with the guy and I smiled politely.

Mpumi- (laughs) naweke kodwa smiling at other people's men, you could get killed for that, bitches don't play.

Buhle- true..

Nomusa- (shrugs) not my fault she's insecure. That's Sanelisiwe Zulu by the way, I am surprised she didn't notice us.

Mpumi- you mean she's bab'Zulu's daughter, Zulu as in Zulu, Zulu?

Nomusa- (nods) yeah, I never knew even rich people have insecurities..

Buhle- everyone does, but that was funny, did you see how she pushed her husband aside.

Mpumi- (laughs) you can miss me with all

that relationship stress...

Nomusa- her husband is hot though, he's got that pretty boy Trey song thing going on.

They all burst out laughing....

Buhle- uzofela emanyaleni wena...

Insert 11

Two weeks later....

AT ATHOLTON PRIMARY SCHOOL....

Zandile parks her car and checked herself in the mirror for the last time. The brown envelope caught her attention again, she takes it and places it on her lap...

Zandile- (talks to herself) (looks at the envelope) hopefully I open you while I am inside.

Owethu together with her little brother spotted their mother and ran towards her...

Owethu- MOM!!!!.....

Zandile- (stopped walking and turned around)(smiled) hey babies..

Owethu- come, the play is being held in the other hall room.

Zandile- (held little Talente's hand) come boy...

Owethu- Noma's mom, SJ's mom and aunty Nelly are already here.

Zandile- really?

Owethu- (nods) yeah, where's dad?

Zandile- (looks at the time) he should be here any minute now, let's go so we can get the good seats...

When Zandile and her kids walked inside the hall, Owethu and Talente's teachers assigned them to their seats. Zandile scanned the hall for any familiar face. She spotted

Ntombi seated next to Nelly. She walked over to them...

Zandile- (smiles) never thought I'd see the day you two sit next to each other, having a cosy chat.

Ntombi- (laughs) it not me, it the pregnancy.

Nelly- the magnetic force between me and my nephew is pulling us together..

Zandile- (laughs) ngiyabona (notices Thandeka on the far end corner) so she didn't want to sit next to you guys?

Nelly- (shrugs) I offered her a seat next to ours but she politely declined.

Zandile- Thandeka and polite?

Ntombi- it the truth, I was just surprised as you're.

Nelly- life has to humble you at some point.

Qiniso and Shaka walked towards where the ladies were seated. Nelly was surprised to see Shaka, she had no idea he was discharged from the hospital. The guys sat

on the next row which was in front of the ladies.

Nelly- (whispered) you knew he was out?

Ntombi- (shakes her head) No.

Qiniso- ladies..

Zandile- (hugs him) I didn't know you were also coming.

Qiniso- well I was bored and when I heard my nieces and nephews were performing in their first play, I had to come.

Zandile- well unfortunately Owethu is not performing anymore but SJ, Sanele and Noma will be taking the stage.

Qiniso- I want to see the boys wearing those tight costumes so I can make a video that I will use to torture them for the rest of their lives.

They all laugh...

Ntombi- that's so mean. (Reads Mthoko's text) Mtho is by the car parking (looks at

Nelly) can you go get him?

Nelly- yeah sure..

Nelly and Shaka make eye contact for a brief moment before she excuses herself...

Zandile- (whispered) is it me or those two are being wierd?

Ntombi- (brushes her off) you probably reading to much into it. Where is Sipho by the way?

Zandile- (sighs) I don't know, he should have been here by now.

...(silence)...

Meanwhile....

Qiniso- you don't need to be so hostile, I can see it in your eyes how much you want to hug her and laugh things out.

Shaka- I am still very much angry.

Qiniso- understandable. So where's SJ's mom?

Shaka- she's seated on the far left corner,



about four seats away from where Ntombi is seated.

Qiniso- Damn!!! Melanin vibes.

Shaka- (laughs) don't be stupid.

Qiniso- (smiles) what? I just dig her skin tone.

Shaka- don't even think about it, she steals sperms.

Qiniso- (burst out laughing) mxm!!!

Whatever..

Shaka- what? You don't believe me?

Qiniso- I am not going to listen to you, you're negative rightnow.

10 minutes later....

MC- parents, teachers and learners, may I please have your attention..

Zandile looked at the time again and there was no sign of Siphos...

Ntombi- (whispered) are you sure he's coming?

Zandile- maybe something important held

him up, he will be here.

Ntombi- (looks at the envelope) Hey, what's that?

Zandile- something I got weeks ago but everytime I try to open it I get distracted..

Ntombi- (chewing on her dried fruit) are you sure it a great idea to open it, clearly the universe doesn't want you to open it.

Zandile- (laughs) don't be silly..

Ntombi- (shrugs) you know I am superstitious, (offers her the dried fruit) do you want some?

Zandile- (shakes her head) No thank you.

Ntombi- (pats Qiniso) do you want some?

Qiniso- (looks at her) no mam..

Ntombi- mxm!!! (Chews even more) suite yourself.

Ntombi was about to ask the woman next to her if she wants some dried fruits but Mthoko held her arm...

Mthoko- babe settle down..

Ntombi- I was going to offer her something to chew..

Zandile- (giggles) I think you should keep more for yourself..

Mthoko- I agree with sisi Zandile babe.

Nelly- how come I wasn't offered?

Ntombi- sometimes I forget we best friends, do you want some?

Nelly- give me one packet, you got like six on your lap..

Ntombi- I am going to eat all six, take what is offered to you and don't be a typical black, unikwa isandla wena sufuna ingalo yonke.

Mthoko- (laughs) babe just give my sister one packet, I have more for you in the car sthandwa sami.

Qiniso- (turns around) you guys need to quieten down, the show is about to start..

**AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...**

Mavis finished setting dinner on the table, she excused herself going back to her quarters...

Sgila- so it's just you and me tonight.

Mrs Zulu- (looks at the time) seems like it, so how long will Thembi be gone for?

Sgila- (shrugs) depending on how things go that side but Thembi is a Gauteng girl at heart, our whole lives are based there.

Mrs Zulu- so you will be going back soon?

Sgila- (smirks) yini? You don't want me to leave?

Mrs Zulu- (rolls eyes) ngiyabuza nje, the deal with the Sibiyas is done so what's the need for you to still be here?

Sgila- (laughs) Hawu Noziwe, bengicabanga ukuthi mina nawe sikahle nje.

Mrs Zulu- we are but like I said ngiyabuza nje.

Sgila- well, if you want to know so bad, I will be returning to Gauteng tomorrow but I

will be back, we not yet done with the Sibiya's.

Mrs Zulu- I think you should just let this thing with the Sibiya's be, ningayihlokoloji inyoka emgodini izihlalele.

Sgila- leave us men to do our job. Qhubeka nje wena ube umfazi kamfwethu omuhle futhi othobile.

They stare at each other for a few minutes, she breaks her eyes off him and concentrate on her food. Silence follows after that...

Sgila- how is Sanelisiwe? I heard she was down here in Durban two weeks back but you know I missed her because we were busy no Bafo.

Mrs Zulu- she's okay, married life is treating her good, she's glowing.

...(Silence)...

Mrs Zulu- Do you ever th....

She couldn't finish her sentence as the sound of two men laughing from the foyer disturbed her, she recognized one of the voices to be her husband's....

Sgila- (stood up smiling) hmmm what do we have here...

Nganono- (hugged him) Mageba

Sgila- S'thuli sikaNdaba, sivelelwe yini? Savakashelwa umuntu omkhulu njengawe.

Nganono- (laughs) asihlalani phansi sibambe okuyethunjini (looks at Mrs Zulu) Makoti..

Mrs Zulu- (bows) siyajabula ukuba nawe baba. Please sit, I will have Mavis bring out more plates.

Sgila- no need to call Mavis, you can just get the plates... (turns to Mr Zulu) Bafo, ukhohlakele...

The men continue to catch up as they start talking about cows and the good old rural

life. Mrs Zulu sighs and walks to the kitchen...

Mrs Zulu- Mavis, take two plates to the dining area and don't forget to take a bowl with warm water and cloth so they can wash their hands.

Mavis- yes Madam.

Mrs Zulu- when you done please bring my food upstairs to my room, I don't think I will be needed there anymore, those men have alot to catch up on.

Mavis- (nods) yes Madam.... is everything okay Ma?

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) I hope so, whenever Bab'Ngonono comes, it never something good but lets be hopeful...

**AT ATHOLTON PRIMARY SCHOOL...**

Noma's grade took to the stage, all the parents screamed clapping their hands.

Noma scanned the crowd looking for her

family, she smiled when she finally located where they were all seated....

Ntombi- Hold my things babe....

(screaming) woooooooooo!!!!!!! Go baby.....

Mthoko- (whistled) POPCORN!!!

Nelly- (laughs) you nicknamed her "popcorn" really?

Mthoko- (smiles) it cute

Noma giggled feeling excited with all the cheering from her family but everything stopped when her eyes met with her father's eyes, he was standing by the entrance with a big teddy bear smiling at her. Her eyes popped out and she dropped her prop on the floor and ran towards her dad. Everyone was confused at what was happening....

Noma- (running)

DDDDAAAADDDDYYYYYY!!!!!!!

Ntombi couldn't stand up to see where her daughter was running too but the others did and when they saw who she was heading



towards, shock and disbelief was on their faces. SJ left his group and ran towards his father too.

Sbani- (dropped the bear and hugged his daughter picking her up) princess...

Noma- (smiling) you came, you came..

Sbani- (smiling) ofcourse I did

Noma- (looked at her dad) you going to stay forever now?

He was saved by SJ wrapping his arms around his waist, he smiled and held his daughter with one arm and hugged his son with the other...

Sbani- Jesus boy what are you eating?

SJ- (laughed) I eat alot leftovers every morning, mom said if I do that I will grow tall.

Sbani- well your mom was right, look at you.

SJ- (looks at the bear) pops what did you get me?

Sbani- (ruffles his head) I will upload your iPad with new software and games when we get home.

SJ- (smiles) cool...

Noma- can I show my friends my big bear..

Sbani- not now sweetie, first you have to walk back on the stage so the show can continue.

Noma- (sighs) okay.... you going to watch me daddy?

Sbani- every moment baby... (kissed her forehead) now go with Miss Paisely, I will be sitting next to mommy watching you.

He let her on her feet and she skipped all the way back to the stage excitedly, telling all her classmates that her dad was here to watch her...

Miss Paisely- (smiles) you have made her very happy, in all her speeches she's been talking about you coming to the show.

Sbani- (smiles) I wouldn't miss it, can I get

an extra chair?

Miss Paisely- ofcourse.

Meanwhile....

Ntombi- (turned to Nelly) did you know he was coming?

Qiniso- what I want to know is what is he doing out? Wasn't he sentenced ten years?

Nelly- the only explanation is Moses gave him a pass.

Mthoko- your dad? (Chuckles) thought they hated each other?

Nelly- (shrugs) they have a weird relationship...

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa walked inside the house and found Bonolo and Bless laughing inside the lounge area playing a game of cards...

Nomusa- (stops and looks at them) Sbu cela ukukhuluma nawe..

She didn't wait for his reply, she walked to her room and waited for him...

Bonolo- you heard your highness, you've been summoned..

Bless- (laughs) don't be like that..

He stood up, she spanked his butt and smiled looking at her cards...

Bless- what was that for? (Laughs)

Bonolo- you probably going to be inside her room for long licking her toes, just needed to excite myself one last time.

Bless shook his head and ran up the stairs. He knocked before entering Nomusa's room...

Nomusa- I won't be long, I want to stay eRes.

...(silence)...

Bless- is that all?

Nomusa- (folds her arms) what do you mean it that all?

Bless- I mean exactly just that, in case you didn't notice I was in the middle of a game with Bonolo.

Nomusa- what is wrong with you?

Bless- what is wrong with me? Are you seriously asking me that question?

Nomusa- you the one that's fucking Bonolo now why you acting as if I am on the wrong.

Bless- I am not discussing my business about Bonolo with you. (Brushes his face frustratedly) you know what, I am done Musa.

Nomusa- what's there to be done with?

There never was anything to begin with, I wouldn't want to be with a man that slept with his own sister, now you fucking your workers. I deserve better than that. I am glad I didn't give you my virginity, I saved myself from getting drilled by your... what ever it is that you call a dick. Take your Viagra dick and give it to your sister and

Bonolo all you want, I don't care.

Bless- Musa I..... (laughs shaking his head)  
just send me the documents and lease when  
you find a place.

He walked out leaving her panicking, she  
took her phone and dialed Smiso but her  
phone wasn't going through, she dialed  
Mpumi instead...

Mpumi- mngani..

Nomusa- I think I just did something stupid..

Mpumi- wenzeni?

Nomusa- I told Sbu that I want to move out  
and stay at Res, bengifuna angicenge oe  
kodwa he just agreed, than we ended up  
having a big fight about Bonolo the girl I  
told you about.

Mpumi- the one you said he slept with?

Nomusa- yeah, he must really like her  
because the Sbu I know ubezongicenga, he  
wouldn't just brush me off like he did.

Mpumi- (sighs) like I told you last time

friend you can't have your bread buttered both ways, no man would stand for a woman who jumps between two men, especially when those men are brothers. Musa you didn't want to choose so Sbu made the choice for you.

Nomusa- it all Bonolo's fault she's poisoned him against me. But I don't care, now he can fuck his sister and Bonolo all he want.

Mpumi- we both know you don't mean that, babe just humble yourself before him and talk things out. If you really like him stop all...

Nomusa- maybe it for the best, it wasn't going to work anyways, he's old and he has the scariest dick I have ever seen, nobody has a penis like him, I swear he uses an injection, steroids, there's just no way that it normal. Naye lo Bonolo shuthi she has a whole democracy down there if she could fit a dick like that, Nxi she probably started

sleeping with guys at the age of ten.

Mpumi- haibo Musa!!!!

Nomusa- mxm, I will call you back...

She walked downstairs and stairs and found Bonolo who was now sitting on the same couch as Bless...

Nomusa- so this is why you so quick to kick me out of this house?

Bless- I didn't kick you out, you the one that wants to move out, just like you the one that ruined everything between us.

Nomusa- (teary) NO!!! You the one that ruined things when you slept with your sister.

Bless- (stood up and walked towards her) I told you I was sorry, how many times should I apologize for that, if you going to throw that in my face all the time than maybe we shouldn't be together.

Nomusa- (looks at Bonolo with teary eyes) are you happy now? This is what you



wanted right? What kind of Medical nurse are you? Sleeping with your employer, you should be ashamed of yourself.

Bonolo- (rolls eyes) don't put this on me little girl, I was not the one jumping two brothers.

Nomusa- (crying) he will never love you, you can fuck him all you want but he will always wish it was me. I am going to be the one that got away.

Bonolo- pssshh!!!! See the worry in my eyes.

Nomusa- whore.

Bonolo- (stood up and walked towards her) who you calling a whore?

Bless- (stood between them) Bonz don't...

Nomusa- oh my god you even call each other pet names now, how long have you too been sleeping together?

Bless- it only happened two times, now please babe go upstairs so we can talk about

this.

Nomusa- there's nothing to talk about, I choose Bandile..

Bonolo- Good choice, Sbu has alot to deal with like loving his unborn baby than worrying about you throwing silly tantrums. Don't worry we will keep funding your stay and education as promised...

Nomusa's mouth dried up, it was like everything stopped when the words "unborn baby" came out of Bonolo's words...

**AT ATHOLTON PRIMARY SCHOOL....**

MC- please give a round of applause to all our learners for their outstanding performances...

The crowd filled with parents and students started clapping, whistles and screaming filled the hall. Mthoko looked at the strained expression that Ntombi had on his face...

Mthoko- (stopped clapping) are you okay?

Ntombi- uhmm I don't know, (smiled) I think my water just broke..

Mthoko- (panicking) what? Are you sure? Are you in pain? What should I do? What do you need sthandwa sami?

Ntombi- (giggled) just kiss me

Mthoko- what?

Ntombi- kiss me...

Mthoko- but sthandwa Sami you...

She didn't wait for him as she pulled him in for a smooch...

Ntombi- (stopped the kiss) now that you calm here's what going to happen, my contractions haven't started yet, we going to congratulate our daughter for doing well in her play than you, daddy are going to drive me to the hospital so I can deliver your son, understand?

Mthoko- (nods) yeah... but sthandwa are you

sure you not in pain?

Ntombi- yes I am sure...

Meanwhile....

All the kids and parents were making their way to the refreshment room, Zandile took the opportunity to open the brown envelope.

Lady1- isn't that the guy on the video we just saw on Twitter.

Lady2- oh shit it is him, what is he doing here?

Lady1- don't tell me he's someone's dad..

Lady2- oh shit!!!..

Insert 12

AT ATHOLTON PRIMARY SCHOOL...

Mthoko- hey sisi, Ntombi's water just broke.

Nelly- shit, are you serious?

Ntombi- (smiling) yeah, you should have seen your brothers face when I told him.

Mthoko- (kisses the side of her forehead) you can't blame me sthandwa, this is my first son.

Nelly- any pains yet?

Ntombi- nothing severe, just mild pain.

Mthoko- you told me you weren't feeling any pain.

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) it not that bad, (looks at Nelly) can you take Noma with you, Mtho and I will be driving straight to the hospital.

Nelly- you don't even have to ask, have you called mom?

Mthoko- I texted her, she and dad are meeting us at the hospital.

Nelly- (smiles and hugs her brother) I am so happy for you.

Mthoko- (smiles) Thank you sis, let me go say bye to the guys. Mommy will you be alright?

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) yes baba..

Mthoko- (laughs and pecks her lips) don't act smart...

They both watched him walk over to the guys before turning and looking at one another...

Nelly- I can't believe I am going to say this but you really do make my brother happy, I am glad he found you.

Ntombi- careful, I am starting to think you like me now.

Nelly- (laughs) (shrugs) so what if I do?

Ntombi- (laughs) sorry what? Angizwanga kahle, cela ungiphendela..

Nelly- (rolls eyes) let just say someone wise told me it okay to let people in, so yeah, I take back my words, I actually do like you...

Ntombi- wow!!!.... okay, where are the cameras?

They both burst out laughing, Ntombi notices Sbani walking their direction...

Ntombi- don't look but your fiance is heading our way.

Nelly- (sighs) yeah... that guy huh!!!

Ntombi- (hugs her) just tell him everything, you have that man eating out the palm of your hands, there's nothing he wouldn't forgive you for.

Nelly- will see....

Ntombi- hmmm, here goes nothing...

They both turn to his direction, he looks at them feeling unsure what to say, it wasn't a sight he thought he'd see, his ex wife and fiancée hugging and talking like old friends, it was weird for him...

Sbani- hi

Them- (clear their throats) hey..

Sbani- (looks at them raising his brow) how are you?

Nelly- Good

Ntombi- great...

They both stop and look at each other...

Nelly- yeah, great (looks at Ntombi) right?

Ntombi- right, good, yeah... (smiles) how are you?

Sbani- I am good.... actually fuck that, what's going on? This is really creepy.

Ntombi- (smiles) what, surprised we not scratching each other with our claws?

Sbani- (nods) yeah, I don't feel safe rightnow, I feel like I am the odd one out.

Ntombi- (laughs) well don't, alot has changed and we family so new year, new leaf, therapist condition right Nelz?

...(silence)...

Ntombi- (nudges her) right?

Nelly- uhmm yeah.... excuse me

She walks off leaving them behind....

Sbani- (looks at Ntombi) do you want to tell me what exactly is going on and please don't lie to me and say nothing, she could barely even look at me in the eyes, she didn't even have that light in her eyes which she always



has when she sees me, she's been missing that glow alot lately, (sighs) I just want to know what's going on with her?.

Ntombi- (opens her mouth) she... (holds her stomach and bends) hmmm

Sbani- (worried) what is it?

Ntombi- my water broke few minutes ago and it just mild contractions but (stands up straight) I need Mtho, we have to go to the hospital, Noma is coming with you and Nelly, I am assuming you will be sleeping over?

Sbani- (nods) yeah...

Ntombi- (shakes her head) sometimes I wonder if you really in prison who in a retreat...pays to be sleeping with Ministers daughter ne?

Sbani- (laughs) it has it perks...

Meanwhile....

Sipho walked around the hall looking for his wife, he felt as if everyone was looking at

him, talking about him, that made him self conscious of himself...

Qiniso- (came from behind) what's up man?

Sipho- (jumped) fuck man, don't do that..

Qiniso- (laughs) khipha inyongo mfana, anyways you late..

Sipho- I know, I know, have you seen my wife?

Qiniso- hmmm last time I saw her she was seated on the chairs reading some documents.

He heard some giggling and turned looking at a group of women who immediately stopped laughing and turned the other way...

Sipho- is it me or everyone here is staring, do I have something on my face?

Qiniso- (confused) staring?

Sipho- yeah, I feel like everyone is looking at me or talking about me.

Qiniso- (laughs) or maybe they looking at the fine specimen next to you.

Sipho- (laughs and pushes him) be serious..

Qiniso- chill man you probably just im...oh shit those ladies are definitely looking at us, I don't do women with kids but I always make an exception for single mother's, they the most horniest creatures out there.

Sipho- (feeling frustrated) (starts walking)I am going over to them, I need to know what their problem is?

Qiniso- (following behind) bafo I don't think that's the right way to approach them.

>>>>>>

Lady1- (looks at Sipho) oh my God he's coming our way.

Lady2- he must have seen us looking at him, shit what if it not the guy.

Lady3- no kidding, it definitely him, if he wasn't gay I'd definitely bang him.

Lady1- (shrugs) what a waste of dick.

They all kept quiet when Sipho stood next to them...

Qiniso- (smiles) ladies

Lady2- hi

Sipho was about to speak but Qiniso cut him off...

Qiniso- I got this.... (looks at them with bedroom eyes) ladies, my brother here noticed that you've been staring our way alot. Now I know my brother here got the whole Lebron

James look on lock down with the height and everything but he's married, got the wife, kids but me I am.

Lady2- (shocked) he's married to a woman?

Qiniso- Yeah, that what I said but I on the other hand am very much single with no kids.

Lady1- (disgusted) (looks at Sipho) eww!!  
you outta be ashamed of yourself.

Lady3- poor woman, wait is your wife here?  
And your kids?

Lady1- I don't even want to look at him,

bloody prick...

Sipho- (annoyed) lady you don't know me well for you to call me names.

Lady1- I don't wish to even know you

Lady1 clicked her tongue and walked away...

Qiniso- wait, am I missing something here?

What was that all about?

Lady3 took her phone out her purse and logged on Twitter, she finally found the video and handed Sipho her phone.

Sipho- what am I to do with...

Before he could finish his sentence, Qiniso snatched the phone from Sipho's hand, his whole body freezed and eyes popping out of his socket, he quickly gave lady3 her phone back and gave Sipho a foreign look before turning around and walking away from them with Sipho calling after him...

>>>>>>>>

Nelly took a deep breath and walked out the toilets when suddenly someone grabbed her to the side...

Nelly- (panicking) what the.... Shaka? What the hell?

Shaka- sorry but can we talk?

Nelly- (frowns) No we can't..

She made an attempt to leave but he blocked her way...

Nelly- move out my way.

Shaka- No... fuck!!! I should be the angry one here.

...(silence)...

Nelly- well what do you want me to say? That I am sorry, how I regret everything that happened, how I wished I could have done things differently, is that what you want?

Shaka- NO, because I know you don't regret anything, I know if you had an opportunity to do it again, you wouldn't change a thing.

Nelly- well you wrong, maybe I could have changed the way we approached you, maybe I could have told Bless all about your plans but I didn't, telling Bless would have been the same as telling Sbani, you know he keeps nothing from him, you so stupid to see that as much as I went out of my way to protect your brother, I protected you too, yet you purposely went out of your way to deceive me and skeem behind my back, painting me as some manipulative bitch to your family. Your father lost all trust he had on me all because of you, because you couldn't be man enough to accept rejection. If I didn't make this clear before than hear me now and hear me good, you not man enough for me, you whimp like a little girl getting fucked for the first time whenever things don't go your way, your level of thinking doesn't much those of a real man, you go into a mans fight wearing a bitches

armor, resorting to pettiness, Shaka Zulu, such a powerful name for a weakling like you, how pathetic.

She roughly shoved him aside but he used his man power to grab her arm, holding her still...

Shaka- (looks at her) why are you angry? Nelly do you understand I could have lost my life? I don't care what names you call me but this is my life we talking about, do you even care at all?

Nelly- (shook him off her) what about my life? You were willing to fuck everything up for me, for Sbani's kids. Did you for a second think about the lives you were going to destroy? (Laughs) that's right, you didn't, how typical of you Zulu kids, none of you ever think about the consequences of your actions or the magnitude of your doings until it too late. Now get your hands off me..

>>>>>



Sbani- (hoarse voice) you heard her, get your bloody hands off her..

They both quickly turn and watch as Sbani walks closer to them...

Sbani- (warning voice) your hands Shaka.

Shaka- (released her arm) it not what you think.

Sbani- I don't give a fuck what it is you think I am thinking, you never man handle her like that ever, siyezwana bafo?

Shaka- (nods) yeah, I am sorry...

Sbani- (looks at Nelly) you okay?

Nelly- yeah..

Sbani- (looks at Shaka) how are you feeling? When did you get out?

Shaka- I still have to change bandages but atleast the bleeding has stopped...

Sbani- (hugs him) look little brother, I am sorry I wasn't there but I promise you, we will get the bastard that did that to you.

Shaka- (swallows) Thank you.... I am happy

to see you but what are you doing out?

Sbani- don't worry about that, can you give us a moment?

Shaka- (looks at Nelly) yeah sure...

He glances at Nelly once again before walking off. When Shaka was out of sight Sbani turns to Nelly and notices her glassy eyes...

Sbani- (holds her face firmly with both his hands) babe, what's wrong? Did he hurt you? I swear to God I...

Nelly- (clears her throat and holds her tears from coming out) No... I want to tell you something.

Sbani- what is it babe?

Nelly- (looks at him in the eyes) I.... I was there... I was there when.....

She was cut off by Shaka and Qiniso's presence, they both looked disturbed...

Shaka- (holding Qiniso's phone) sorry guys I know you wanted space but you have to see

this... (handed him the phone)

Sbani- (frowns) what's this?

Qiniso- (wipes his sweat) play the video man..

Nelly- (takes the phone and presses play) Oh my God!!!! Is that.... (Looks at the horrified faces of both Shaka and Qiniso) (looks at the video again) IS THAT CRAIG?

Sbani- (hands Qiniso back his phone) where is Siphonow?

Qiniso- I don't know, after I saw this I just left him standing..

Sbani- FUCK!!!!...

Shaka- (looks at Sbani) what should we do?

Sbani- (sighs frustratedly) well I can't do anything because technically I am locked up (looks at Shaka) call Bless and tell him to meet me at my place asap.

Qiniso- I think the best place rightnow is at your father's place, my dad is there too, they might know what to do.

Sbani- (nods) you right, Nelly get the kids and drive to my parents house.

Nelly- where are you going?

Sbani- to try and find Siphos, make sure he doesn't do anything stupid.

Nelly- Zandile? Does she know?

Qiniso- she's nowhere to be found, I searched the whole school but her car is no longer where it was parked.

Sbani- FUCK!!!! .... (calms down) okay we will deal with Zandile later, I trust her to think rationally than I do her husband.

>>>>>

Noma- (pouts)(teary) daddy you promised to stay forever...

Sbani- (muttered) Jesus I don't need this right now..... (smiles and holds her hand) baby daddy need to go do grown up duties, but I promise to kiss you goodnight before you go to sleep.

Noma- and read me Pocahontas story?

Sbani- yes baby but you need to be a strong princess like Pocahontas and not cry.

Noma- okay....

Sbani- good girl (kisses her) daddy loves you..

Noma- (pouts) I love you too...

Sbani- (turns to SJ) big guy?

SJ- I know, I know..

Sbani smiles and they fist bump. He turns to little Talente...

Sbani- mommy needed to go back to work and save a sick babies lives again. Promise to be a good boy and let aunt Nelly here take you to grandma's house...

Talente- (nods)

Sbani- (kisses the side of his forehead)(smiles) you the captain, they must all listen to you..

Little Talente smiles and proudly starts ordering everyone inside the car. Sbani

closes the door and wraps his arms around her waist...

Sbani- (sighs) This whole thing is going to kill those kids.

Nelly- we can't let that happen right?

Sbani- I don't know, I can't make promises that I can't keep. (Kisses her and opens the drivers door ) Get in.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa- you pregnant.....

Bonolo smirked folding her arms looking back at Nomusa. Bless stepped aside, he was trying to process Bonolo's words in his head...

Bonolo- That's right, I am carrying Sbu jnr. (Smiles) he's going to be his dads pride and joy.

Nomusa charged at Bonolo, sending her flying to the floor with her fist, she sat on top of her while Bonolo struggled getting

her off her and her hands away from her face....

Bonolo- get off me you fat bitch.

Bonolo used her nails to scratch Nomusa's face before grabbing Nomusa's wig off and poked her eyes making her scream and lose grip on Bonolo, she took advantage of this and pushed Nomusa off her, she was about to charge on her but Bless wrapped his arms around her and lifted her up walking with her to the kitchen....

Bless- (clenched his teeth) STAY HERE...

Bless walked back inside the lounge and helped Nomusa off the floor but she angrily pushed him away...

Nomusa- (cover her eyes) don't touch me.

Bless- I am sick of your games, now get up, I don't want to hear another word from you.

She was surprised from the tone of his voice, she let him help her off the floor. She

was bleeding from the few scratches inflicted by Bonolo...

Nomusa- (touched her cheeks and saw the faint blood stain) is this blood.... that bitch ruined my face.

Bless- yeah be glad it just minor scratches, she's going to wake up with a blue eye.

Nomusa- (frowns) serves her right, who the hell does she think she is? She's calling me fat, well atleast I am a fat fresh bitch. Have you seen her legs, all those black dots.

Bless- (annoyed) CAN YOU SHUT UP, I AM TIRED OF YOUR WHINING...What happened to you? What happened to the sweet girl I met at the river? The girl that had dreams bigger than this house, the humble, shy and caring Nomusa? What happened to her?

...(silence)...

Bless- (sighs) thought as much, well I miss that girl, I want her back because the one in



front of me now, the loud mouth, I don't know her...

>>>>>

Bless walked inside the kitchen and found Bonolo with an ice packet on her left eye....

Bless- (blank face) are you pregnant?

She noticed how angry he was even his posture showed how fed up he was of everything that happened...

Bless- I am not going to ask you again, are you pregnant?

Bonolo- uhmm umm I don't know know, I took the pill remember.

Bless- the fuck!!!

Bonolo- I just said whatever came to my mind, I wasn't thinking I just wanted to shut her up. She doesn't deserve you, I hope you can see that.

Bless- who I choose to date or not to date is none of your fucking business, what we

have is fun but don't spoil it by thinking there's more to it than just a good fuck. You're beautiful and very fun to be around but there will never be anything between us, understood?

Bonolo- (swallowed) yeah...

Bless- I don't want to have to remind you what you here for, I will be taking you to the doctor just to be clear about this pregnancy issue.

Bonolo- so you still want Nomusa even after everything that has happened with her and your brother?

Bless- I am not discussing Nomusa with you.

Bonolo- well I think it unfair of you to just dismiss the idea of me and you together especially after you have stretched my vagina that wide. What if I never recover from your dick size and I end up having loose vagina skin. I think that unfair on my

future husband. I don't see why me and you can't be together, I make you laugh, give you great sex, what more do you want? Bless- Bonolo wee, you acting as if you didn't know what was happening, see this is what I hate, you can't just switch up on me like this.

Bonolo- I didn't mind at first but after we slept the second time I realized how wide you stretched me, you want Nomusa but she doesn't want you, she won't be able to handle that paralyzing machine of yours, you already made my vagina handicapped. Bless- go to bed Bonolo and take care of that eye...

He said that and walked out the kitchen. Nomusa listened as Bless car drive out the premises before grabbing her wig from the ground and walking to the kitchen...

Nomusa- so what were you hoping to achieve by opening his legs for him? He

doesn't love you, never will, he basically used you.

Bonolo- don't be quick to jump for joy, wait till he penetrates you with his dick, you will crying your eyes lungs out, calling for your ancestors to intervene. Man as big as Bless when they fuck you, they leave a mark customizing your vagina, after one round with him I swear to you no man will ever fit inside you but if that's what you want, who am I to judge.

She walked away leaving Nomusa with a lump on her throat as the image of Bless big ugly dick flashes on her mind...

**AT CRAIG'S APARTMENT...**

He dressed his salad and poured himself some wine. When he was settled on his couch, he took the remote and decided on catching up on netflix. Deciding on checking his phone, he was shocked to find 87 miss calls and 150 whatsapp texts. Seeing

as his sister was the one with the most miss calls, he decided to call her...

Sister- oh my God Craig where have you been, I have been trying to call you.

Craig- just my apartment, what's wrong? Why are people blowing up my phone.

Sister- can you blame them after what you posted on Twitter..

Craig- Twitter? What post? I haven't posted....

He couldn't finish his sentence because he heard his front door opening and closed with a loud bang.

Craig- Lauren, I am going to call you back...

He ended the call, taking his cricket bat and slowly walking towards the passage to his front door. He sighed relieved when he saw Siphos, he smiled placing the bat on the side but when he lifted his face, he was met with Siphos's fist, sending Craig right to the ground...

Sipho- (grabs the bat)(teary) why?

Craig coughed out blood and held his painful jaws, now taking in Sipho's sight, he notices how red his eyes are, his untidy shirt and he looked like he aged fives times in the last couple of hours he's seen him...

Sipho- why? Cee, why?

Craig- what are you talking about? What's going on? Babe...

Sipho- (shouting) **DON'T FUCKING CALL ME THAT...** (raised the bat) now I am going to have to hurt you, my life is over anyways...

Craig- (scared) please put the bat down and tell me what's going on?

Sipho swings the bat and it strucks Craig on his knees making scream and groan painfully....

Insert 13...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mr Zulu- There is nothing I haven't done for these kids, I've worked my ass off so they could have a better life, groomed them to know business so they could leave a legacy for their children. Kanti zingifunani lezingane?

Mrs Zulu- you have been a great father to our kids, they know that, you did your part none of their actions are a reflection of you or the kind of parent you're.

Sgila- Bafo you have been too easy on these kids, had they been raised with the same hand as our father raised us with, ngabe umthetho ziyawazi.

Qiniso- baba I don't think that's a fair thing to say, none of us predicted this or even saw it coming, Siphso shocked us all.

Nganono- where is Siphso rightnow?

Qiniso- Sbani went looking for him, he also disappeared right after we noticed Zandile's car was gone from the parking lot.

Them- Sbani???...

Qiniso- don't look at me like that, I was just as surprised as you guys are.

Mr Zulu- naye omunye loyo who gives me sleepless nights. He comes and goes as he pleases, how does he think the Zwane family feels about this? I need to have a word with Moses.

Sgila- who's Moses?

Mr Zulu- Moses Gasa, the politician, he's Nelly's father.

Qiniso- damn, that's some tight connection there.

Sgila- interesting, (looks at Shaka) so who is this guy we're waiting for?

Shaka- Blessing, I don't know if you remember him but he's Sbani's friend.

Sgila- oh lo mgulukudo omnyama,



Sbanisezwe is still friends with that boy?  
Mrs Zulu- he's been a very good friend to our son, actually he's been good to this family.

Sgila- so why exactly do we need him?  
What can he do that we can't do ourselves?

Shaka- (shrugs) Sbani wanted him here.

Sgila- (looks at Shaka) well what do you say?

Shaka- about what baba?

Sgila- about this whole thing, angithi we doing damage control now, so what is your head telling you, Shaka you're man now, you don't need Sbanisezwe's permission to take action, you got a brain too, use it.

Qiniso- I think we should wait to hear from Sbani baba, surely he has a plan.

Sgila- we will listen to what Sbanisezwe and friend say when they get here but we can't just sit here like students waiting for their Jesus.

Nganono- (looks at Sgila) careful there Ndabezitha, you don't want to cause a drift between brothers.

Sgila- There is nothing that I can start that isn't there, it no secret that these boys aren't really that close.

Mrs Zulu- (annoyed) what are you insinuating about my children?

Sgila- phola mdoko....

Qiniso- baba!!!

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Mr Zulu) are you going to let him talk to me like that? He just insulted our children.

Mr Zulu- (looks at Sgila) (warning tone)  
Bafo!!

Sgila- (surrenders) Ngiyaxolisela Mageba..

Mr Zulu- Sgila is right, Sbanisezwe and Bless may have a plan but we cannot sit and do nothing. Shaka get an IT guy, see to it that he takes down those photos and video.

Sgila- in the meantime, I will get my guys to try and locate Sipho's whereabouts.

>>>>

Nelly finally managed to put Noma to bed, she was about to turn the lights off and walk out but she noticed that Owethu was still awake. She sighed and walked towards her bed and pulled a chair next to it...

Nelly- why are you not asleep baby?

Owethu- I am not sleepy.

Nelly- do you want me to do anything for you?

Owethu- (shakes her head) I will be fine.

Nelly- you know when I couldn't sleep, my mom used to make me a cup of rooibos tea, with a hint of ginger, we can go down to the kitchen and see if Mavis has some.

Owethu- No thank you..

Nelly- (sighs) you want to tell me what's wrong?

Owethu sits up and looks at the door, Nelly gets up from the chair and walks to the door closing it. She walks back and sits on the bed...

Owethu- I know my mom didn't go to work.

Nelly- (taken back) uhmm, Owethu you...

Owethu- it okay you don't have to say anything, I am not a baby, I know these things. I saw her you know.

Nelly- you saw who?

Owethu- my mom, she was crying holding some papers walking to her car, I called after her but she just stopped, looked at me and than started running to her car. Why would she do that Aunty? Why did she leave go and leave us?

Nelly swallowed not knowing what to say, everything coming out of Owethu's mouth was overwhelming, she was expecting her to speak like this, she was scared to even make up excuses because the way Owethu was

looking at her, she was ready to call bullshit...

Nelly- (brushes her the palm of her hand) I wish I knew what's happening with your mom baby, I hate that I don't have answers to give you.

Owethu- (defeated) so you don't know too?

Nelly- (shakes her head) but don't worry yourself too much baby, these are grown up problems.

Owethu- (voice breaking) okay...

Nelly- (smiles lightly) do you want me to sleep next to you until you fall asleep? I can sing to you but I must warn you, I am the world's worst singer.

She kicks her sandals off and climbs on the bed. Owethu lays her head on Nelly's chest as she caresses her head and starts singing softly...

Owethu- (wipes her tears) you really are a horrible singer..

Nelly- (laughs) I did warn you...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL...

Nurse1- look at how he's pounding him.

Nurse2- he's enjoying it too.

Nurse1- (laughs) I just cannot imagine my husband fucking another man like this, imagine seeing this video and at home he bores the shit outta you.

Nurse3- (laughs) one round and he's done.

Nurse2- Zandile is so humble, she doesn't look like a woman who lacks dick.

Nurse3- so you telling me he's holding her down just like he's doing to him in this video?

Nurse2- (shrugs) I just think we shouldn't assume things, maybe he's bisexual.

Nurse1- I don't buy this shit of being into both sexes, it either you want a man or you

want a woman. Bisexual people are just selfish, immature human beings, they greedy and don't want to grow up. You can't be turned on by everything.

Nurse3- what if she knows this side of him and they have an open window in their marriage for such things, Zandile does look like the type to allow a third person to her marriage just to keep her image.

Nurse1- (laughs) shit!!! You right, I know alot of women who allowed their husbands to cheat or experiment with other women.

Nurse2- I don't think that's the case here, guys I think you should stop watching this video, it's not right, Zandile is our friend.

Nurse1- (looks at Sipho's dick) I have to say though, he does have a big dick.

Nurse3- are you saying you'd do a black guy?

Nurse1- (shrugs) if I wasn't married and he had a dick sick this long, definitely...

Nurse2- I cannot believe you guys, I am going to call Zandile and see if she's okay.

Nurse3- good luck, her phone ain't going through.

Nurse2- I don't care, I am going either way...

>>>>>

Simi handed MaSiwela and Don both their coffee...

Simi- any news?

MaSiwela- not yet.

Don- did you get hold of Zandile?

Simi- (sighs) No, the nurses around here are having a field day with the video, every corner you take, there's a bunch of them laughing and talking about this.

MaSiwela- I am just worried about umtana bantu, that girl has alot of bottled feelings. She reminds me of my younger self.

Simi- bad things always happen to good people, Zandile is good people, humble, sweet, everything a man could ever want in



a woman. I don't understand why Sipho keeps hurting her like this.

Don- man are just stupid in general.

MaSiwela- this is not stupid, this is called "ukujwayela". Men can't keep fucking up and throwing the line "men are stupid" and expect women to forgive just because you admitted to being stupid.

Don- woooooaaa!!!! Don't come for me, I am not condoning his behavior but I am just looking at the bigger picture. If this lad is gay, gay than imagine how hard it must have been to keep this to himself and live a lie.

Simi- this is the 21century, who's still embarrassed about being gay, if anything this is the time to come out and live your true self.

Don- (stands up) I am going to make a call before I get eaten alive by the two of you.

They both laugh shaking their heads as Don walks away typing on his phone...

Simi- can you imagine kodwa Ma, your husband doing you this dirty.

MaSiwela- (sighs) I don't even know what I would do, I just feel for the kids, they will grow up and kids will rub this on their faces. You one once something is on the internet, it there forever.

AT THE NCWANE RESIDENCE....

A car horn hooted repeatedly, MaNcwane woke up, wore her gown and her push-in sleepers. She found her husband in the passage, opening the curtain to the side, she noticed it was her daughter's car...

MaNcwane- it Zandile.

Mr Ncwane- Zandile, what is she doing here at this time?

Ma'Ncwane- I don't know but hurry up and move everything of yours to the main bedroom.

MaNcwane took the keys and unlocked the door aswell as the burglar gate. She squinted

her eyes walking slowly towards the gate.  
Zandile turned off the bright lights, with the gate opened, she drove inside the yard...

MaNcwane- do you know what time it is?

Zandile sniffed and threw the brown envelope to her mother before walking inside the house...

MaNcwane- (picked the envelope from the floor) what is this? Yey wena!!!

She followed behind her shouting....

Mr Ncwane- (saw her crying) Zandile?

Zandile- (sniffs) (looks down) Sawubona baba.

Mr Ncwane- kwenzenjani mntanami (what wrong my child)? Why are you crying?

...(silence)...

Mr Ncwane- (sighs) it fine you don't have to say anything now, sleep, it late anyway. We will talk in the morning.

Zandile- lale kahle baba (sleep well dad).

She stepped inside the guest room and locked herself inside. Sliding down the door until her butt was finally touching the floor, she pulled her knees up and let it all out. Her painful cries could be heard all the way to her parents room...

>>>>>>

Mr Ncwane opened the covers to his side of the bed when Ma'Ncwane walked in carrying the brown envelope....

Ma'Ncwane- what do you think you doing?

Mr Ncwane- I am sleeping.

Ma'Ncwane- in who's bed? I only moved you from that room because Zandile always uses it, I don't want you sleeping in my bed, laying your Hiv in my sheets. Sleep on the floor or use the other rooms but make sure you wake up very early so our daughter won't see you.

Mr Ncwane- kanti mfazi ufunani kimi?

(What do you want from me woman?), yazi

for a nurse you sure do vomit shit out of your mouth, you acting as I am the one who's ashamed of my Hiv but you the one that's going out of your way to make sure people don't know about it. I do everything you say, what else do you want? You know I want to leave but you so selfish and self absorbed to let me go because it will tarnish this image you've created for yourself.

Ma'Ncwane- you started this, I am not the one who slept with other people, you did this to yourself. Remember that before you start going off on me. You broke our family.

Mr Ncwane- yeah maybe I wouldn't have needed to sleep with other people if my wife wasn't so annoying, you run your mouth too much, your existence is exhausting. (Wore his sleepers) (clicked his tongue) I am going to the other room and you don't have to look so worried I will stick to the happy husband character in the morning.

## AT CRAIG'S APARTMENT...

Sbani slowly pushed the opened door and walked in, taking calculated steps, he noticed the broken glasses and small droplets of blood. His heart beat accelerated as he slowly walked his way to the corner of the passage, there was more broken glass and a trail of blood. He choked on his saliva and started coughing uncontrollably as the sight of Craig's beaten, bloody and broken body laid lifeless on the floor, the walls were covered in red...

Sbani- (gagged) shit!!... what did you do Sipho?

This was not a good place for him to be at, he knew that, he quickly turned around and consciously made his way back, making sure not to touch or step on anything that might leave his prints, the clinking of what seemed to be guns had him stop on his

tracks and when he lifted his head up, four policemen had their guns pointed at him...

Policeman1- put your hands up sir..

Sbani- This is not what it looks like okay, I just ca...

Policeman1- hands up sir, I don't want to repeat myself.

Sbani sighed and held his hands up as one of the police officers put his gun away and walked towards Sbani with his cuffs out...

Sbani- I didn't do this, I was just in here looking for my brother.

Policeman2- sure you were (cuffed him) walk..

Sbani walked with his hands cuffed, the police officer followed behind him. They got inside the lift.

Sbani- look man I didn't kill that guy, I swear to you. Can we talk about this? I can make it worth it, my fiancée father is Moses

Gasa, we can work something out.

Policeman2- (laughs) start walking son.

They got out the elevator, Sbani noticed that they were not walking towards the police van, instead they were headed to a black SUV car, a black state car, they stopped next to the window which rolled down, Moses sat inside with a glass of scotch in his hand...

Moses- (smirks) hello son.

Sbani- (angry) You asshole.

Moses- (smiles) I told you, you too young for this game.

Sbani- (takes a deep breath clenching his teeth) don't do this Moses.

Moses- (looks at the police officer) my people will go in now, set everything up, wait with him inside the car, Shandu will shortly arrive once my guys are done setting the crime scene.

Sbani- (heart pounding) Moses please.

Policeman- how will you explain his



whereabouts?

Moses- don't worry about that, Shandu has already been notified about his successful prison break and you officer along with your team will be the group of hero's that captured this convicted murderer less than twenty four hours of escape.

Sbani- NO.... NO... MOSES!!

The police officer nodded and tried dragging Sbani away but he was too powerful for him alone, four state body guards held the kicking and cursing Sbani, Moses signaled them to stop and have Sbani face him...

Moses- oh and Son, I forgot to tell you (he raised his scotch glass, smirking)

Checkmate.

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHOS HOUSE.....

Sipho walked with a silver trunk to the outside shed where he kept all his tools and old toys which the kids no longer used. It was a space where every thing the family

hardly used was kept. Placing the trunk right at the back, were it wasn't visible to the eye. Once he was done he arranged back every thing the way it was. He took a shower and when he was done, he walked to his home office and took a pad, pen and sat on his chair. When he was done with his letter, he put it inside a clear white small envelope and wrote his wifes name outside the envelope before walking to their bedroom and placing the envelope to her side of the bed. He heard footsteps, sounded like they were coming from downstairs, thinking it his wife he quickly walked out their room but immediately stopped by the staircases as a five men stood there with three of them pointing guns at him...

Man1- going somewhere?

Sipho- what are you doing in my house?

Man1- where's my money Sipho?

Sipho- (saw there was no way out) you can

kill me now, I was going to kill myself anyway.

Man1- (laughs) you think I am going to make it that easy for you? (Looks at man2) grab him and make sure to take his car keys, we taking his car, lock up and make sure nothing looks out of place.

>>>>>

The next day....

AT THE NCWANE RESIDENCE....

The cold woke Zandile up, she rubbed her eyes and winced as her body felt sore. She rubbed her eyes again and finally registered where she was, the cold was from the floor tiles, she must have fallen asleep here. She finally gathered the strength to get up, unlocking the door she walked out and found her mother inside the kitchen clearing breakfast dishes....

Ma'Ncwane- you finally decided to wake up.

Zandile- where is dad?

Ma'Ncwane- he left already, the shop and the tavern needed to be opened. I am glad he's not here, we need to talk, sit down.

Zandile- can I atleast have some water, my mouth is dry.

Zandile sat down as her mother poured water inside the glass and sat opposite her handing her the water.

Zandile- thank you...

Ma'Ncwane- you need to go back to your marital home.

Zandile- Mama!!!

Ma'Ncwane- I don't even know why you came here but I understand maybe you needed my advice as your mother. So I am advising you my child, go back.

Zandile- (teary) did you even see the photos I gave you? How can you tell me to go back? Did you see what my hus... Sipho was

doing? Did you play the video on the phone? Tell me mama, did you watch everything? Did you hear how he was groaning and enjoying every single moment with him, did you see the lust and hunger in his eyes when he spread that's man's butt, did you see Mama? Did you see how he looked satisfied calling him all sorts of names, how his touch enlightened each and every sense on his body, Did you watch and see all that Ma? Ma'Ncwane- Zandile every marriage has problems, at least you crying inside a mansion, your kids attend private schools and they all have trusts funds. What about those women who have marital problems but they have losers for husbands. Don't act spoiled, have you thought maybe you the problem, not even yesterday your husband was running around getting between that woman's legs now he's between a man's legs. Zandile uyayibhebhisisa nje indoda?

(Zandile do you give your man sex?)

Zandile- (crying) Ma...

MaNcwane- don't "Ma" me, I am asking you a question.

Zandile- (taking short breaths) how can you say such things to me? I am your daughter, I gave that man everything, why are you always taking his side?

Ma'Ncwane- I am not taking sides but you know you cannot divorce that man, if that's the life he wants to live in secret than as a wife you give him his wishes, you keep your husbands affairs to yourself. Umfazi ukhaliphile uyawakha umuzi wakhe, oyisilima uyawubhidlizi,,wena which wife are you? Ukhaliphile noma uyisilima?

Because if ukhaliphile you will get in your car, leave New castle and drive back to Durban, sit your husband down and lay the foundation of your new relationship, call that whiteman too, let him in because

Zandile if uyisilima, all this you have, the cars, house and everything that comes with being married to that family kuzoshabalala. This is no longer about you but the kids, if you leave this marriage than everything that has to go to your kids will go to Sbanisezwe kids, is that what you want? You the one who always tells me that Sbanisezwe's kid always bullies Owethu, what will happen when they older, atleast Ntombi is going to marry into a rich family, do you think that will happen to you, you already have three kids, look at how big you're now, don't be a fool Zandile, I taught you better than this, you will cry later not now.

**AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....**

Mrs Zulu- still no word from Sbani?

Shaka- (shakes his head) we waited last night but he didn't show.

Mr Zulu- Zandile?

Qiniso- her phone is still not going through,

maybe we should contact Nelly and see if Sbani is with her.

Mrs Zulu- I already did when I was checking to see if Talente was okay. She left with her yesterday, he was very cranky, only wanted Nelly.

Nganono- kids are very good sensors, prepare yourselves, things are not looking good, abadala are not happy..

>>>>>

Owethu was about to pass by the lounge area but stopped when she heard them mention her mother and fathers name, she heard footsteps coming behind her, her heart pounded thinking she was going to get caught was eavesdropping on the elders. She ran using the second lounge door which led to the background, she couldn't catch her breath as she was running and looking behind her at the same time, she tripped, hit



her head on brick stairs of the pool, losing vision she sunk deep inside the water....

Insert 14

AT THE NCWANE RESIDENCE..

Ma'Ncwane- remember what I said now Zandile, you need to be smart about this, men will always be men, it us women that need to take charge and guide our husbands. Marriage isn't just about love, it also about partnership, you make it work no matter what.

Zandile- (sniffs) I can't do it anymore, I don't have the strength.

Ma'Ncwane- find the strength, uyangizwa? (Do you hear me?), find it baby. I am not saying it going to be easy but you strong, I gave birth to you, I know you can dig deep

and find that inner strength, the same will you had when you punished that man, find that will again but this time, fuck his mind up, we looking at the bigger picture now, a future for you and your kids.

Zandile- (crying shaking her head) I can't, please don't tell me to go back, please mama, how will I walk in public after this?, what about at work? They probably having a field day about this, don't you understand the magnitude of this whole thing? Siphon ruined my life mama.

Ma'Ncwane- fine, he ruined your life, humiliated you, what are you going to do about it?

Zandile- I don't know.... I just know I don't want to be anywhere near him. I want a divorce mama.

Ma'Ncwane- (frowns) don't be a stupid girl, I told you divorce is out the cards. I am not asking you to buy rose petals, feed each

other strawberries, I am telling you to level up and use this to your advantage. If you smart you can even low key see someone else and have them warm your bed, who said your husband has to be the only one that's pleasures you? Think smart girlie..  
Zandile- (taken back) are you saying it okay to cheat while you married?

Ma'Ncwane- I am saying it okay to let someone else care for you who isn't your husband but you cannot let that relationship grow to be something serious, you still a married woman and you need to maintain that dignity.

Zandile- (shocked) I can't believe the things coming out your mouth rightnow mama, what exactly are saying to me? You contradicting yourself and I don't know if you even think about what to say before saying it. What kind of a mother says such things to her daughter? Do you even love

me? Care about my well being?

Ma'Ncwane- ofcourse I love you baby.

Zandile- (frustrated) No you don't, if you loved me, you wouldn't be forcing me to get back with a man who's humiliated and hurted me like Sipho has, don't you see he's destroying my soul every chance he gets, is money the only thing you care about?

Ma'Ncwane- Zandile listen to me, all I...

Zandile- NO!!!! I will not listen to you speak anymore, you're selfish, I need a mother rightnow not some self obsorbed, gold digging bitch.

Ma'Ncwane- (slapped her) You will not talk to me like that, I am still your mother.

Zandile- (holds her stinging cheek)(crying) well act like one, just for once in your life be a mother to me and comfort me, ask me if I am okay, soothe me with a mother's touch, is that too much to ask?

Ma'Ncwane- (fuming) you call me

ungrateful? Me? What about you? What good will come out if we both sulk and feel sorry about this whole thing? I am telling you secure your life and your kids future first, don't let your enemies see your tears, you want to cry? Cry when you alone in your bedroom, cry with your knees touching the floor, asking God to give you strength. Zandile- (laughs in disbelief) don't use God in you trying to have your way mother, you're conniving, manipulative, insensitive....

Ma'Ncwane slapped her again, harder this time, Zandile held her other cheek and stared at her mother...

Ma'Ncwane- (walked closer to her and pointed her finger at her) uthuka mina?

Mina? (You swearing at me? Me?)

...(silence)...

Ma'Ncwane- I may not be the best parent but God knows all I ever wanted was the

best for you. I worked hard for you to get the best education now you throwing that education to my face, using big words to swear at me, me? Your mother Zandile?  
...(silence)...

Ma'Ncwane- qhubeka, qhubeka Zandile and see where it gets you.

Ma'Ncwane walked out the house leaving Zandile crying in the kitchen.

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL..

Mthoko walked towards his family with the biggest grin on his face....

Don- (smiles) I see a smile.

Mthoko- I have a son baba.

Everybody cheered, Don pulled his son into a tight hug...

Don- congratulations Mkhathini, I am proud of you.

Mthoko- (teary) Ngiyabonga Hlase.

They pulled apart, MaSiwela walked towards him and hugged him too.

Mthoko- (smiles) hello gogo

MaSiwela- (kissed his cheek) my baby is a dad, how is Ntombi?

Mthoko- (pulled away and wiped his tears smiling) tired but very happy. I left her to rest.

Simi- (smiles) I am happy for the both of you Bhuti.

Mthoko- (smiles) Ngiyabonga sisi. (Looks at his family) I have a fat and healthy son, weighed 3.36kg. We named him Lethukuthula Khoza but Ntombi wants you guys to give him his second name.

MaSiwela and Don looked at each other smiling..

MaSiwela- I love the name Lethukuthula, I think it a beautiful name with a beautiful meaning.

Simi- yeah, I like it too.

Don- (smiles) we accept the name son, we couldn't have named him better ourselves. Lethukuthula, he who brings peace.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Bless- my guy managed to wipe everything off the internet, the video is no longer available, though he's wiped the video out, we cannot stop people from sharing it via their whatsapp or Bluetooth if they have it saved onto their phone gallery.

Mr Zulu- (nods) Thank you for all your hard work son.

Bless- we family, no need to thank me.

Mrs Zulu burst the door open to her husband's study, they both turned and looked her pale face..

Mr Zulu- everything okay.

Mrs Zulu- you both have to see this..



They all got up and walked to the lounge area, Shaka and Qiniso walked in the same time as them....

Shaka- What's going on mom? Mavis said it important.

Mrs Zulu grabbed the dstv remote and pressed play....

News anchor- on today's headlines, La Lucia state police officers managed to track down Westville correctional prisoner (Sbanisezwe Zulu), the police are not sure yet of the details regarding the escape but are pleased to inform that they managed to track down the convicted murderer in less than 24 hours of his escape. Dectective Shandu states, though they are happy that the convict is in police custody, it saddens him that they were too late, it is reported that the convict was captured inside Craig Cliff apartment home in Durban North. Mr Cliff was found batted

to death in his apartment. The leading investigators are yet to release a statement.

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE...

Zenande paused the tv and turned to Nelly who just sat numb on the couch...

Zenande- I..

Nelly- (shakes her head and frowns looking at her) don't, please don't say you sorry.

Zenande- (sighs) I don't know what to say.

Nelly- I am just thinking of the day when all of this would be over. It one thing after another, I don't know how much more I can take.

Zenande- it just doesn't make sense, why would he risk everything, he doesn't look that stupid to me.

Nelly- you right, it makes no sense at all because he didn't do it.

...(silence)...

Nelly- (looks at her raising her brow) What?

Zenande- nothing.

Nelly- really? Because it looks like you have something to say.

Zenande- don't get me wrong okay, just hear me out..

Nelly- Zenande..

Zenande- him escaping makes no sense at all because he has more to lose than gain by escaping. The dead guy is the same guy that posted a video of himself and Siphon on Twitter right?

Nelly- where are you getting at?

Zenande- what if... what..

Nelly- he didn't do it Zenande, I know he's murdered before but he didn't do it. Even so Sbani wouldn't risk everything for Siphon, this is a rookies job, something must have happened in that apartment, Sbani was just at the wrong place at the wrong time.

Zenande- why are you so calm about this?

Nelly- truthfully I want to burst out and cry but I don't really have time for that, I've exhausted all my tears when it comes to Sbani, rightnow I am more angry than sad. I know it too much to ask but can you babysit?

Zenande- yeah sure, Thabo seems to be enjoying himself with Talente around, still no word from Zandile?

Nelly- (sighs) No and he hardly slept, kept having nightmares. I am glad to see him smiling and relaxed.

Zenande- at least he's still a kid, he won't remember anything that's happening rightnow, trust me, I know what it like having a fuck up for a parent, I don't wish that on anybody.

Nelly- yeah but Siphos isn't a bad parent, he's just a coward. I need to make a call, excuse me.

>>>>>

Ringling....

Bless- hey

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) hi

Bless- I am guessing you have seen the news.

Nelly- yeah, he's innocent right?

Bless- yes, I am glad you taking these news with an open mind.

Nelly- (laughs) I guess I've grown up..... I think someone set him up.

...(silence)...

Nelly- did you hear what I said?

Bless- (sighs)yeah..

Nelly- do you have any idea who it might be?

Bless- I kind of have an idea but I don't want to jump to conclusions right now, look I will come see you before the day ends okay?

Nelly- okay, love you.

Bless- love you too.

They both hanged up, she noticed a text from Mthoko telling her Ntombi had a baby boy, she smiled and texted him back, congratulating them both...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mrs Zulu- (crying) Kant what have we done to deserve such bad luck? When will all this end?

Qiniso- I don't get it though, I thought Sbani was out because of his father inlaws connection.

Shaka- yeah man, we all thought that and killing Craig?

Qiniso- if Sbani killed Craig than where is Siphho?

Mr Zulu- (thinking) none of all this makes sense, I don't want to think Siphho killed Craig and Sbani took the fall for him but right now everything points to Siphho in my head, he's the only one with the motive here, surely the police are not that dumb to be

oblivious to this.

Shaka- I don't think Sipho is capable of killing baba.

Bless- everyone is capable of killing Shaka, you never truly know someone. The biggest mistake you can ever make is thinking you know somebody.

Sgila- (looks at Bless) and you know that how? Experience?

Bless- (shrugs) you can say that.... I need to go.

Mrs Zulu- is there anyway that you can find out what's going with Sbani?

Bless- I will try my best Ma.

>>>>

Noma followed SJ and Sanele outside the back yard...

SJ- will you stop following us.

Noma- I am bored, I don't know where Wethu is.

Sanele- did you search for her?

Noma- she's not in our room.

SJ- not in the game room either (looks at her) what did you do to her?

Sanele- yeah, the only time she hides from you is when you ran your mouth.

Noma- well I didn't say anything. We were playing than she wanted to pee and she never came back. I thought she slept in the toilet but she's not there.

SJ- well we want to throw ball so...

Noma- (smiles) can I play too?

SJ- No, you will just mess everything up besides you don't even know how to play.

Noma- (pouts) please..

Sanele- let her play for one game.

SJ- (looks at Sanele) dude!!!

Sanele- just one game and you will leave us alone right?

Noma- (excited) yeah...

SJ- (sighs frustratedly) (points at Noma) don't get to excited with the ball because



you will miss your throw, understood?

Noma- okay, okay..

Sanele set everything up, SJ wore his gloves and squatted, Sanele stood behind SJ with a bat.

Sanele- are you ready?

Noma- (smiling) Yesss!!!

SJ- stop jumping, hold the ball steady and get into position.

Sanele- (laughs) relax man, she's just a kid.

SJ- an annoying one.

Noma- can I throw now..

Sanele- (smiles) yeah, go Nom, Nom..

She threw the ball but it was a poor throw, Sbani threw the ball back to her...

Sanele- try again but put some force this time.

Noma- okay..

She threw the ball but it still was a poor throw...

SJ- that's it, you out.

Noma- but..

SJ- but nothing, you out. I told you we shouldn't let her play.

Sanele- (laughs) come on dude, she's a girl, what do you expect? Ofcourse she's going to have a soft grip.

Noma- (annoyed) you guys are jerks.

SJ- (laughs) do you even know what jerk means? Or you just hear people say it on those stupid movies you watch.

Noma- whatever, you still jerks.

SJ- yeah,yeah, we get it but you still not playing , now move.

She turned and walked away sulking, kicking the grass as she walked. As she passed the pool she noticed something floating in the water, she paid no mind to it but than something caught her eye, whatever was floating in the water, wore Owethu's lime floral dress.

Noma- (giggled shaking her head)(talking to herself) Owethu can swim...

She ran towards the pool and noticed that Owethu had her eyes closed.

Noma- Wethu

She called her name many times but Owethu was unresponsive, she smiled when an idea came to her mind. She started running inside the the house, she wasn't watching were she was going and bumped into Nganono, resulting in her falling on her butt.

Noma- sorry Mkhulu

He helps her to stand on her feet, she dusts her butt feeling the sting of falling. Her heart was beating so fast, he also noticed how restless she was.

Nganono- (smiles) no running inside the house, now tell me why are you in a rush.

Noma- I (takes a deep breath) Wethu (takes a deep breath) frog.

She was panting and struggling to breath properly, making her take short breath as she tried to talk. He couldn't make sense of what she was saying and before he could ask her to repeat, Noma dashed infront of him...

Nganono- (smiles) kids...

>>>>>

Sanele hit the ball with his bat so hard that it flew right up the air and went straight to the water.

SJ- nice hit man

They both ran towards where the ball went, when they finally reached the pool, they stopped and looked as Owethu's body floated...

SJ- I thought Owethu couldn't swim without a life jacket.

Sanele- she can't

They both looked at each other and jumped inside the water swimming towards Owethu.

They shook her but she didn't respond, Sanele's heart pounded as he watched his sister's face looking so pale and her lips with crack lines.

Sanele- (voice breaking) why is her body so cold.

SJ- help me move her man.

Sanele- (touched her cheek and felt the coldness) she's cold, why is she this cold?

SJ- (annoyed) can you move and don't just freeze, we need to get her out the water, I can't move her alone.

They tried moving her body but she was just so heavy, they were struggling and it didn't help that they were in the deep side of the water and Sanele was having a hard time keeping himself above. SJ held onto Owethu's feet and tried dragging her to the edge, with Shaking hands, Sanele used her fingers to feel Owethu's pulse, but there was nothing there..

Sanele- dear God please let me feel the beat..

He tried again but there was still nothing there, his eyes started to get teary and he watched how silence his sister was, she looked peaceful and at ease and something inside him turned,,giving him an irking feeling.

Sanele- (clenched his teeth trying not to cry)  
Owethu please wake up.

SJ stopped when he realised what he was doing was hopeless, he stopped and turned to Sanele who was shaking and at the verge of bursting to tears as his eyes were fixed at his motionless sister. SJ swam back to the edge and got out the water and ran with water dripping from his clothes, inside the house he screamed for help. Qiniso ran down the stairs and met SJ in the foyer.

SJ- (panting) help..

>>>>>

Mrs Zulu was about to shout because of the water marks on the floor, she quickly moved to the side when Qiniso and Shaka sprinted passing her and making their way out the house to the back yard.

Nganono- what is happening?

Mrs Zulu- I don't know.

>>>>>

Qiniso dived into the water with his clothes and held Owethu, swimming with her to the edge, Sanele stayed inside the water motionless. Shaka and SJ helped Owethu out the water as Shaka begin with CPR.

Mrs Zulu- (panicking) Jesus, Lord what's happening to my family.

Sanele finally got out the water and kneed next to his sister's body.

Sanele- (crying) why is she not moving?

SJ saw the look that Qiniso and Shaka had on their faces, his heart sank.

SJ- (pulling him away) let baba work on her. Sanele- she's not moving, she cold..... (looks at Qiniso) is she dead?

Qiniso swallowed painfully as all the saliva in his mouth dried up, he didn't know what to say to him, his own heart was beating so fast and he was also trying his best to keep calm and not cry. Everyone already knew the status of Owethu, it was the denial keeping them from accepting. They all turned to Shaka who too was now shaking as he tried reviving Owethu...

Shaka- (crying and sniffing) come on, come one baby girl.....

Insert 15



## AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Mavis walked with a blanket and covered Owethu's body. Sanele sat next to his sister as he cried burying his face on to his knees. SJ sat next to him silently crying too with his hand placed on Sanele's shoulders. Shaka stood up from the ground and walked towards his mother...

Shaka- (sniffs) I am going to call the mortuary people.

Mrs Zulu- (crying) okay (turns to Nganono)(sniffs) shouldn't we move her body inside the house, I don't like where it laid.

Nganono- it fine where it is, we cannot keep moving her around, if you worried that the ground is wet or cold, she can no longer feel all that.

Mrs Zulu- she's so young, how come none of us heard her cry, I am sure she screamed for help.

Qiniso- (standing up from the ground)(sniffs, wipes his tears) I don't think she screamed, she has a wound on her head, all the way to the side of her forehead. She died unconscious.

Mrs Zulu- (gasps as more tears run down her cheek) she cracked her skull?

Qiniso- (nods) it looks like it.

>>>>

Noma finally managed to find a frog from the small pond in the drive way. Looking at her dirty and muddy self, she carefully held the frog with both her hands and grinned...

Noma- (smiling) wait till you see this Wethu.

She was still standing inside the small pond water when she heard the gate opening, she quickly got out and ran...

>>>>>

The mortuary people parked their van as Shaka greeted them outside, one of the guys took out the stretcher and a body bag. Shaka couldn't hold his tears when his eyes landed on the body bag...

Shaka- (sniffs) you can follow me.

>>>>>

The mortuary people and Shaka walked in the same time as Noma appeared, paying no attention to how everyone was crying, she walked and stood next to her brother. She frowned looking at the mortuary people squatting towards Owethu and placing the body bag next to her.

Sanele- (looked up)(crying) can I look at her one more time.

Mrs Zulu- Sanele

Sanele- please (sniffs) I want to remember her face.

Qiniso- okay.

The mortuary people stepped aside as Sanele knelt closer to his sister. He cried loudly as he placed his head on his sister's chest. The sight got too heavy for everyone watching...

Sanele- please tell me this is not real.

Noma was so confused, her eyes were fixed on Owethu's body. Although she was confused but she found that when her eyes watched Owethu's motionless body, something pained her chest, it dried up her mouth and not long, tears ran down her cheek.

Noma- (looks at SJ) what's going on? Why does my chest hurt?

They all looked at Noma and failed to answer her, instead they all just let the tears fall out. The mood changed and it became something more depressing, sad and very cloudy. Nganono walked towards Noma.

Nganono- go say goodbye to your sister little one.

Noma- (gasped) where is she going?

When nobody answered her she slowly walked towards Owethu's body and kneeled next to it and watched as Sanele cried out, grabbing on Owethu's dress.

Noma- (teary) why isn't she waking up?  
(Shaking her) Wethu

Qiniso noticed the frog on Noma's hand...

Qiniso- Noma what's on your head.

Noma- it a frog.

SJ- (wipes his tears) why do you have a frog in your hand?

Noma- I was going to scare Wethu with it because she was sleeping in the water, (wipes her cheeks and smiles) she hates frogs, I always scare her with them. Wethu wake up.

When they couldn't take Sanele's painful cries anymore, Nganono signaled the mortuary people to take over. Nganono pulled Noma up and moved with her to the side as Qiniso pulled Sanele...

Sanele- (crying and kicking to be free from Qiniso's grip) please wake up, I promise to be a better brother and let you eat all my sandwiches, please Owethu wake up..

The mortuary people zipped up the bag and glanced at the family one more time before walking to their car with Owethu safely placed on their stretcher. Noma started crying uncontrollably when she realised they were really taking Owethu.

Noma- SJ give them the frog so Wethu can wake up. (Looks at Shaka) Baba stop them they taking Wethu away.

Mrs Zulu couldn't stand to watch her grandchildren crying the way they were, she shook her head and walked inside the house.

Nganono- (looks at SJ) Mfana, come take your sister.

SJ- she needs to get rid of that frog first.

Nganono smiled and carefully took the frog away from Noma, SJ walked over and held his sister's hand.

Nganono- (brushes Noma's cheek) you're brave little girl, Owethu is going to a better place now, she's always going to be watching over you.

Noma- (rubs her eyes crying) is Owethu dead? (Hiccup).

They all sighed and signaled for Sanele and SJ that they should go inside the house.

Shaka and Qiniso walked inside the house first, followed by Nganono.

SJ- (touched Sanele's shoulder) let go.

Sanele- what if Owethu is not dead yet?

Why didn't they call the ambulance first?

SJ- she was dead, you saw how baba tried to help her but we were all too late.

Sanele- (angry) what does baba know about children and saving someone? Why didn't they call my mom, she can save Owethu.

SJ- let's go inside, it just too sad when we out here man, I can't even look at the pool and not see her floating.

Sanele- and you think I don't, I keep seeing her struggling to get out the water, screaming for help. Why didn't we hear her? Why didn't we look for her? (turns to Noma) you said Owethu went to pee, why did we find her inside the pool? Did you push her?

SJ- Sanele!!!

Sanele steps closer towards Noma...

Sanele- Did you push my sister? It wouldn't be the first time, we all know how you like to bully her and do stupid things to her.

Noma got scared at how angry Sanele was, she started shaking and looked at SJ for help.



Sanele- did you want my sister dead.

SJ- (frowns and pushes Sanele) watch it man, you scaring her.

Sanele- she should be scared, she kille....

SJ didn't let him finish what he was going to do as he shoved him to the ground and grabbed his shirt collar brought his face close to his...

SJ- I know you hurt and we all sad but you going to far bro. I don't want to fight you, you just lost your sister but I am not going to sit and watch you attack mine. Don't make me hurt you, we all loved Wethu, she was our sister, as much as they fought with Noma but they still loved each other. I am going to let you go now but if you so much try what you did just now, I am going to forget that you hurting and punch you on the face.

SJ let him free and turned to his sister who was shaking watching the whole thing.

SJ- you okay?

Noma- (nods) I want my mom.

SJ- (holds her hand) let go get you cleaned  
frog lady.

SJ glanced at Sanele before walking with his  
sister inside the house.

AT THE NCWANE RESIDENCE...

Zandile was about to reverse and drive out  
the yard, Mr Ncwane walked to her car  
window and knocked.

Zandile- Baba

Mr Ncwane- you leaving already?

Zandile- (looks down) I think it for the best  
right now baba.

Mr Ncwane- best for who my child? Wena  
noma unyoko? (You or your mother?)

...(silence)...

Mr Ncwane- I thought as much, listen here  
my child, I may not know what is it that you  
going through because you never tell me

anything and everytime I ask your mother what's wrong, I am always told it nothing when I clearly see that you're not okay. I am your father Zandile, it hurts me to see you die inside like this, I worry that one I will get a call to say you've taken your own life. Zandile- (crying) I am sorry baba, I never told you my problems because I thought by telling mama it will make things easier and she would understand me better, woman to woman you know but now I know how wrong I have been. Maybe if I had told you everything you would have given me the right advice, supported me the way a parent should.

Mr Ncwane- (sighs) it okay, I am not angry with you baby but I am more disappointed in myself for actively trying to reach out.

(Looks at her baggy eyes) I am not going to let you drive while looking like this, wait for me to pack so I can come with you, I don't

want you to be alone in your time of need.  
Zandile- (sniffs) baba you don't have too.  
Mr Ncwane- ofcourse I have too, I am your father. Besides there is nothing that I am doing here, I could do with the fresh air, (smiles) I will see my grandchildren, go to the beach.

Zandile- (smiles) Ngiyabonga baba.

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE....

After Security gave clearance for Bless to drive in, he parked his car and walked out heading to the front door.

Maid- (smiles) oh, young Gasa.

Bless- (smiles) just Blessing please, where's everyone?

Maid- they in the back yard, you came just in time for lunch.

>>>>>

Moses was chatting up a storm with the city Mayor and his wife, it looked like there was

a small gathering as they were all dressed formally, Sandile sat at the far end corner looking like he would rather be anywhere than here, Moses smiled when his eyes met with Bless...

Moses- Son.

Mrs Gasa- (smiles) Sbusiso, how nice of you to join us.

Bless- (smiles lightly) I am sorry to intrude, I didn't know you guys had a gathering.

Moses- nonsense, nothing big just lunch with an old friend, Radebe meet my eldest son Sbusiso.

Radebe- (shakes his hand) pleasure to meet you son, Moses I didn't know you had an older son besides the twins.

Moses- story for another day, join us.

Radebe- yes please, you look like a great person to discuss sports with.

Bless- uhhh, well I would love too but..

Mrs Gasa- please, we don't get too see

much, I know your siblings would love to spend some time with you.

Moses- (nods) okay.... excuse me.

>>>>>

Bless- (laughs) suit looks good on you.

Sandile- (they share a bro hug) pssssh yeah right.

Bless- (takes a sit next to him) so what's going on here?

Sandile- just another stupid lunches with Moses politician friends, but today is more special, Bandile's girlfriend just came back from abroad.

Bless- girlfriend?

Sandile- yeah, Sindiswa (points at Radebe) the mayor's daughter.

Bless- interesting, so this lunch is to celebrate them, Bandile and his girlfriend.

Sandile- yeah, strengthen their relationship in other words keep the alliance of the Gasa's and Radebe's tight.

Bless- so it like an arranged relationship?

Sandile- not really because they dated throughout high school but I do believe they only still together because of the pressure from those two (points at Moses and Radebe).

Bless- (nods) so next I will be sitting in lunches for you and the minister of transport daughter.

Sandile- (laughs) fuck no, I am not letting that fucker dictate my life, I am only here because mom begged me, I don't now down to Moses. So why you here?

Bless- I need to speak to your father.

Sandile- you mean Bandile and Nomvelo's father?

Bless- (laughs) yeah him, (looks around) where is Nomvelo vele?

Sandile- (shrugs) I don't know but I heard mom speaking to her on the phone, I think she's on her way.

Bless- want to get a beer while we wait?  
Sandile- sure but I need something stronger  
if I want to survive this lunch.

They both stand up heading to the kitchen...

AT UMLAZI, BB SECTION...

Siya parked few feet away from the Toyota  
hulux, he switched off his engine and stared  
as a man helped his wife out the car who  
carried their small baby in her arms, a little  
girl got out the back door and jumped  
excitedly towards the woman with the baby.  
The man went back to the car and took out  
two car seats, it looked like there was a  
second small baby on the other car seat.  
When the family disappeared inside their  
house, Siya took the opportunity to respond  
to his whatsapp messages. He got startled by  
knock on his car window, he sat up straight  
and pressed the button for the window roll  
down...



Man- why are you following me?

Siya- (sighs) hello to you too brother.

Man- I asked you a fucken question, why are you following me?

Siya- (looks out his window) mind if we go inside?

Man- and let my family see you, I don't think so, did your crook father send you here? I already told you and his goons to tell him to go fuck himself.

Siya- look man, I don't know what is it that you know about our father but...

Man- your father, that man is nothing to me.

Siya- fine, but you don't really want to test that man. I think it will be in your best interest to accept his offer and work for him, if you not going to do it for you, than do it for your wife and kids.

Man- my answer is still no, leave me alone.

Siya- Mbuso don't be stupid, he will will put bullet in your head if you don't do what he

says.

Mbuso- I would like to see him try.

Siya- that police uniform won't save you from him. That man has no conscience, I have watched him kill his own blood, turned his daughters to prostitutes, don't do this man, I am begging you.

Mbuso- does he know you here?

...(silence)...

Mbuso- so you going over daddy's word, betraying his trust.

Siya- I am here to tell you to disappear, I don't know where you will go but since you don't want to work for him, disappear bro, he's coming for you.

Mbuso- let him come, I will be waiting.

Now get the fuck out of here.

Siya sighed and started his car ignition driving out....

**AT THE GASA RESIDENCE....**

Nomvelo's car parked in the drive way,  
Nelly's car followed right after her...

Nomvelo- (smiles) wow and than?

Nelly- (laughs) awungiyeka (leave me  
alone), unjani? (How are you?)

Nomvelo- (Hugged her) I am good, haven't  
seen you in a long time, are we even  
sisters?

Nelly- don't even remind me but that's all  
about to change, we will be hanging out alot  
now, plus our kids need to know each other.

Nomvelo- (smiles) I'd like that, anyways are  
you also here for the lunch? Dad didn't tell  
me he was inviting you and Bless (points at  
his car).

Nelly- I didn't know of any lunch, just  
needed to have a word with your dad.

Nomvelo- he's your dad too, you know.

Nelly- I know, just takes alot of getting used  
too.

Nomvelo- understandable, let's go in, I am already late.

>>>>>

Sandile- Nomvelo is here, (laughs) Nelly too, this suddenly changed to be being reunion of Moses offsprings.

Bless- (laughs and hits him on the shoulder) behave but you right, it should be interesting.

Moses smiles brightly as his eyes land on Nelly, even Mrs Gasa was surprised seeing her here, especially after seeing the news about Sbani this morning.

Mrs Gasa- (smiles) Girls

Nomvelo- (hugs her) sorry for being late, I got held up at the hospital.

Mrs Gasa- I figured (turns to Nelly) come give me a hug baby, I haven't seen much of you.

Nelly- (hugs her) how you doing ma?

Mrs Gasa- I am fine, how are you baby?

Nelly- (sighs and smiles lightly) better (looks around) sorry for just showing up, I should have called first.

Mrs Gasa- Nonsense, this is your home. I'd say let go so your father can introduce you but the table is set already, so introductions will be done at the table, Nelly you staying right? Blessing is also here.

Nelly was about to decline but nodded after seeing the pleading look on Mrs Gasa, she also wanted to try and hang out with her siblings.

Nelly- sure.

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE...

Mrs Sibiya stopped in one of the guestroom doors, she heard the moaning and groaning of her husbands voice and those of a prostitute, probably one of the girls that work at his club.

Dabuko- why do you do that to yourself?.

She jumped when she heard her sons voice speak behind her.

Mrs Sibiya- Jesus Dabuko don't do that.

She followed her son to the kitchen area and sat at one of the kitchen counter chairs...

Mrs Sibiya- When did you get here?

Dabuko- are you going to avoid my question?

Mrs Sibiya- I don't care what he does if thats what you want to know.

Dabuko- than why do you always keep tabs on his whores?

Mrs Sibiya- I may not care or love him anymore but it kind of hurts my pride when he brings them in our home.

Dabuko- (laughs) you call this a home?

Mrs Sibiya- I raised you boys here, we created memories here, ofcourse this is your home, our home.

Dabuko- is that what you tell yourself as consolation? (Shakes his head) you need to

stop or you might start believing it true.  
Mrs Sibiya- well you might force yourself  
not remember any of the memories but don't  
ask that of me, it one of the only things I  
have that reminds me of you boys,  
especially you Buko.

Dabuko- don't do that to yourself Debbie, I  
am not going to just magically change  
because I saw tears of the woman who gave  
birth to me. It not going to happen, give it up  
already. (Walks closer to her and wipes her  
tears) you need to start taking care of  
yourself again, no wonder Sibiya is bringing  
his whores in your house, you no longer a  
pretty sight to see, you starting to look like  
one of his whores. Buy new make up and  
wrinkle cream, change wardrobe if you have  
too. You his wife after all, you need to be  
ranked differently.

He grabbed his water and walked out  
leaving her with a dry throat. She wiped her

tears and stood up fixing her posture, taking a deep breath, she walked out the kitchen like she wasn't crying seconds ago. Dabuko bumped into the girl that was coming out of the guestroom which his father was occupying, he shook his head when he noticed who the lady was.

Mr Sibiya- (handed her stack of money) buy yourself something nice doll.

Lady- (kissed his cheek) call me daddzie..

He smirked and spanked her butt as she skimped her way out..

Dabuko- you fucking your blood now?

Mr Sibiya- at least I didn't kill her, now she's useful for something.

Dabuko- what if Debbie saw her? You know she's sensitive about that situation.

Mr Sibiya- (shrugs) are you feeling some type of way about this?

Dabuko- I don't care what you do but I your sloppiness could have resulted in Debbie



having a breakdown and your little whore knowing who her parents are, which she just fucked one of them.

Mr Sibiya- I can always kill the whore, simple, I don't expect you to be this worried about minor things, I expect that from your brother Siyabonga.

Dabuko- (shrugs) I just don't want to see another depressed Debbie, it not a pretty sight, it makes me want to just put a bullet through her head and end her misery.

Mr Sibiya- yeah whatever, anyways lets go to my study, I heard Zulu's son tried escaping prison (laughs) I thought he was smart but clearly no one with the Zulu last name has brains.

## AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Everyone was gathered in the lounge area, the mood was sour and every one was still trying to comprehend the situation they are faced with...

Mr Zulu- (rubbed his eyes) has anyone informed Zandile or her family?

Shaka- I tried Zandile's phone but it still not going through, her mother's phone just rings but no answer.

Mr Zulu- (nods) okay, hopefully we can get them before we all drive to Mtshingwane.

(Looks at Nganono) what should we do?

Nganono- I was showed danger but it was Siphos face I saw, his daughter's death came very sudden, there was no warning or even a sign, I don't understand, I am still seeing Siphos trapped in a defreezer, I am afraid where ever he is, I don't think we will find him alive.

Sgila- are you saying he's dead?

Nganono- not yet, but I no longer see him as one of us, that's usually isn't a good sign.

Shaka- yeah but surely we shouldn't worry about things that we not sure about yet, until we have his body to confirm, he's still very

much alive.

Qiniso- who's watching the kids? Right now I don't think they should be left alone, Sanele and SJ are already getting into it.

Mrs Zulu- (sighed) I asked Mavis to keep an eye on them, I will call Nelly to bring Talente back.

Nganono- we will need to get hold of the mother soon.

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE...

Radebe- (smiles)(looks at Nelly) so what is it that you do?

Nelly- (sips her juice) I work at a logistics and supply chain company, I work as their strategist and director.

Radebe- (nods) woman with brains, I like that, Moses you've done well with your kids, one is a doctor, you have business guru's aswell, (looks at Bandile) our future springbok player and (looks at Sandile) what is it that you do young man?

Everyone sips their drinks and looks between Sandile and Moses.

Moses- he's got alot to say, political science degree is fit for him. He should be pursuing that field.

Mrs Radebe- (smiles) following daddy's footsteps.

Sandile- actually I am...

Mrs Gasa- he's got a passion for his words, he'd make a great politician and argue matters facing our society very passionately. He also loves music (looks at Sandile and smiles), actually he's very good at it, one of his favourite hobbies.

Radebe- I can see with his hair, alot of these musicians have the same hairstyle (laughs) not sure if it would fit in parliament though.

Mrs Zulu laughs along the Mayor and his wife, everybody else swallows and keep drinking from their glass.

Bless- so Sindiswa right?

Sindiswa- (nods)(smiles)yeah but you can call me Sindi if you like.

Bless- right, what is it that you do?

Sindiswa- I am studying towards becoming a Dermatologist, I was fortunate enough to attend a one year learnership abroad.

Bless- interesting, there's a girl who just moved here in Durban, her name is Nomusa, she's studying Medicine, I think you and her could make very good friends.

Bandile swallowed looking at Bless...

Sandile- (smiles) you right bro, Bandile can introduce you two to each other.

Sindiswa- (looks at Bandile) will that be okay babe? I would love to know her, I mean I don't really have much friends.

Bandile- (swallowed, clearing his throat) yeah sure...

Bless- great, I will give you her number.

Nelly nudges Bless under the table, he gives her a knowing smirk and meets Bandiles gaze.

Bless- you okay brother? You sweating.  
Sindiswa- (feels Bandiles forehead) you really are sweating babe, are you sure you okay?

Bandile- (kisses her cheek) I am fine.

Mrs Radebe- (notices Nelly's ring) Nelly you married?

....(silence)...

Nelly- uhmm (smiles) I am engaged.

Mrs Radebe- oh nice, maybe next time we can meet with your fiancée or husband.

Moses- maybe you should introduce Thato to Nelly..

Mr Radebe- (smiles proudly) oh yes, Thato is my first born son, he's a business mogul, very passionate about black excellence.

Moses- Thato's company just bagged the biggest deal with Transnet.

Mr Radebe was about to speak but Nelly's phone started vibrating, Moses gave her a stare, she excused herself from the table and walked to the kitchen...

>>>>>

Nelly walked back in the dining area looking like someone just smacked her on her face...

Nomvelo- what's wrong?

Nelly- uhhh, that was Sbani's mother, Owethu just passed way.

Everyone gasped looking at her, Mrs Gasa stood up and hugged Nelly..

Nelly- I spoke to her last night and now she's gone.

Bless- what happened? I just left there few hours ago.

Nelly- she didn't go into details, I need to go.

Moses- what did you want us to talk about?

Nelly- it can wait. (Looks at Mr Radebe) It was a pleasure meeting you sir but my inlaws need me.

Mrs Radebe- (nods) it okay dear, we understand.

Bless- I will drive right behind you. (Turns to Moses) can I talk to you in private?

>>>>>

Moses closes the door to his office...

Bless- you the one that set Sbani up right?

Moses- maybe.

Bless- where is Siphos?

Moses- I don't know where he is, what I did with your good for nothing friend wasn't anything planned, an opportunity presented itself and I took advantage.

Bless- (shakes his head) everytime I think of giving you a chance you go and fuck everything up, end this now, it won't do good for anyone.

Moses- (shrugs) it not like he's going to be



charged with murder, nothing indicates that he did it, no murder weapon was found.

Bless- they don't need a murder weapon and you know that, the fact that he escaped prison and was found inside the apartment of a dead man, the same dead man that posted his business with Sbani's brother. He will be charged for prison break because you and your people would have set everything up to make it look real, he might not be charged for murder but he's still the main suspect because of his relation to Sipho.

Moses- that's not for me to decide.

Bless- if you don't end this..... I will come for you.

Moses- you seem to forget that your businesses are still running because I let you boy, I head both South Africa and Botswana Ops corporations, I am your god, I can take everything you've worked for in a split second.

Bless- your day is coming, it might not be today but it coming.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Zandile and his father stepped on the front porch, she noticed all the cars parked in the drive way.

Mr Ncwane- looks like the whole family is here.

Zandile- I hear singing..

>>>>>

Zandile and her father walked inside the lounge, everyone stopped singing and looked at her.

Zandile- Sanibonani

Insert 16

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mr Zulu and the rest of the elders greeted Mr Ncwane, they offer him a seat...

Mrs Zulu- Zandile sisi, please sit down.

Zandile looks around and most of the faces, she was not familiar with...

Zandile- (sits down) kwenzenjani Ma?(what happened?) Why are all these people here?

Mrs Zulu- (teary) I wish there was a better way to say this..... (holds her hand) it's Owethu.

Zandile- (confused) Owethu? What about Owe.... (Looks at her) (silence)..... No!

Mrs Zulu- (crying) I am sorry baby but Owethu usishiyile (Owethu has passed).

Zandile- (snatches her hand from hers)(teary) No Ma, not my baby (slides down the couch until she was kneeling on the floor, crying) not my baby....

Everyone started singing but Zandile's cries overpowered the song, MaSiwela kneeled next to Zandile and hugged her, laying her

head on her chest as she cried painfully screaming her daughter's name.

>>>>>

Ringling...

Ma'Ncwane- ukuphi?(Where are you?) Did you see the time? I have to go back to work and I can't leave the shops unattended, do I always have to tell you about your duties? I really don't have time to be following after a grown man. You know you should be at the shops.

Mr Ncwane- (rubs his eyes dry) something happened..

Ma'Ncwane- I don't care what happened but something will happen if you don't get your ass back to the shop. If you still busy spreading your aids than tell that woman that her CD4 c...

Mr Ncwane- can you for once just shut up and listen?, would it really kill you to do that? (Sighs) if you must know, I am in

Durban and before you run your mouth, I want you to know that we have lost our grandchild, Owethu passed away, when you done acting like the world's number one wrinkled cougar bitch, remember that you have a daughter that's needs her mother's support. Leave your stinking attitude behind and humble yourself to your daughter, I am sure you don't want to ruin this image you have created in front of your in-laws.

He clicked his tongue hanging up...

>>>>

Mr Zulu- I've notified them back home to clean our house and set Owethu's bedroom for her mother, I don't think there are any clothes that she left behind so I told them not to light the candles yet but to prepare the mattress.

Nganono- (nods) that's good, I don't know if you going to need to stay this side to sort everything out before driving to

eMtshingwane?

Mr Zulu- I don't think we will have that much of a problem driving back and forth, we will all drive down there but I think it better we drive there tomorrow.

Nganono- okay, since the mother is here, Mavis should prepare Owethu's room that she used when she was here, have some of her clean clothes lay next to the mat where the candles will be lit.

Qiniso- baba, what are your people saying? No update yet?

Sgila- (shakes his head) it looks like Siphos just disappeared from the face of the earth, his car tracker has been deactivated as well. Last signal from it was at Port Shepstone.

Nganono- (looks at Me Zulu) it not looking good Bafo, not looking good at all.

>>>>>>

At the traffic lights, Dabuko held his steering wheel down right as he waited for the robot

to turn green. When he looked at his review mirror, he noticed a black ranger parked two cars away from his, the passenger from the ranger kept looking straight at some car, he lowered himself down from his seat to try and follow the man's gaze, he finally managed to track the car he suspected they were tailing, it was the white BMW x6 that was parked next to him, the BMW's window were tinted black so he couldn't see clear who the driver was. The robot turned green....

Dabuko- (sat right) shit!!!

He pressed the accelerator to try and level with the BMW, he didn't know why he was even this invested in trying to know what was going on, it wasn't his business anyway. He looked at his review mirror again and noticed that the black ranger kept a reasonable distance but was very much on the BMW's tail. When the BMW changed

lanes and got in front of Dabuko's car, he looked at the registration and it was "Siwela-ZN"...

Dabuko- could it be?.... hmmm I wonder who you pissed with that smart mouth of yours Miss Independent...

>>>>

Man1- there seems to be a car following her now.

Boss- what car?

Man2- Audi RS, it black, plates read "D Sibiya- ZN"

Boss- that's Sibiya's son (sighs) just keep following maybe it just a coincidence.

>>>>>

Man1- there seems to be a car following her now.

Boss- what car?

Man2- Audi RS, it black, plates read "D Sibiya- ZN"



Boss- that's Sibiya's son (sighs) just keep following maybe it just a coincidence.

>>>>>

Nelly noticed that the car behind her was flashing it headlamps, she glanced at the sleeping Talente behind and continued to stare forward but the car continued to flash it lights. She glanced at her side mirror and indicated to her right as she pulled over on the side of the road. Dabuko repeated the same movements and pulled up behind her. He walked out his car and walked slowly towards her door, as he carefully minded the cars passing by, it was the freeway after all...

Nelly- (rolls window down) seriously, what do you...

Dabuko- open the door and get on the other side now.

Nelly- (confused) what? Why...

Dabuko- now...

She notices his serious face and opens the door for him as she jumps on the other side, Dabuko gets in and glances at the side mirror before stepping on the accelerator and joining the freeway.

Nelly- are you trying to kill us, you didn't even indicate.

Dabuko- (looks at the review mirror) you see that black ford ranger three cars behind us, it been tailing you for the last twenty minutes, the passenger has binoculars and he been sighting you ever since.

Nelly- (heart beating)(looks at the back and sees the black ranger) how do you know that? Are they one of your people?

Dabuko- would I be helping your ass out if it was my people, besides, I don't have amateurs working for me, if it was my guys, your brains will be spread out this freeway rightnow.

Nelly- if it not your people than who is it?

Dabuko- (gazes at her and than the road) I was hoping you'd tell me, who did you piss off with your smart ass mouth?

Nelly- I don't know.... maybe it Moses people.

Dabuko- (chuckles) you call your father Moses?

Nelly- like you call your crook father dad.

Dabuko- fair enough, it not the states people though, are you sure you have no clue who might they be? Anyways who's child you have at the back? I know your twins are not this grown up.

Nelly- like I said, I have no idea who these people are or what reason do they have to be following me.

Dabuko- (nods) and the kid?

Nelly- (sighs and looks at sleeping Talente) he's Siphos son.

Dabuko- oh the porn stars son.

(Thinking)..... (Looks at the black ranger

again) I know who's following you, can you borrow me your phone.

Nelly- (unlocks it and hands him her phone) well are you going to tell me who they are? and why they following you?

Dabuko- (smiles looking at her) maybe, you look beautiful by the way.

She rolls her eyes and looks back at the ranger following them worryingly, he glances at her and sees the worry and fear in her eyes, something's he never thought he'd see in her, she's always so feisty and bold...

Dabuko- you should relax, they won't do anything with me in the car.

Nelly- (looks at him) is that your way of trying to comfort me?

Dabuko- (shrugs) that's the best you'd get, you should be happy, I don't do this shit for anybody, not even the woman that gave birth to me.

Nelly- you not going to fall inlove with me

now are you?

Dabuko- (laughs showing his perfect white teeth) NO!!!.... I am not capable of that, though I want to fuck the life out of you.

Nelly- okay, I think that's enough talking..

He smiles winking at her before dialing an unknown number on her phone....

>>>>

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Zandile was seated on the mattress with a blanket over her shoulders. MaSiwela sat next to her as she brushed her back, soothing her while she cried.

Zandile- (crying) I don't understand why would God take my child away from me.... I just found out that my husband likes men and now I can't even grieve my sham marriage because God decided to take away the only thing that's keeping me strong, my source of strength.

MaSiwela- I don't have answers baby, I don't know why God chooses to take away people we love but I know that he had his reasons, which we will never know but I think he wants us to remember the good times we shared with those people and find a way to keep their memories alive. Owethu is gone but she will forever be embedded in your heart. As cruel as it is but we have to accept that she served her purpose and now she no longer runs in this earth but she's alive in our minds. I know it hard baby but be strong, it will take time but the pain shall pass.

Zandile- I want her back, I don't want to accept Ma, I want her back.

Her sobs became loud, MaSiwela hugged her even harder as she let it all out, it was a painful sight to see as Sanele sat next to his mother with his head buried between his knees. You could see by the pool of tears on

the wooden floor that he was silently crying. Simi sat next to him and placed him on her lap, he was a tall boy but she didn't mind...

Simi- it okay boy, boy.

Sanele- I just want her to know that she's the best sister in the world, she didn't know that, all she will remember is me not wanting her to play with my Xbox.

Simi- (holds her tears) she knows baby, she knows, now she will be your guarding Angel, she will look after you and you pass at school, she's going to be your secret weapon, would you like that? It cool right?

Sanele- (rubs his eyes) I just want him to come back.

Simi- I know boy, I know....

>>>>>

Mr Zulu- I just received notification from the bank that Sipho tried to access the company's funds.

Sgila- what would he want with the

company's money? How much exactly?  
Mr Zulu- seven hundred and fifty thousand.  
Bless- (thinking) that's small money if you  
on the run, he's in trouble.

Qiniso- I agree with Bless, something is  
wrong, I sent him a message telling him  
about Owethu, till now there is no reply, I  
think that alone speaks volumes..

Bless- (looks at Sgila) since your people  
failed to locate Siphos, how about you take a  
step back and let me and my team work our  
magic.

Shaka- I think that's a good idea, we have a  
funeral to prepare for, it best we let someone  
else deal with the Siphos issue, after all he  
could be on the run for all we know.

>>>>>

Dabuko- (parks the car) here we are.

Nelly- (unfasten her seatbelt) thanks, so how  
are you driving back?

Dabuko- (smiles) you worried about me?



Nelly- it just a question? You did leave your car on the side of the road unattended.

Dabuko- one of my guys should be here now with it, (looks around) so many cars? What are the Zulu's celebrating?

Nelly- it not a celebration, Siphos daughter died.

...(silence)....

Dabuko- oh.

Nelly- is that all you can say? I just told you a child died and "oh" is all you say?

Dabuko- (shrugs) atleast I said something, anyways I have to go.

Nelly- (shakes her head) wow!!!!.....

Dabuko- later sexy...

He winks at her and jogs out the gate, Bless watches as Dabuko gets into a car and drives off in full speed...

Bless- what was he doing here?

Nelly- (turns to him) believe it or not, I think he saved my life.

Bless- (raises his brow) care to explain?

Nelly- (sighs) I will explain later, can you help me with Talente..

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Matema- I am off to the Zulu's, are you sure you going to be okay?

Bonolo- yes Ma, I am probably feeling little bit under the weather, go and stop worrying about me.

Matema- (smiles) well, I've asked Nomusa to make you some ginger tea, make sure you warm and stay in bed.

Bonolo- I am feeling okay Ma, you didn't have to worry Nomusa about tea.

Matema- (rolls eyes) it okay to let people take care of you, you already do so much for me, this is just my small appreciation.

Before Bonolo could respond, the door made an opening sound, Nomusa walked in carrying a tray...

Matema- your tea is here, place it on the side babe.

Nomusa- okay Ma.

Matema- I'd pour the tea for you but my driver is waiting for me outside, Nomusa baby, please pour tea for Bonolo.

Nomusa rolled her eyes and picked the teapot up....

Matema- see you children later...

>>>>>

Bonolo- you can take your tea and walk out with it, I don't trust that you wouldn't spit inside.

Nomusa- mxm, I am not beefing with you Bonolo, so you can relax and stop acting like a bitter side chick.

Bonolo- yeah whatever, it not like you're mainchick anyway..

Nomusa- you pathetic...

She walks out the room while typing on her phone...

**SOMEWHERE AROUND DURBAN...**

Sipho groaned in pain, he spat his own blood out and clenched his teeth as the man repeatedly punched him on his stomach..

Sipho- I already gave you everything I have, what more do you want?

Man- should have paid my money when I wanted it, before the interest, I warned you.

Sipho- please.... let me go, if you let me go I can go home and organize the rest of your money.

Man- it's too late, you going to learn the hard way, cute little boy you got there..

Sipho- (looks up at him)stay away from my son, you hear me? Stay away from my family.

Man- (smirks) what are you going to do?

Sipho- my family has nothing to do with this, please man, leave them out of this.

Man- it pity we can no longer take that chubby daughter of yours, she could have made such a great motivation, may her soul rest in peace.

Sipho- what are you talking about?

Man- oh my bad, you don't know. Your daughter is dead, well can't say it is sad because frankly I think it for the best, if I had a shitty father like you, I'd rather be dead too.

Sipho- (swallows painfully) Owethu.....

Owethu is dead... No (crying) what did you do? I was going to give you your fucking money, she's just a child.

Man- I wish I could take the credits but I didn't kill her, God did..... look, we going to try this one more time, you going to call your wife, tell him to authorize clearance so you could gain access to your joint account.

The man walked out leaving Sipho in chains as he kneed on the floor like Jesus with his

hands spread out, a hurricane of sobs passed through him like massive floods as he cried his daughters name.....

Insert 17

AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY...

Nelly- what do you mean I can't see him?

Shandu- I am sorry Miss Siwela but your fiance committed a big crime by escaping prison and to make matters worse he was found inside a dead man's apartment with the owners body inside. I don't have to explain for you to understand the seriousness of Mr Zulu's crime.

Nelly- I think what's happening here is just total bullshit, he isn't even charged yet for murder and why is he not yet charged for

this so call "prison break"?

Shandu- I am sorry mam but I am not at liberty to disclose such information yet..

Nelly- (laughs in disbelief) are you kidding me? You can't answer such a simple question? And you get offended when we question the performance of our police officers but here you are right now, a detective for that matter and you can't give me a straight answer to a simple question?

Shandu- mam if you don't have anymore questions I have loads of work waiting for me.

Nelly- it not like you will answer any of the questions I have...

>>>>>

Ringin...

Ntombi- hello

Nelly- hey, so are you ready?

Ntombi- yeah, I am just pumping milk for Lethu now, how did it go with the detective?

Nelly- I just wasted my time and fuel coming here, he's not being straight with me, makes me even more suspicious of foul play, he was jumpy too.

Ntombi- what is Jackson saying?

Nelly- he isn't disclosing anything aswell, anyways I am driving to your place now.

Ntombi- okay, bye.

AT LUNGIEY AND NHLANHLA'S HOUSE...

Simi parked her Toyota rush and unfasten her seatbelt before climbing out, she opened the back passenger door and unstrapped her son....

>>>>>

Simi- (knocks before walking in) koko!!

Ma'Nxumalo- (smiles) I thought I heard a car stop engine outside.

Simi- niyaphila kodwa Ma? (Are you doing well?)

Ma'Nxumalo- we okay baby.. (Looks at



Nkosana) hello boy, boy... He looks so much like umkhwenyana (my son inlaw).

Simi- (laughs) I know, thank you again Ma for agreeing to look after him, I know it was such short notice.

Ma'Nxumalo- it no problem dear, we are family plus Nkosana needs to bond with his sister. Lungile too needs to understand how everything works when you in a polygamous marriage, kuyabanjiswana esithenjini (you work together when married in polygamy).

Simi- I made all his bottles, so you don't need to worry about that, I even made extra milk which is inside his flusk, his purities are inside his bag aswell as his diapers.

(Smiles) he eats just about anything rightnow, don't be surprised when he reaches for your plate.

Ma'Nxumalo- (laughs) good, I like strong, healthy boys.

They both laugh as they continue to chat while Simi makes sure that Nkosana is settled....

>>>>>

Simi and Ma'Nxumalo were standing by the drive way when Nhlanhla's car parked next to Simi's. Lungiey got out first with Zisanda in her arms, Nhlanhla followed with few shopping bags...

Lungiey- Simi, unjani? (How are you?)

Simi- I am good, how are you?

Lungiey- I am okay, I didn't know you were coming (looks at Nhlanhla)..

Simi- (smiles) oh, don't look at our husband, he didn't know either.

Ma'Nxumalo- Simi is headed to the Zulu funeral, she came to drop Nkosana off.

Lungiey- oh..

Nhlanhla- you going to the funeral?

Simi- (nods) yeah, I've gotten to know Zandile better for the past few months, it sad

what happened, I can't imagine what she must be going through.

Ma'Nxumalo- no mother should bury her child.

Simi- well I better go, I need to drive by Milo and Ntombi's place first, we all driving to eMtshingwane in one car.

Nhlanhla- let me place these bags inside the kitchen so I can drive you there, I am headed that side vele.

Simi- oh okay, let me go take my bag out my car, Ma, thank you again.

Ma'Nxumalo- no problem baby.

Simi- (pinches Zisanda's cheeks making her giggle) bye cute baby..

She nods at Lungiey and walks towards her car. Lungiey watches as Simi takes out her purse inside her car, locks it and walks to Nhlanhla's car and opens the front passenger seat.

Nhlanhla- (kisses Zisanda's cheeks) I will see you guys later.

He walks to his car and gets inside, Lungiey watches as Nhlanhla whispers something to Simi, which makes her blush and smiles.

She swallows when she sees him kissing her cheek before starting the car and driving out...

Lungiey- why would you make decisions in my house without telling me?

Ma'Nxumalo- what decisions?

Lungiey- you agree to baby sit Nkosana and you don't even tell me, Mama you talk about how communication is key in this arrangement but you and Simi keep making decisions which affect me without me even knowing.

Ma'Nxumalo- I didn't know you taking care of your son was considered a "decision" that needs to be spoken about first. I keep taking such decisions because I want you to see

that there is no "I" here, you all work as "we", Simi shouldn't even have to ask you to take care of Nkosana, you should offer your services. Lungile that what happens when you marry someone else's husband, for some time, you dedicate yourself to pleasing the first wife, it not ideal baby but that's just the way it is, polygamy is not a walk in the park. Lungiey- I am not asking for much, I know all about pleasing Simi, it all I ever hear from you Mama, Simi this, Simi that. I get it, she's the first wife, blah, blah but this is my home, my house, I make decisions here and I would appreciate it if you both respect that.

Ma'Nxumalo- you right, this is your home but you forgetting the important information aswell, this is umkhwenyana's home too, which automatically makes it Nkosana's home.

Lungiey- I know that.

Ma'Nxumalo- than which part are you fighting exactly? Is it him being here? Or the ugly truth of accepting what exactly polygamy is?

Lungiey- (sighs) let's just go inside, clearly you will never take my side..

AT MTSHINGWANE FARMS...

The stretch tent people where busy outside, the catering people were also setting their stations up, the yard was buzzing with different contractors..

Aunt1- umgcwabo wengane waphenduka umshado, uyawabona namatende akhona (they have turned the child's funeral into a wedding, look at the fancy tents).

Aunt2- Zandile umoshwa imali yengane kabhuti nje (Zandile is wasting Sipho's money).

Aunt1- Ngangithi uZandile usile nje, ngiyabona lokhu kwemgconjana, ikona okumfake kwilezinto zanobusho (I always

thought Zandile was the clever one but I see skinny legs (Ntombi) has influenced her with like for expensive things)...

>>>>>

Ma'Ncwane- Zandile you need to start dressing up, people have already started to arrive, your father and father in law will soon be here with the coffin aswell.

Zandile- (crying) it doesn't matter whether I bury my daughter wearing an outfit costing me thousands of rands or if I wear nothing but just this blanket over my shoulders, Owethu is not coming back, she's gone.

Ma'Ncwane- (sighs) well don't worry about anything, I have everything under control outside, I have the best of the best teams handling the food, the stage and they fitted the tent perfectly. I have a dress all ready for you too, I asked one of your favourite designers to pick out something special for

you quick, quick. It was short notice but he delivered like always.

She didn't have the energy to tell her mother that all the fuss and over the top decor, stage and tents, she didn't care about it. Her phone vibrated on the side, she was about to ignore it but she read " Hubby" on the screen...

Zandile- (sniffs) Siphoo..

Siphoo- (suppresses his groans) Zah, please listen to me carefully.

Zandile- (crying) o... our daughter Siphoo, she's... She's....

Siphoo- (teary)(sniffs) I know.... (screamed) AAAHHH!!!..

Zandile- what.. was that? Where are you?

Siphoo- I can't tell you that babe but please, I need you to phone the bank and acknowledge that I will be withdrawing money from our joint account.

Zandile- (angry) are you hearing yourself?



Our daughter died you selfish prick.

Sipho- I know that but it important that you listen to me and do..

Zandile- No, you listen to me, I don't care that you enjoy sticking your dick in other men's butts but our daughter died and we burying her today, for once stop being a self centered bastard and actually grow some balls and face the consequences of your actions. (Crying) I cannot believe you actually asking me for money in a time like this, who are you?

Sipho- (crying) Zah...I love Owethu, I just..

Zandile- (crying)(hiccups) go to hell and let Satan dig his fork in your asshole, I bet you would like that, wouldn't you? pussy ass man.

Sipho- Za.

She clicked her tongue and ended the call, her mother was about to talk but Zandile

held her hand up and signaled for her to keep quiet.

>>>>

Nelly, Simi, Ntombi and Zenande all walked inside the tent the same time, a girl dressed in black and white assigned them to their seats...

Ntombi- (looks around) this is way over the top, it so unlike Zandile.

Simi- I feel like I am walking inside a "black & white" theme party, look at all these decorations.

Nelly- I wouldn't go this far just for funeral, especially a child's funeral, I like small and reserved but I guess if you have the money than why not.

Zenande- it looks nice though, it like one of those famous people's funerals you watch on t.v.

Ntombi- (sighs) I want to go check on Zandile but the way it so crowded, I don't

want to disturb anything.

Nelly- yeah, plus we already have assigned seats, let's just wait for everything to start.

Ntombi- (laughs) never thought I'd ever come here and just sit, no Makoti duties.

They all laugh lightly as they continued to chat and watch as people fill in all the empty seats.

>>>>>

MaSiwela- are you ready baby?

Zandile- (looks at herself in the mirror)(sniffs) yeah..

MaSiwela- I will walk you down but your mother will be sitting next to you, the kids will also be by your side, I didn't see Siphos anywhere, I am not going to ask anything, the only person I am worried about is you.

Zandile- can you sit next to me Ma, I don't think my mother will have time to keep me calm, for her this is a show.

MaSiwela- don't speak like that baby, we all

have different way in which we deal with death, this could be her way of coping with things.

Zandile- I've been in denial for far too long, it time I just accept and see people for who they truly are, my mother being one of those people. (Sniffs)(looks at herself in the mirror for the last time) I am ready.

>>>>

Everyone stands and starts singing as Zandile with her kids step inside the tent and walk to their seats. She tightens her hold on MaSiwela's hand...

Umhlobo ngimtholile,  
Umhlob' omkhul' impela,  
Owathi ngingamazi  
Wangisondeza kuye.  
Zingebe zisaqaqwa zon'  
I'ntambo zaluthando;  
Sengingowakhe, ungowam'  
Phakade naphakade,

Umhlobo ngimtholile,  
Umhlob' owangifela,  
Wangipha ukuphila  
Ngokuzidela kwakhe.  
Kungakho enginakho la  
Ngikuphathele Yena,  
Umzimba nomphefumulo wam'  
Ngokwakhe naphakade.

The pastor raise his fist up, the singing stops  
and they all settle down.

Pastor- let us bow our heads for a small  
prayer.... God of us all, your love never  
ends. We pray to you for one another in our  
need, and for all, anywhere, who mourn with  
us this day. To those who doubt, give light,  
those who are weak, give strength, those  
who sorrow, give peace. Keep true in us the  
love with which we hold each other. O God,  
all you have given us is yours. At first you  
gave Owethu to us; now we give Owethu  
back to you. May the Lord of Peace send

peace to all who mourn, and comfort all the bereaved among us, Amen.

All- " Amen"

Pastor- before the choir sings, I have a few comforting words I want to pass to the family and Owethu's loved ones.

Romans 8:35-39

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us. For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height or depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Pastor- Zulu family, what I have just read for you is is proof and a powerful

testimonial of the importance of the man we serve. (Looks at Zandile) my child, you may feel that it tough and the world is a hard place to live in rightnow but I am here to tell you that through it all, the tries and the tribulations, nothing should separate you from your faith and trust in God, he's always with you, whether you feel as if he's long abandoned you, I am telling you that he will never abandon his children. God loves us all, he loves Owethu too, make peace with his decision to take her away from you and never separate from him. He's your lord and saver.

All- "Amen"

Pastor- over to you choir...

Song of Amergin (Druidic)

I am the wind which breathes upon the sea

I am the wave of the ocean

I am the vulture on the rocks

I am a beam of the sun

I am the fairest of plants  
I am a wild boar in valor  
I am the point of a lance in battle  
I am the shield of every heart  
I am a salmon in the water  
I am a lake upon the plain  
I am a word of wisdom  
I am the grave of every hope  
I am the God who creates in the head of the  
fire

Who throws light into the meeting on the  
mountain?

Who announces the ages of the moon?

Who teaches the home of the sun?

Aunt1- (looks around as all the VIP's sing  
along with the choir) culolini lona leli?

(What song is this?)

Aunt3- angazi, impela ungafunga ukuthi  
kugcwatshwa umlungu (I don't know, you'd  
swear we burying a white person).

Aunt2- mxm, basilethela umfundisi



mbumbulu wamazwe wamangisi, hhayi vuka we Sthuli'suka Ndaba uzobona amanyala emagekeni wakho (they bringing foreign pastors who come from England, (calling upon the Zulu ancestors) come see what's happening in your yard).

When the choir finished singing, Owethu's classmates, each carrying white roses walked to the front and surrounded the white casket. Her two best friends kept rubbing their eyes, the teacher nodded at them and they started singing. It was such a sad sight as they all looked smart in their uniforms, Owethu's big school portrait was placed on top of her casket, she had on her two pigtails and one missing tooth on her smile, her big cute chubby cheeks took center attention on her picture...

Simi- (wipes her tears) this is not right.

Nelly- (sniff and puts on her shades) not fair at all...

When Owethu's classmates finished singing, one by one they place the roses on top of her casket and each repeating the same phrase "fly pretty bird" ...

>>>>

Sane walks to the stage with her head bowed, she stands in front of the microphone and says a small prayer before sniffing and clears her throat...

Sane- I'd like to thank everyone who has gathered here to support our family today, my name is Sanelisiwe Zulu, Owethu was my niece. I am here to speak on behalf of the family..... (unfolds her piece of paper) (clears her throat) My family, relatives, close friends and everyone who's seated here, just your presence in silence is deep comfort. None who sit here have not passed through the bereavement of life, some bear fresh wounds, others who's days of mourning are more remote and they still

recall the comfort and sympathy brought to their hearts. To us who were close to Owethu, we cannot predict the feelings that will rise after today and the months that will follow or even the years to come. There will be waves of joy, sadness and tears but as a family we want you sis' Zandile to know that you do not need to ride these waves alone, we here for you, for Sanele and Talente. It is not only grief that we want to be here for but we also want you to know that even in gratitude we here, we will smile through the memories that Owethu has given us, the memories that not even death itself can take away from. There is a saying that says "Be brave but not too brave" when the sadness overwhelms you, allow yourself to feel the pain but don't forget to forgive your grief and its symptoms for there will be better days and there will be dark ones, so dark that you will wish God to take your life

too but remember the pastors words, never separate from your faith and trust in him, for he's your lord and savior, he put you through this situation and he's the only one to help you out of it. Siyakuthanda sis'Zandile, unkulunkulu akugcinele thina...

Sane walks off the stage and everyone stands and starts singing...

>>>>

Pastor- I have few last words which I want to leave the family and loved ones with before we commence to the burial site.....

Mama ka Owethu, God grant you the serenity to accept the things you cannot change, give you the courage and change for the things you can, and the wisdom to know the difference, Amen.

All- "Amen"

1 Cor 15: Some will say, how are the dead raised up? And with what body do they

come? Fool, what you sow does not come to life until it dies. And for what you sow, you do not sow the body that is to be, but a bare seed. So it is with the resurrection of the dead. What is sown is perishable, what is raised is imperishable. What I am saying, brothers and sisters, is this: flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.

Listen, I will tell you a mystery! We will not all die, but we will all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye.

Pastor- let us bow our heads.... dear God look upon Owethu, deliver her and set her free from any bond, that she may rest in your arms. Reveal your truth to those who are bereaved, so that they may meet the days ahead in thy peace. Grant us the grace to entrust Owethu to thy never- failing love and remember her according to the love which she has bestowed upon us in her

lifetime. Rest eternal grant to her and let perpetual light shine in her, may she forever live in your light and her soul rest in peace, Amen"

All- "Amen"

Owethu's two grandfather's and her uncle's walked to her casket and carried it, Zandile and her kids follows after them with tears running down their cheeks, it was so hard for Zandile to even walk on in her own, Bless swept her off her feet and carried her...

>>>>

Zandile and her kids watched as Owethu's coffin slowly descended into the grave whole...

Pastor- dust to dust, ashes to...

Zandile started crying hysterically and kneed on the dusty ground calling her daughter's name. Nelly held on to Telente while Simi moved Sanele away from the

grave, Zandile continued to cry as the diggers started pouring sand back to the whole.

Umgumhlobo weth' uJesu,  
Uzithwala izinsizi,  
Kuye singaletha konke,  
Konke ngomthandazo Wethu.  
Asinakho ukuthula,  
Nezinsizi zisihlupha,  
Uma singayisi kuye  
Konke ngomthandazo Wethu.

Zandile's cries cut through everyone's soul, you had to be made out of steel if the breaking voice of a mother's cry, her plea to God, to un-do his doings, didn't affect you...

Uma sinomthwal' onzima,  
Sigcwel' ukukhathazeka,  
Jesus, Nkosi, uyingqaba,  
Siye kuwe ngomthandazo.  
Nxa sizondwa singathandwa,  
Masihambe siye kuye.

Wosigon' ezingwalweni,  
Sifumane ukuthula.

(The songs, scriptures and prayers in this insert are not those of my own work, they have been placed to evoke emotion and add feel to the content above)

Insert 18

AT MTSHINGWANE FARMS...

Bless stood besides Nelly who has been staring at the blossomed garden...

Bless- it growing

Nelly- (smiles) yeah, the guy taking care of it is doing a pretty damn good job, even thinking of sending him to a landscaping course.

Bless- if he's gone, than who will look after



it, I think it clear he's the best.

Nelly- (laughs) that's why I am conflicted, this garden was special to Sbani's grandmother, she left it to him, it his special place.

Bless- it now holds a sentimental piece of you too.

Nelly- yeah, everytime I see that rose with thorns grow, I think about what kind of child would Thingolenkosi have been, sometimes I feel like I can hear her speak to me but than I brush that away, it crazy.

Bless- well you want to know what's crazy? It crazy that out of all the roses in this garden, the one with Thingo's ashe's is the only one with thorns.

Nelly- (smiles) I noticed that but I don't think it anything superstitious...

Bless- maybe but it could also mean my niece is a bad ass.

Nelly- (giggles) well no surprises there, I am

here mother after all.

Bless- (laughs) pssssh!!!!....

A moment passed without any of them speaking, they just stared at the garden...

Nelly- I miss him.

Bless- I know because I miss him too.

Nelly- (turns to him) Bless we have to find a way to get him out of that place, I am afraid my heart can't take anymore of his absence, I am scared I might just learn to live without him.

Bless- (looks at her surprised) wow, I didn't think that was possible with you.

Nelly- I didn't too but I can feel it in me, sometimes I go about my day without even thinking about him, I don't like that.

Bless- you know there's one person who holds all the cards right?

Nelly- our father..

Bless- (nods) he's behind all this and I doubt he can help us.

Nelly- I guess I am going to have to go beg him than what choice do I have..

Bless- you don't have to do that..

Nelly- (sighs) I have too (looks at her ring) if I don't, my children will grow up without a father and I will be wearing this ring forever but with no husband. If I have to go on my knees and promise to call him "dad" for as long as I live than I'd do just about anything to get him out of that place and for my children to have their dad home.

Bless- there's nothing that I can say that will change your mind is it?

Nelly- nothing at all, I am swallowing my pride and humbling myself in front of the big, bad, wolf.

Bless- what if he says No, what then?

Nelly- I am hoping he will agree, he wants to have a relationship with me right, why will he say No, this is his chance to build a bond with me, he needs to rectify his pasts

mistakes.

Bless- (sighs) I am afraid Moses is just your typical politician, power hungry and control freak, if he really did care about your feelings, he wouldn't have messed with Sbani in the first place.

Nelly- (shrugs) I have to try though, right now it the only plan I have.

Bless- well if it doesn't go your way, feel free to come bounce ideas on how to take the mother fucker down.

Nelly- I am hoping it wouldn't go that far.

Bless- hmmm..... anyways I am about to head out, I saw Ntombi and Simi leaving with your car, how are you driving back?

Nelly- yeah, Ntombi's a new born baby mom so she needed to head back early, Simi yena left Nkosana with Lungiey, things are not really that rose between the two of them so she wanted to leave early too.

Bless- (laughs) I don't know what was your

brother thinking, two women? Hhayi khona!!!

Nelly- he wasn't thinking, anyway can you wait for few minutes, I need to speak to Zandile than we can go.

Bless- okay, sharp...

>>>>

Mr Ncwane stands by the bedroom entrance and watches as MaSiwela tidy the room up...

Mr Ncwane- (smiles) I think my mother would have loved you very much, she was also a hands on woman, just like you.

MaSiwela- (laughs and turns to him) I am about to leave, just wanted the room to be ready in case Zandile wants to come rest, I would have asked one of the girls to do it but they all busy.

Mr Ncwane- we haven't had time to talk do I could thank you for everything you've done and you doing for my daughter.

MaSiwela- you don't have to even thank me,

Zandile is like a daughter to me.

Mr Ncwane- still, it takes a different type of woman to care for someone else's child like you doing, your husband is a very lucky man.

MaSiwela-(laughs) please make sure you remind him that..

They both laugh and continue to talk, Ma'Ncwane stops by the door and watch the two converse and laugh with each other...

Ma'Ncwane- (clears her throat) baba, my colleagues are about to leave, we should go say goodbye.

Mr Ncwane- (gives her the blank face) okay.... (turns to MaSiwela) I will take you up on that scotch offer.

MaSiwela- (laughs) definitely...

>>>>>

As they both make their way to Ma'Ncwanes colleagues...

Ma'Ncwane- so you ignore me the whole time since I arrived but you laugh like it the end of the world with other women.

Mr Ncwane- which other women are you talking about? Just because you walked in on me laughing with one person, suddenly it turns into the whole community.

Ma'Ncwane- look at the way you even speaking to me, just because a yellowbone with hips made you laugh and promised you a round of drinks, suddenly you've grown a backbone to back chat.

Mr Ncwane- if you want me to deny that MaSiwela is beautiful just to satisfy your selfish and twisted ego of yours than you can forget it, now shut up and let's put on a show for your stupid colleagues and don't frown to hard, your wrinkles will start showing.

He walked faster and left her shocked by his statement...

AT SMISO'S FLAT....

she flashed the toilet and rinsed her mouth, she glanced at herself one more time in the mirror before walking out the bathroom...

Smiso- (opens the door) hey..

Nomusa- (walks in) about time, I've been knocking, my knuckles are even painful manje.

Smiso- sorry friend, I was still in the bathroom.

Nomusa- (sits on the couch) whatever, anyways why ain't you replying to any of my whatsapp texts, I feel like we haven't hanged out since forever and for some reasons, we missing each other at school, which I don't understand how because we share most classes.

Smiso- uhmm I've been ditching classes and completing my assignments, you know Govender wants all her reports in two weeks time and I am behind.



Nomusa- don't even remind me but that's one of the things I wanted us to talk about, I've already completed like half of her reports, do you want us to compare notes?  
Smiso- does it have to be today, I am kinder not feeling so good.

Nomusa- (notices the bags under her eyes, aswel as the dark circles) you really do look worn out? Are you over working yourself?

Smiso- I've just been burning the midnight oil but I took some vitamins, I need to rest and I will be fine.

Nomusa- you really shouldn't over work yourself, you'd think you doing yourself a favour but in actual fact you putting yourself and body under alot allot of stress.

Smiso- (smiles) speaking like a true doctor.

Nomusa- (laughs) you know it friend, fake it till you make it.... anyways why don't you just take a bath and rest, I will go get us some food, my treat.

Smiso- uhhh, no Musa, you really don't have too.

Nomusa- I want too, come on babe, we friends, we look out for each other, you've looked out for me ever since I came to this city now it my turn to return the favour. I will buy you some bath salt at signature too, they should help with the strain your body is under.

Smiso- (feeling guilty) okay...

AT SOUTH BEACH....

Mpumi opened the door to her friends flat, Buhle followed with Amirah. The place looked trashed, the couches where missed placed, the coffee table was broken but it looks like the glass has been cleared out....

Buhle- (holds Amirah tightly) jesus what happened here?

Mpumi- (worried) I don't know....

Her friend appeared from her room with a black bin bag, she was startled when she

saw Mpumi and Buhle in the leaving room, but they were the ones in shock when they saw the bruises on her face, the cracked lips, swollen eyes and a cast on her left arm...

Mpumi- (walks closer to her with her mouth opened) Terry, what happened? Your face?

Terry- (smiles lightly) don't worry about me, these are just small cuts, they will fade in no time.

Mpumi- small cuts? Did you see your face?

Terry- don't worry about it, I am not feeling any pain.

Mpumi- who you trying to fool? Look at yourself, you can't even talk without flinching. Who did this too you?

Terry- (looks at Buhle) Mpumi I don't want to talk about this, I am telling you it nothing.

Mpumi- (turns to Buhle) can you gives us a moment?

Terry- (looks at Buhle) there's no need for that, I am not going to say anything, friend

just drop it. Don't worry about the coffee table, a new one is on it way.

Mpumi- I don't care about the damn coffee tab...

She couldn't finish as the door opened and two men in blue working overalls was in carry a new coffee table...

Guy1- where should we place it my sister?

Terry- can you move the old one first.

The other guy nods and place the new one on the side and carry the old one out. A tall dark man walks inside carrying goodies from Woolworths and a bouquet of roses.

Terry- (smiles and walks to him) is that for me?

Man- yes princess, I also have another surprise for you (handed her an iStore carrier bag), since I broke your old one.

Terry- this is the latest model, are you serious?

Man- all yours...

she struggled to to smile widely as her jaws were still painful, the man turned to Mpumi and Buhle...

Man- babe, who are your beautiful friends?

Terry- you know Mpumi but it just you haven't met her, she's the one living with me at the moment and this is Buhle, her friend and that's Amirah, Mpumi's daughter.

Man- (smiles) Amirah, that a beautiful name.... (Looks at Buhle) do I know you?

Buhle- (shakes her head) I don't think so..... (Looks at Mpumi) I am going to check on her diaper, you will find me in your room..

She walks to the bedroom and shuts the door...

>>>>>

15 minute later, Mpumi walks inside her room and finds Buhle seated on the bed and Amirah sleeping...

Buhle- is he gone?

Mpumi- (nods) they both gone, I can't believe she left with him even after he did all that to her.

Buhle- I thought you said your friend wasn't in any sort of relationship?

Mpumi- honestly I was just speculating because I didn't really know what she's into, I just knew it wasn't something honourable though.

Buhle- and she's in more danger than she thinks, I know that man that was here, he's one of Siya's father clients, these men traffic young girls and they turn them into escorts. If your friend is in anyway branded by that man, than it not looking good.

Mpumi- branded?

Buhle- yeah, they brand their girls, does your friend have a barcode like tattoo?

Mpumi- (nods) yeah, one on her lower back.

Buhle- that's the one, girls are branded on

their lower back because that indicates their job description, those men believe that a woman job is to bend her back so the man can pleasure himself in any way he likes with her. Their hitmen are branded on their backs, it a sign of how much responsibility a man has to carry, they not just tatood, hitmen are branded using burning steel iron, so they are scard for life.

Mpumi- like a cult?

Buhle- (nods) but they more than a cult, they are too sick and twisted in an unexplainable way.

Mpumi- and how do you know this? Isn't there some clause like " for me to tell you, I'd have to kill you" ..

Buhle- (laughs) this is not the movies but yeah, I shouldn't know any of this but than I am dating the "Don's" son.

Mpumi- Don? As in mafia?

Buhle- (nods) I am talking cartel shit..

Mpumi- wow..... so is there a way for Terry to get out?

Buhle- yeah, only in a body bag.

AT MTSHINGWANE FARMS....

Ma'Ncwane watches as Bless hugs Zandile and whispers a few words to her, they pull apart and Nelly hugs her too before they both walk to Bless car.....

>>>>

Ma'Ncwane- (opens the covers for Zandile) I saw you talking to that big guy earlier on.

Zandile- (sighs getting on the bed) what big guy?

Ma'Ncwane- the one that carried you to the grave when you couldn't walk, are you two close?

Zandile- he's name is Blessing and he's Matema's son,

how come you don't know him because we all in church on Christmas day.



Ma'Ncwane- well I must have not really payed attention that time, well he seems like a great man, very caring too.

Zandile- yeah.... he's one of the good one's.

Ma'Ncwane- maybe you should invite for dinner sometime when you go back to your house..

Zandile- (frowns) are you serious?

Ma'Ncwane- I mean to just thank him.... you don't hav...

Zandile- get out.

Ma'Ncwane- What?

Zandile- I said GET OUT!!!!!!

Ma'Ncwane- Zandile?

Zandile- (got out the covers and started pushing her mother to the door) GET OUT!!!!!! (Crying) NOW!!! I DON'T WANT TO SEE YOUR FACE, HEAR YOUR ANNOYING VOICE JUST GET OUT....

she shuts the door and locks it, grabs a picture of Owethu from th wall and falls on the floor crying....

>>>>>>

Inside Bless car...

Nelly- I saw you talking to Nomusa's parent.

Bless- yeah, they were just asking about her stay and if she's doing well at school, apparently she doesn't call as often as she used too.

Nelly- (laughs) well she's young and just recently got introduced to these new things, home will be the last thing on her mind, parents should just chill.

Bless- she's definitely exploring..

Nelly- (smiles and looks at him) how are you two anyway?

Bless- there's no me and her, she wants to explore her options and one of those options is our brother Bandile.

Nelly- What? Wow, I knew they were close

but... I didn't know they were that close.

Bless- (shrugs) it is what it is sister.

Nelly- she's probably just fancy him, I mean I have seen the way that girl blushes around you.

Bless- to be honest with you I don't think she likes me like that, to her I am just the first guy who introduced her to touching and making out but as for feelings I don't think they there, she's just holding on because maybe she's feels like she owes it to me.

Nelly- Yhooo, that's deep, I know you really like her.

Bless- I do, I am not going to lie, I still have hope for us but she's just not the girl I fell for rightnow..... anyways, my mom's birthday is coming up, can you help me plan it? Vele you going to be unemployed soon, so you can't say no...

They both burst out laughing....

Nelly- uyaphapha yazi...

Insert 19

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE...

Mrs Gasa smiled and opened the door widely, Nelly pushed the double stroller inside...

Mrs Gasa- (smiles) I am so happy to see you and those two cuties, they so grown.

Nelly- I wish they could stay babies forever, why is it so quiet? Are you alone?

Mrs Gasa- your father had to rush to some meeting but he should be on his way back now and Sandile is in his room. Come let's have a seat, one of the maids is making us something to drink.

Nelly- I hope it not soda's or any cool drinks?

Mrs Gasa- none of that, I remembered you

only drink juice. I was surprised when you called, is everything okay?

Nelly- (sighs) not really..... it about Sbani.

Mrs Gasa- oh my child, how are you holding up? You know sometimes I don't know if I should bring the topic about him because I don't know whether you'd like to even discuss him.

Nelly- (smiles lightly) it not something I like to talk about because I know how opinionated everyone is about his situation and they have every right to be but it just hard on my side because I love him.

Mrs Gasa- I don't think we say things with the intent to hurt you or discredit Sbani, we all just worry and care for you.

Moses- and a convicted murderer is not someone you wish your daughter to be with or even marry.

They both turn towards Moses, he unbuttons his blazer jacket and walks to the couch opposite Nelly and his wife...

Mrs Gasa- we all have our past, I don't think we should judge him harshly of his. I agree it not something we have to over look, murder is a big red flag but I am comforted in the fact I got to witness the way Sbani looked at you, loved you, as short as it was but I can't think of anyone who will love you like that man loves you.

Moses- well I don't like him and he's not right for you, in fact you way out of his league.

Nelly- he makes me happy, isn't that what you want for me?

Moses- are you happy now?..... exactly, you only 27 yet you want to throw your whole life away for a 33 year old convict, murderer, divorcee, dysfunctional human being, should I go on? Because trust me, I

have a lot to say about him and these are just known facts.

Mrs Gasa notices Nelly's glassy eyes, she takes her hand into hers...

Mrs Gasa- don't you think you being little too harsh?

Moses- No, the truth will always hurt.

Nelly- (teary) I love him, he's everything to me, why are you failing to see that your actions towards him are not hurting him but hurting me, my kids, his kids? Please, stop what you doing and let him off these stupid prison break charges because you know he didn't escape, you helped him out and you know it.

Moses- that's not what the evidence is saying..

Nelly removes her hand away from Mrs Gasa's as she tries to hold back the urge that strongly wants her to break down right now. She faces down as tears come out, making

her cry softly. Sandile and Nomvelo stand by the stairs watching the whole thing unfold...

Mrs Gasa- Moses, this is your daughter.

Moses- yes, she's my daughter and as her father she should trust my judgement. Being with that boy will do nothing but bring her down. She's a beautiful, bright girl, why can't she date someone of higher class, someone in her league.

Mrs Gasa- you mean Radebes son? Is that someone of higher class?

Moses- yes but it doesn't even have to be him, though he's the best option.

Mrs Gasa- well your daughter has already chosen, her heart already has its owner.

Moses- bullshit, she can learn to love Thato, he's a handsome young boy with an Ivy league masters degree, he's about to embark on his journey of completing his PHD, those are good traits for bachelor.



Nelly- (crying) do you want me to go on my knees I will do it, though the last time I kneed before a man he still went ahead and left me for another woman. If it means I degrade myself again and knee before yet another man, I will do it (stands up and walks up to him) baba is this what you want to see, your own daughter at her lowest, if it what it takes than I am ready, (points at her kids) for them I will do anything.

Nomvelo couldn't watch anymore, she appeared right before Nelly could kneel and held her hand...

Nomvelo- (looks at her father with pleading eyes) baba..

Nelly- (crying with hiccups) Mvelo.. let me go.. I will kne...el for him.

Nomvelo- (looks at Nelly) I am not going to let you do this, I can't (looks at her mom) Mama?

Mrs Gasa- Moses kanti ungumuntu onjani?

(Moses what of a person are you?) Ingane yakho lena, uyayithanda lento enzenka phambi kwakho? (This is your daughter, do you like what's happening in front of you? Seeing your daughter like this?) Please baba, ngiyakucela Mdayi omuhle.

Nelly pushes Nomvelo aside and kneels before her father...

Nelly- if you don't want to do it for me, for us to have a relationship than do it for those two (points at Nkanyezi and Nsika) your grandchildren.

...(silence)...

Everything stops and silence fills the room as everyone waits to hear what the big man has to say. Nomvelo gazes at her father with teary pleading eyes, Moses eye move from his daughter to his wife who's face was sending him a clear message "don't mess this up, it your last chance", from the corner of the room he watches as his son, Sandile

directs his eyes at him, also with anticipation of his verdict. Lastly his eyes finds his second daughter, Nelly looks back at him with a defeated look and eyes filled with desperation. He sits up straight and holds Nelly's hand, helping her up from the floor. He looks at his wife who nods at him...

Moses- (brushes her cheek) I am sorry but I am doing what's best for you, one day you will thank me.

Nomvelo- (shocked) Baba you not serious rightnow... Ma?

Mrs Gasa- (feeling disappointed) Nomvelo your father has made his decision, (looks at Nelly) I am sorry baby.

Nelly takes a deep breath and wipes her tears, she walks to the other couch and grabs her purse, she stops by the stroller and looks at Mrs Gasa...

Nelly- (forces a smile) it okay (turns to Nomvelo) don't looks so sad, we still sisters.

Nomvelo- I am sorry, I don't know what has gotten to our father, he's a very caring man, please don't lose hope, maybe he will rethink this whole thing.

Nelly- hmmm... (turns to Moses) in life we make our own choices, you have made yours, regardless of how it hurts me. Now I make my choices, starting with you being dead to me (laughs sarcastically) it not like you've ever existed anyway.

She pushes the stroller to the door, Sandile helps her by opening the door for her, once they outside, she stops by her car and smiles looking at her little brother...

Sandile- I knew the fucker was an idiot but today just proved how big of an asshole he really is, (looks at her) you okay?

Nelly- (shakes her head) I am not, you know though I never really needed him in my life but when I got to know of him as my father and seen him act with Nomvelo, I kind of

wondered about the relationship he and I will have, I hate to say it but part of me was kind of excited for a moment.

Sandile- (shakes his head) he doesn't know what he just lost.

Nelly- I guess he will never now will he, should come by my place sometime, in a few weeks I will be a full time mom, I have all the time in the world.

Sandile- might just move in with you, I don't really want to see his annoying face.

Nelly- (laughs) that wouldn't be such a bad idea, babysitting post are always open at my house.

He smiles at her and they both hug before he helps with strapping of the kids in their car sits...

**AT CITY LIFE FLATS...**

Siya walks inside and closes the door, he hears the shower running so he makes himself comfortable by pouring himself

some juice and eating a sandwich he found inside Buhle's flat...

15 minutes later....

Buhle walks out the bathroom with a towel wrapped around her body, she finds Siya seated on her bed with a pregnancy stick on his hand...

Buhle- you go through my trash now.

Siya- I wasn't snooping, was throwing away bread crumbs with I saw it inside, care to explain.

Buhle- (annoyingly grabs the stick and throws it back inside the trash bin) you can relax your tits, I am not pregnant.

Siya- well I see that but why didn't you tell me you were suspecting it in the first place, Buhle we in a relationship here.

Buhle- (sits on her bed and grabs the lotion) what was the point? I know you wouldn't have been happy about it.

Siya- you making it sound like I am done

asshole who would have asked you to abort. Buhle- (stops applying lotion and looks at him) had that test turned out positive, what was going to be your reaction? Nevermind that, what were you going to say? What would have that meant for us? For our future?

...(silence)...

Buhle- (clicks her tongue) thought as much. Siya- it not like I don't want to have a baby with you.

Buhle- yeah I know, you were just born into a sick, twisted, Satan family.

He sighs and moves closer to her, he picks her up and makes her sit on his lap...

Siya- you know I want to have a baby with you, I want to build a dream with you and no one else but baby now is not the right time.

Buhle- (calms down and wraps her arms around his neck) when is the right time

babe? Because as long as your father is still alive, we can kiss our dream goodbye.

Sometimes I just wish we can have him assassinated or poison him to death (looks at him) I am sorry I know he's your father but I think you and your family could do better without him, in fact the world can do better without him.

Siya- (shakes his hands under her towel) I know... (French kisses her) I love this new body wash, smells exotic.

Buhle- (blushes and kisses him again) we can't do anything, I started my period few hours ago.

Siya- (groans) I was wondering why you showering so early.

Buhle- anyways I have something to ask you, I think you going to like it because it involves you spending your money on me.

Siya- (smiles) whatever you want it done.

Buhle- I want a bigger place.



Siya- about time, (looks at the roof) thank you Lord, she's finally seen the light.

Buhle- (laughs) before you get all excited, remember my friend Mpumi, the one with the baby, well I want her and Amirah to stay with me.

Siya- well that's a bummer, I was ready to move in with you.

Buhle- (rolls eyes) no cohabiting without marriage, (serious face) I want her to stay with me because her friend, the one she stays with now is one of your father's client girls, branded and shit. Last week we found her batted and bruised, her retailer was there and I didn't like the way he stared at Amirah. I want them out of that place Siya.

Siya- (sighs) okay, you will have the keys to your new place by the end of tomorrow.

Buhle- (smiles excitedly) nothing luxurious okay? We not those type of girls, something comfortable and homie will do.

Siya picks her up and throws her on the bed, getting on top of her as she giggles by his actions...

Buhle- we not sexing njalo..

Siya- mxm eyami phela le nkomo (this is my pussy) (rubs the panty fabric, feeling the pad)

Buhle- (cheeks heat up as she tries closing her legs, feeling embarrassed by him touching her pad) Sssiiyyyaaaaa!!!! Stop..

He started sucking on her neck but was disturbed by his vibrating phone..

Siya- (protest) can't I have just hours with my girl..

Buhle- answer it, probably Satan.

Siya- (laughs pinching her cheek) you got jokes.. (takes the phone out his pocket and answers it) Hello.

Mr Sibiya- warehouse now.

His father hanged up, he sighed and kissed Buhles cheek...

Buhle- with that face, I take it, you've been summoned to hell.

Siya- you will have dinner without me, look like it going to be a long night.

Buhle- see why it will be good to have Mpumi and Amirah with me, you never around anymore, babe you all I have and since you always at your father's command....

Siya- (pecks her lips) I understand..

He blows her a kiss and she watches as he opens the door and shuts it...

"Want to hang out? Siya is busy tonight"

She clicks send...

"Under the condition that you help me cool briyani" - Mpump

**AT THE SIBIYA WAREHOUSE...**

All his bastard son's and some of his workers line up as they watch Mbuso and his wife, five year old little girl and his new

born twins, sat in the middle of the warehouse as Mr Sibiya smirks at the fear plastered on their faces..

Mbuso- let my family go, it me you want right? I am here let them go.

Mr Sibiya- I warned you son, in fact I was so patient with you, more patient than I ever was with anyone. I have a soft spot for you because you the oldest out of all your brothers and the whores. I guess my soft spot for you almost clouded my judgement. I realised your resistance to my commands were actually you screaming for me to make an example out of you. To remind everyone in this room who the Don is, who the godfather is.

The door to the warehouse opens and Siya walks in, they all glance at him, his eyes scan around until they find Mbuso and his family, the pit of his stomach stops as his

heart beat faster. He masks his fear and walks towards his father and Dabuko...

Siya- what's going on?

Mr Sibiya- glad you decided to join us, you just in time for the lesson.

Siya- (gazes at his father)(wipes his sweat) is it necessary for the woman and children to be here?

Mr Sibiya- (stops and looks at him) do you have a problem with what about to happen here?

...(silence)...

Siya looks at the little girl, the fear in her eyes makes his heart race rapidly and dries his throat immediately...

Mbuso- I will do it, I will work for you, please just let my family go, please.

Mr Sibiya- too late, I've got five prisoners who have been locked up in solidarity for eight months, they longing for some fun.

He whistles and the door opens, five buffed men with their bodies covered in ink walk out naked with their dicks shooting straight out.

Mr Sibiya- they had some medicine so they can last longer, they have been like this for thirty minute now without action..

Mbuso- (crying) please don't, FUCK!!!!  
NOOOOOOO!!!!

The other men roughly grab Mbuso's wife who starting kicking and screaming, his little daughter starts crying too as she watches her mother being dragged by dangerous looking men...

Dabuko- (signals one of the workers) Take the kids away.

Mr Sibiya- hawu, I thought it be great they watch the show too.

Dabuko- (clenches his teeth but quickly unclenches it) (gives his father a black look) what's the use of them watching when they

won't even know what's happening, when they won't remember? Where's the fun in that?

Mr Sibiya- (smiles proudly) you right, see why you my successor but the girl is old enough.

Dabuko- she needs to calm her screaming sibling brats.

Mr Sibiya- (shrugs) fine by me (looks at Mbuso) you staying..

Dabuko drags the little girl out and the worker follows with the screaming twins. Once inside an isolated room, the worker places the twins on the bed and walks out.

Dabuko- (looks at the little girl) make them stop crying.

Little girl- (wipes her tears with shaking hands) they need mommies milk.

Dabuko- well go get it.

Little girl- boobies milk.

Dabuko brushes his face and counts to five before taking a deep breath and opening the door..

Little girl- please save my mom and dad Mr Man...

He swallows and walks out shutting the door...

AT WESTVILLECORRECTIONAL FACILITY...

Bless- I thought no one could see you.

Sbani- I didn't want to see anyone, the look on your sisters face just drains the life out of me. I am no longer doing that to her.

Bless- so why did you want to see me?

Sbani- because I have a plan, I don't think you going to like it though.

Bless- I am not helping you escape.

Sbani- (laughs) this is way bigger than that, so I am going to ask you one question? Are you ready for us to take over?



Insert 20

## AT THE SIBIYA WAREHOUSE...

Mbuso watched as his wife repeatedly gets raped, they had both stopped crying as they reached a state of numbness....

Mr Sibiya- it such a shame, all of this could have been avoided.

Siya looked at his brother who's facial expression indicated that he was far away, lost in his thoughts. He wondered how he always managed to distance himself from the actions of their father while he struggled.

Siya- Dabuko can we talk?

Mrs Sibiya turned and looked between the two of them.

Dabuko- can it wait?

Siya- (not looking at his father) No it can't.

Dabuko walked out with Siya following behind him..

Dabuko- (lights a cigarette) what do you want?

Siya- (looks at him puffing his cigarette) I didn't know you smoked, in fact I have never seen you smoking before.

Dabuko- (shrugs) yeah well, there's alot you don't know about me.

Siya- who's fault is that? Huh? You never want to do anything with me.

Dabuko- Siyabonga ufunani? (Siyabonga what do you want?)

Siya- (sighs disappointed) what father is doing inside there is not right, look I know there's nothing anyone can do to stop him but Mbuso is our brother, our older brother. What about his two son's? His little girl? Please don't tell me you okay with what's

happening inside.

Dabuko- here's my advice to you little brother, stay out of that mans business, focus on surviving and living your little fairy tale with Buhle, you still want to be with her right?

Siya- yes but...

Dabuko- (shakes his head) there's no but, Mbuso had his choices and he made one, unfortunately that proved to be the wrong one, now shut your mouth and go about your business or its going to be your precious Buhle in there if you not careful.

He puffs one more time before dropping what's left of his cigarette to the ground...

>>>>>

Mr Sibiya- (shouts for them to stop and bring her over) (turns to Mbuso) (takes out a gun) shoot her.

Mbuso- (breathing heavily)(crying) please....  
No.

Mr Sibiya- trust me, shooting her is the best thing you can do for her, you already responsible for what's happening to her.

Mbuso- (shakes his head) No...

Siya- I think you've tortured them enough (looks at Mbuso) look at him, he's weak, you've broken him. Killing the woman is just pointless, his family is already broken.

...(silence)...

Mr Sibiya- (turns to Siya) who are you to tell me what to do? Who asked you for your opinion?

Siya- I was just...

Mr Sibiya- you right, I've broken him and his family but I don't just want to break him, I want to end his life, I want him to wake up everyday and wish he had taken my offer or wish that I had taken his life.

Dabuko- you keeping him alive?

Mr Sibiya- (smirks) yeah, I want what happened here embedded in his mind

forever. (Turns to Mbuso) take the gun and before you take the gun and think of doing something stupid like shooting me, just know that I have a man with your kids rightnow, I would think twice if I were you. Mbuso- (stops crying and looks at him) I am not going to shoot my wife, you can forget it.

Mr Sibiya- (laughs) very well than.

He points the gun at his wife and pulls the trigger, the bullet goes straight to her forehead, killing her on the spot. It takes a few minutes for everything to register with Mbuso, he looks at his dead wife on the ground, with a whole on her forehead...

Mbuso- (tries breaking free from the men's grip) (screaming and crying) WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?? FUCK YOU....

NOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!

Mr Sibiya- I am putting your daughter through an auction tomorrow, she will sell at

a very high price. Your two son's, I've got plans for them, plans I will not tell you about right now.

Mbuso- STAY AWAY FROM MY DAUGHTER, I SWEAR I AM GOING TO FUCKING KILL YOU, YOU HEAR ME, I AM GOING TO KILL YOU.

Mr Sibiya- you going to go to work as usual and when you knock off, you will find your wife's body inside your house, with a few valuable belongings missing, it a robbing gone wrong.

Dabuko- what's the explanation for his missing children?

Mr Sibiya- just as you stated, they missing children.

Bastard son- it's too risky, why don't we just kill him and his family.

Dabuko- don't ne stupid, we can't kill a cop.

Mr Sibiya- whether the theory of robbery is

believable or not, the case dockets will go missing anyway.

The next day....

Dabuko parked next to Mbuso's house, Siya uncuffed him and opened the door for him.

Mbuso- (looks broken and defeated)(teary) so I am just suppose to get myself ready for work and act like everything is okay?

(Sniffs) I know you too never had children or wives but what is your conscious tell you, they just kids.

Dabuko- you don't want to test that man any further than you have, do so as told and try to find a way to survive your new life.

Mbuso- (shocked) you want me to forget about my wife? kids? (Looks at emotionless Dabuko) what has he done to you? Have you got no feelings? no heart?

Dabuko- (not looking at him)(gets out the car and lights his cigarette) go inside and get

ready for work Mbuso, you wasting time.

Siya- I will go with him inside.

Dabuko pays no mind to them as he puffs his cigarette looking absent minded as usual.

Siya follows Mbuso inside his house, the first thing he sees when he walks in the living room is the big family portrait of him and his wife and daughter, he can't help but breakdown staring at the photo...

Siya- (swallows) it going to be okay.

Mbuso- (stops crying and looks at him)  
(clenches his teeth) fuck you.

Siya- look I know it going to be hard but I need you to toughen up and go about your day, I have a plan.

Mbuso- is that plan going to get my wife back? Undo what those filthy men did to her?

Siya- (looks down shamefully) No but at least it going to save your daughter.

Mbuso- just my daughter? What about my



two boys?

Siya- I don't know what father has planned with them yet but we will get them back too, you just going to have to wait little longer.

Mbuso- why are you helping me?

Siya- I don't know yet..... but I guess my conscious is telling me too.

Mbuso- or maybe it guilt.

Siya- maybe, get dressed..

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Nelly finished feeding Nkanyezi and placed her back to the carpeted floor to play with her building blocks...

Bridget- (looks at Nkanyezi as she focuses on the colours) it always amazes me how much concentration she has.

Nelly- she never plays with anything but those blocks, I wasn't even going to buy them if I didn't see her fighting for them when we were at Simi's place. We were all lost as to why she never plays with her dolls,

now we know that they don't interest her.

Bridget- (smiles) I've seen her so focused on the tv aswell, it was a numbers kiddie programme.

Nelly- I've just accepted that she isn't your typical normal girl. (Grabs her heels) so how's my day looking?

Bridget- (taps on her iPad screen) not that busy, just a brief meeting with the marketing department, Houston at twelve and Nkanyezi's appointment after that.

Nelly- (nods) I think I am going to have to leave Houston early so I can make it on time a to the doctors.

Bridget- (nods) I tried rescheduling with his people but you know they like being difficult for nothing.

Nelly- (shrugs) well my child comes first so Qiniso is just going to have to carry on with the rest of the meeting without me. (Pins the last button of her blouse) so how do I look?

Bridget- stunning as always, olive looks good on you.

Nelly- (smiles) see why I pay you good.

Bridget- (laughs) and here I thought it because I am good at my job.

Nelly- (puts on her watch) okay I am done, lets go down so I can help you strap these to inside your car.

Bridget- I will get our superman because golden girl here has been very cranky.

AT ZULU & SON'S CO...

Dabuko walked out the elevator and stopped by Mbali's desk..

Mbali- good morning Mr Sibiya the second.

Dabuko- (nods) but in future it okay to call me by my name.

Mbali- will do sir, is there anything I can help you with? (Taps on her iPad) I don't see anywhere about an appointment with your company.

Dabuko- it a personal visitation, is Miss

Siwela in?

Mbali- (astonished) Nelly?

Dabuko- she is Nelisiwe Siwela right?

Mbali- (nods)(clears her throat) uhmm  
yeah..... can you wait while I see if she's  
available.

Mbali rings Nelly's office, when she's done  
talking to her on the line, she places the  
phone down...

Mbali- (smiles) you can go through...

>>>>>

The door to her office opens and closes  
seconds later. She lifts her eyes from her  
laptop screen and looks at Dabuko as he  
walks and makes himself comfortable on the  
couch...

Nelly- glad to see you feel at home.

Dabuko- (smiles) nice couch (looks at her)  
you look beautiful today.

Nelly- thanks, what can I help you with?

Dabuko- can't I visit a friend?

Nelly- friends? When did we become that?

Dabuko- the day I saved your ass from those morons. I think I deserve some gratitude.

Nelly- if I remember correctly, I did thank you.

Dabuko- fine, you caught me, I just wanted to come see you, your beauty has a habit of making my day lately.

Nelly- (looks at him) are you okay?

Dabuko- fantastic.

Nelly- good because this is wierd.

Dabuko- (laughs) well I could use wierd rightnow.

They both stare at each other for longer than intended, something about him seemed off to her but than she decided not ask, it wasn't of concern to her and quite frankly she didn't want to know...

Nelly- okay I am going to play along and be your distraction.

Dabuko- who said I needed a distraction?

Nelly- "friend" intuition.

Dabuko- (smiles) so you agree that we friends?

Nelly- (shrugs) just for today we can be, take it as me returning the favour, I owe you for saving me.

Dabuko- a woman who settles her scores, I like you.

Nelly- (frowns) argh!!! Please don't...

He laughs looking at her as she dramatically shakes her head. She tried very hard not to notice his beautiful laugh but something about his smiling face was contagious that she found herself looking at him and smiling back shaking her head...

**AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...**

Mrs Zulu stared at her families photo in her hands, her eyes got teary as she stared at Owethu and when her thumb brushed over Siphos face...

Mrs Zulu- where are you baby? Are you even still alive?.

Sgila- we will find him.

He said that as he closed the door and walked towards her. She wiped her tears and placed the photo back to it place and stood up from the bed.

Mrs Zulu- what are you doing here? This is my husband's and I room.

Sgila- Ziwe...

Mrs Zulu- don't call me that.

Sgila- (sighs) kanti ngonphi? (What did I do wrong?)

Moves closer to her and grabs her face looking into her red swollen eyes.

Sgila- seeing you like this hurts me and the fact that I can't do anything about it hurts me even more, it like I am failing you again.

Tell me what to do and I will do it, just tell me Ziwe.

He lowers his face towards hers and when their lips touch, a familiar feeling from both of them ignites, she grabs on to his shirt as the kiss deepens and their breathing escalates higher. When he pushes her to the bed, she stops and pushes him off.

Mrs Zulu- (wipes her mouth feeling disgusted of herself) please leave.

Sgila- (moves closer) Ziwe I...

Mrs Zulu- (steps back) LEAVE!!!! NOW

She turns away from him, her back facing him, when she hears the door shutting, she turns around and holds her chest breathing out...

Mrs Zulu- Jesus!!!

AT UKZN (NELSON MANDELA  
CAMPUS)

Smiso notices Bandiles car by the parking and quickly changes direction but she was late, he had already seen her. He gets out the



car and runs towards her, she starts running away from him...

Bandile- (shouting) Smiso!!!! Wait...

He finally catches up with her and grabs her by the arm..

Smiso- let go..

Bandile- (annoyed) what the fuck? Why are you running?

Smiso- (panting) (shrugs off his hand) stop holding me, I am not going to run.

Bandile- yeah right, I am not taking my chances with you, we need to talk.

Smiso- I can't, I have a class now.

Bandile- yeah and I am a unicorn, you were walking towards the exit just now, I am pretty sure classes are on the opposite direction.

Smiso- (sighs) fine (looks around) but not here.

Bandile- yeah, let's go....

He notices how heavy her bag was, he stops her and takes the bag from her shoulders...

Smiso- thanks.

Bandile- this shit is heavy, are you carrying the whole library.

Smiso- (smiles and looks ahead laughing) our textbooks are very thick.

He opens the door for her and jogs on the other side, he gets in and throws the bag at the back...

Bandile- (smiles looking at her) I love this new hairstyle you got.

Smiso- (rolls eyes) drive please, I am not comfortable here.

He starts the car and places his hand on her thigh, she looks at his hand and instead of removing it, she lets it stay there and looks out the window.

AT ZULU & SON'S CO...

Bless walked inside Nelly's office...

Bless- is that Dabuko who just walked out of here?

Nelly- (nods) yeah.

Bless- (frowns) what was he doing here?

Nelly- you do know that they have business with us right?

Bless- I know, it just that he's been hanging around you alot more than he should, I don't like it.

Nelly- don't worry about him, he's not a threat.

Bless- yet.... (sighs) just limit your interactions with him as small as possible.

Nelly- (nods) okay brother... so what are you doing here?

Bless- (takes a seat) we need to talk.

Nelly- about?

Bless- you can't resign.

Nelly- what?

Bless- you going to have to stay and keep working for Zulu & Son's.

Nelly- why?

Bless- I can't tell you yet but we working on something and having you here is what's best for the plan right now.

Nelly- (folds her arms) who's "we"?

Bless- Sbani, he has a plan and I...

Nelly- wait, you saw him?

Bless- (nods) yeah..

Nelly- how did you manage that? I thought nobody was allowed to see him.

Bless- (sighs) he was doing it for you, trust me, everything he does is for you.

Nelly- so he denied seeing me even when he knew I was there wanting to see him, wow.

Bless- you trust him right?

Nelly- ofcourse I trust him but doesn't mean it hurts less to know he had a chance to see me but turned it down.

Bless- I will talk to him, so you have to update HR that you no longer resigning.

Nelly- I guess.... are you going to tell me

about this plan.

Bless- not now, Sbani says if we tell you now, you will just get ahead of yourself and try and control everything, he just wants you to let him work on this alone, the less he stresses about you the better.

Nelly- wow!!!

Bless- and I agree with him, I love you sisi but you do have a thing for control, I guess it one of the traits you get from Moses.

Nelly- mxm, get out my office.

Bless- (laughs, standing up) I love you too...

He walks out the office, she walks to her shelf and stares at Sbani's picture...

Nelly- what are you up too?

AT SIYA'S APARTMENT...

Ringin...

Bless- (frowns) hello

Siya- can we meet?

Insert 21

AT ZULU & SON'S CO...

Nelly knocked on Qiniso's door before walking inside and finding him with Shaka...

Nelly- hey

Qiniso- (looks at his watch) is it time for our meeting already?

Nelly- (shakes her head) no, we still have like twenty minute, I wanted to talk to you about something.

Qiniso- okay, what is it?

Nelly- have you found a replacement yet? For both my positions?

Qiniso- (sighs shaking his head) No, honestly I don't think anyone can fill your shoes but we're going to have a meeting tomorrow and maybe see if we can't recruit someone within the company.

Nelly- (smiles) well, I don't see any reason for you to hold that meeting, I just came from HR to tell them I am no longer resigning, I was just in time, she hadn't processed my resignation yet on the system.

Qiniso- (smiling widely) are you serious? You not fucking with me right?

Nelly- (laughs) dead serious, you ain't getting rid of me that easily.

He gets up from his seat and walks to her, he hugs her and lifts her from the ground, spinning her around as she started giggling, telling him to put her down.

Qiniso- that's like the best news I've heard all day, in fact the whole month.

Shaka cleared his throat from the back and they both stopped and looked at him...

Shaka- (smiles) I think it great that you staying, we all know how much you love this company.

Nelly- yeah.

An awkward silence passed...

Nelly- well I better get going, just wanted to personally deliver the news myself.

Qiniso- I am so happy I could give you a raise.

Nelly- (laughs) I could use a few zeros to my salary.

Qiniso- nice try..

She laughs and walks out the office, Shaka sighs returning to his seat.

Qiniso- I take it you too still haven't sorted things out.

Shaka- yeah, I have a bad feeling we might not even get a chance too, Nelly is the type to right people off.

Qiniso- well, she's a great girl, I think a great friend too, I don't think you want to lose that, talk to her.

Shaka- I will

AT SIYA'S APARTMENT...



Bruce and Bless arrived simultaneously, they both greeted each other and made their way inside...

Bless- what's this about?

Siya- can you please take a sit.

Bruce- this better be good, I canceled my lunch date with Mbali.

Bless sits on the opposite couch, facing both men.

Siya- I need your help.

Bless- go on.

Siya- tomorrow night there's going to be an anonymous bidding at the Sibiya warehouse, now for one to participate they need to have an account on the dark net. It doesn't have to be just an account but it must be a profile which lists all your precious activities, they need to see that your are active, a clean profile is not accepted as it raises red flags. I already have someone who can create that profile.

Bruce- what do you need from us? What's the bidding about? Or what are they bidding for?

Siya- (glances between the both of them) a four or maybe five year old girl.

Bless- WHAT?!!!

Bruce- you kidding right?

Siya- she's my niece, I will get into detail later because we running out of time, I need you two to help me bid for her. If I don't buy her from my father than some sick pervert is going to get her and who knows what will happen to her.

Bruce- (shocked) you want to double cross your father?

Siya- I know it risky to get you both involved, my father is a very powerful man and no one dares to go against him but..... I cannot let him do this to that little girl, especially after he's killed her mother.

Bless- (shakes his head) your family is one

twisted bunch..... I am only doing this for the girl, my conscious will eat me alive if I don't help you.

Bruce- I will help too but I must ask, why do you need our help? You have all the money.

Bless- if his father is as twisted as he says he is, than their money is probably not theirs, somewhere along the way he controls everything.

Siya- true, I can only take out a certain percentage but when I go over the limit, it will raise suspicion. He's always paranoid that we could be saving some money for our selves, he knows escaping him is always at the back of our heads.

Bless- so what does this mean for you? We help you, you get the girl than what?

Siya- I haven't thought that far.

Bruce- you realise there's no place you can hide that girl, your father will find her if he somehow stumbles upon the fact that the

buyer was fake.

Siya- I will think about the rest of the plan once I get her away from those people. Her father is still alive but he can't be near her either because our father is still keeping tabs on him.

Bruce- how much do you need?

Siya- I don't know but anything you have, I can contribute about a million.

Bruce- I can only give you half of that.

Siya- (nods) it better than nothing.

They both turn to Bless, he sits up straight and stares at Siya directly in his eyes...

Bless- I have no limits, I can give any amount you want but I need you to understand you going to owe me.

Siya- I know..

Bless- very well than, I will get back to you.... oh and I am not comfortable using your Tech guy, my guy will create the dark net profile, let's leave no trail for your

asshole father.

Siya- (sighs) fine by me.

He was by the door when he stopped and turned to him...

Bless- tell your brother to lay off my sister.

He walked out and shut the door...

Bruce- (looks at him) I hope you know what you starting, I am all for saving the little girl but is worth costing you your life, Buhle's safety?

Siya- she would want me to do this.

Bruce- brace yourself for the fight of your life my friend...

AT STANDARD BANK...

Thandeka's phone vibrated, she glanced around looking for her supervisor before answering the call...

Thandeka- hello

Lady- hello am I speaking to Miss Zwane?

Thandeka- yes, this is she.

Lady- you speaking to a representative of the school, Sbanisezwe JR is your son?

Thandeka- yes, is everything okay?

Lady- he's fine but the learner which he punched on the face is not, he's broken his fellow classmates nose. I have already called the boys parents, Miss Zwane you going to have to come to school.

Thandeka- does it have to be now? I am at work.

Lady- I am afraid it has to be now Mam, your son has been suspended, you also need to talk to the boys parents, your son did break his nose, I believe you need to discuss medical bills and everything.

Thandeka- (sighs) okay....

She ended the call and got up from her desk walking to her supervisors office...

Thandeka- (muttered to herself) here goes nothing...

>>>>>

Inside her car...

Ringin... .

Nelly- hello

Thandeka- hey, it's Thandeka.

Nelly- yeah I know, how are you?

Thandeka- I could say fine but I am annoyed, SJ got into a fight and punched his mates nose, he broke it. I am on my way to the school now.

Nelly- Jesus, what's gotten into these kids, even Noma is acting out at school.

Thandeka- he's been suspended, I don't know for how long but it not looking good, the school has already given him three warnings, he was even kicked out of the cricket team.

Nelly- (sighs) well I am about to take Nkanyezi to the specialist I don't know how long we will be there, maybe we can meet after you get him from the school.

Thandeka- yeah.... is Nkanyezi okay?

Nelly- uhmm...yeah I hope so..

Thandeka- okay bye...

Nelly- bye.

## AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY....

The guard leads Sbani to where Bless was seated...

Sbani- (takes a seat and places his cuffed hands on the table) you missed me that much.

Bless- mxm.... do they have to cuff you?

Sbani- (shrugs) apparently I am a high risk, what's up?

Bless- I have news, something I think might work in favour of our plan.

Sbani- I am listening..

Bless- Siyabonga Sibiyi, he's turning against his father, actually asked for my help to save his niece, I don't like it but I think we could really use his help.

Sbani- our fight is not against the Sibiyi's



but against Moses.

Bless- along the way, we were going to be head to head with Sibiya, why not just take two bulls down at the same time.

Sbani- you realise how dangerous that can be?

Bless- there's no time to procrastinate, we need to take action, every war has it casualties.

Sbani- (sighs) fine.... have you talked to Sandile?

Bless- not yet but I am meeting him later today.

Sbani- (nods) if we want this to work, we need to work fast and be precise with everything, you need to get him on board, this whole operations relies on him being on board.

Bless- I know.... Nelly was not happy about your idea of not seeing her.

Sbani- she will be fine.

Bless- I don't know..... she's been around Dabuko alot lately.

Sbani- (frowns) what you mean she's hanging around him? What business does she have with him?

Bless- she assures me it nothing, I believe her besides they not hanging out like buddy, buddy it just I have been seeing him around and I just don't like it.

Sbani- keep an eye on her, Nxi Nelly naye is just a handful.

Bless- (laughs) khethile, khethile bro...

AT SMISO'S FLAT...

She opened the door walking in with Bandile following behind with her bag...

Bandile- where's your roommate?

Smiso- probably still at school.... you can take a sit.

Bandile- come sit next to me, I want us to talk.

She walks and sits next to him...

Bandile- about what happened...

Smiso- (frowns) save me the it was a mistake speech, I know okay and I won't tell Musa so you can relax.

Bandile- can you let me talk.... what happened that day was wrong but not wrong because I didn't want it to happen but wrong because of the way it happened.

Smiso- what are you saying?

Bandile- I am saying I like you Miso, I liked you the first time I saw you with your big glasses and afro hair. I think you very cool and vibey. After what happened between you and me, I realised how deep my feelings actually are, I never really had feelings for a girl before so I don't know how to do this whole boyfriend material shit. I only ever did what was expected of me. I want to try with you but I am afraid it not possible.

Smiso- (confused) I don't understand, you like me but can't be with me? I don't get it.

Bandile- there's no future for me and you.

Smiso- because of Nomusa? You do know that she's being sucked by your older brother right? Is that the kind of girl you want? I may not be a yellowbone but at least I don't dab between brothers.

Bandile- calm down okay, this is not about Musa, I don't like her like that, sure she's hot but I don't like her in that way. We can't be together because I already have a girlfriend, one which I am suppose to marry and have kids with.

Smiso- so where does that leave me?

Bandile- we just going to have to make sure that what happened does not repeat itself, I would want to see you on the side but I know you not that kind of girl and frankly I don't want to do that to you, I really like you.

Smiso- (teary) I wish you didn't have to tell me you like me because now it makes

everything really hard.

Bandile- (touches her face) do you like me?

Smiso- I don't know... but I feel something.

He was about to kiss her but a knock interrupted them and the door opened making them spring apart....

Nomusa- (looks between them with a frown) what's going on?

Smiso- (stands up brushing the sides of her thighs) Musa, what are you doing here?

Nomusa- (walks closer to them) I came to see you, I didn't see you at school I thought maybe you started getting sick again, a girl in class told me you didn't look so good this morning, I figured maybe you throwing up again.

Bandile's eyes moved from Nomusa to Smiso, she avoided his burning stare...

Nomusa- (looks at Bandile) what are you doing here? I have been trying to call you and text you but nothing, what's going on

here? Why are you two...

Bandile- uhmm fine, you caught us (looks at Smiso) I think we should tell her the truth.

Smiso- (heart beating) the truth?

Nomusa- (folds her arms looking at them) well?

Bandile- I was planning a surprise for you, Smiso here was helping me with it.

Nomusa- (smiles) are you serious?

Bandile- (smiles and nods) yeah but now you caught us.

Nomusa- well I still don't know what you both planning so technically I didn't ruin anything.

Bandile- (looks at Smiso than Nomusa) well I have to go, I will leave you girls to go about whatever it is you both get up too.

He was about to leave but Nomusa blocked his way...

Nomusa- (wrapped her arms around his neck) not so fast pretty boy, I missed you.

Bandile- I missed you too... (placed his hands on her hips) we will talk later?

Nomusa- yes, now kiss me..

When his lips met hers, Smiso swallowed and ran to the bathroom, she squatted on the floor and poured everything inside the toilet...

Bandile- (broke the kiss) I think we should go check on her.

Nomusa- (glanced at the door) (whispered) I think she's pregnant, (giggles) your friend is fast hey...

Bandile- (uncomfortable)hmm yeah...

Nomusa- well you have to leave, I need to check on my best friend...

She pushed him out, he was reluctant to go especially since Nomusa dropped the "might be pregnant" bomb. When the door was shut, Nomusa walked to the bathroom where Smiso sat on the cold floor...

Nomusa- (squatted) oh you poor thing....

## AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

The doctor walked in and found Nelly waiting inside with Nkanyezi...

Dr- sorry to keep you waiting, I need to get the file from the lab people.

Nelly- it fine, we haven't been waiting that long.

Dr- (takes a seat and opens the file) her results are back, nothing is wrong, they all came back negative but after evaluating her, we've come to the conclusion of she maybe be autistic, we can't really do a full diagnoses because we haven't really evaluated her that long or kept in check with her progress but Autism is one of the things we considering. Though my colleague mentioned something very interesting, she said Nkanyezi might be a prodigy child...



Insert 22

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL...

Nelly- but you just told me she maybe  
Autistic, can she be both.

Dr- it very rare but doesn't mean it not  
possible. Though as doctors and specialists  
we have found that it very easy to confuse  
the two as they both have some similarities  
in their symptoms. Like some autistic people  
value routine alot and they can be very  
temperamental if that routine is disturbed.  
Prodigies also very much value their work  
ethic and the way they do it, so routine is  
also very much important to them as they  
could spend hours, days, months or even  
years working on their craft or a particular  
equation if one was a number genius. Both

autistic people and prodigies find it difficult to interact socially, for an autistic person this may be due to the fact that they not one to comprehend what's the other is trying to convey to them, majority of autistic people struggle with their emotions, sometimes they come across as being mean or unsympathetic but that's not true, their brains don't process things quickly like an average person. Same goes for prodigies, they don't really struggle with being social but their intellect and high IQ sometimes works to their disadvantage socially. A prodigy is most likely to be the least favourite person to anyone because he or she will not pay attention or be fully present to any situation that does not interest them, they are quick to shut down ideas which likely seem "dumb" to them, it is not that the idea maybe be bad but if it does not capture or challenge their thinking capacity then they

most definitely will not be interested.

Nelly- wow I don't know what to say, none is better than the other. I guess I just want for her to be normal.

Dr- I understand, most parent share the same sentiment but I assure you that should khayezi be autistic or a prodigy child, she will still get to live her best life. She may differ from other kids in some cases but that will not affect her well being. We have programmes where parent with autistic children get together and share their experiences at home, we have specialist too assigned in each of the classes, they help mother's like you who's children are newly diagnosed.

Nelly- so what has to be done for you to diagnose her?

Dr- we just going to need to monitor her behavior, I also need you to pay close attention to her at home, record or take

notes. But there's something we want to try now, is it okay with you?

Nelly- yeah..

Dr- please follow me.

Nelly follows the doctor with Nkanyezi in her arms. Once they inside what looks like a children's play room, a nurse walks up to them and gently takes Nkanyezi from Nelly...

Nelly- what are they doing with her?

Dr- she's just going to place here over there, we have colour building blocks and a puzzle, my colleague here will rearrange the building blocks colours, we want to see if Khayezi will be able to arrange them back to their original form.

The second doctor notices the concern on her face...

Dr2- don't worry, we know what we doing.

The nurse places Nkanyezi on the floor, within seconds she's has her eyes trained on the blocks and their different colours.

Nelly- there's no way she will remember that combination.

Dr2- I was informed she has the same building blocks at home.

Nelly- (nods) yeah but they just one set colour.

Dr1- have you noticed any distress when she's playing with them lately.

Nelly- (thinking hard) not really but she's been playing with them alot less lately, she's usually focussed on watching t.v.

Dr2- she's bored by them, her brain has already registered how to construct them. Now here's a very challenging set for her, colours.

Dr2 walks and squats near Nkanyezi and starts to disassemble the blocks. They all watch closely as Nkanyezi starts crawling

closer to the scattered blocks. Nelly watches with anticipation but her heart was beating very fast as she watched her nine months baby focus like a twenty something. Dr2 holds the picture of the original combination in her hands.

Dr2- the first colour is purple...

They watch as she grabs the pink block but to their surprise she tossed it aside and reaches for the purple one, the yellow, the red and just like that they watch her reconstruct the blocks back to their original combination under two minutes...

Nelly- oh my God!!!...

AT SMISO'S FLAT....

Nomusa sits on the bed and watches Smiso gets dressed, she had messed her previous clothes with her vomit so she decided to take a quick shower...

Nomusa- (smiles) I wonder what Bandile is planning, I so want to ask you but I need to calm down and just wait. Maybe it a romantic dinner, picnic maybe, I always wanted to have one at night. I need to go shopping so I can have an outfit for whatever he's planning.

Smiso- but you don't even know what's he's planning.

Nomusa- it doesn't matter, I need to look good all the time. I think I need a new weave too.

Smiso- so you going to use Sbu's money for a date with his brother?

Nomusa- (looks at her) it my allowance, kanti what am I suppose to do with the money? I think this throwing up is messing with your brain.... anyways, I want to give Bandile my virginity.

Smiso- WHAT?? You can't do that.

Nomusa- (raises her brow) why not?

Smiso- uhmm because it shouldn't be a decision which you need to just take lightly.

Nomusa- I know but I have thought about it, I want to do it.

Smiso- what about Sbu?

Nomusa- what about him? Since when are you cheering for him because I remember you were the one that told me to explore my options and not rush any decisions. Well I choose Bandile, Sbu is fucking that bitch Bonolo anyways. His birthday is coming soon and it will be my present to him.

(Giggles) I have been watching porn, just to learn a few tricks. So will you help choose the perfect lingerie?

Smiso- (swallows) yeah...

Nomusa- great but we will do that when you no longer sick which reminds me.

She walks to the lounge and digs in her bag, she walks back to the bedroom and hands Smiso a clear blue pregnancy test...



Smiso- you bought me a pregnancy test?

Nomusa- uhmm, since you were not going to do it, I made things easier for you. Smiso you've been throwing up and if I am being honest, you do look kind of bloated.

Smiso- (annoyed) I am not using that, you can forget it.

Nomusa- why not? You're medicine student for God sake, surely you know what your symptoms are indicating.

Smiso- I DON'T CARE MUSA..... PLEASE LEAVE.

Nomusa- (shocked) WHAT?

Smiso- I want to be alone right now, I just can't with you.

Nomusa- (sad) you kicking me out just because I bought a pregnancy test? Jesus if it offends you that much than I am sorry but I just thought I'd make things easier for you. You don't have to take it with me here and when you do take it, you don't even have to

tell me the results, I will respect your privacy.

Smiso- (feeling guilty) I know I am sorry, I am just stressed and very moody.

Nomusa- yeah I can see that.... I am going to go.

Smiso- no, you don't have too, Musa I am sorry.

Nomusa- yeah I am sorry too, I hope feel better.

She walks to the lounge and grabs her bag before walking out the door....

AT SPUR...

Mpumi leans on the counter and sighs feeling tired...

Buhle- long day huh?

Mpumi- you have no idea, honestly my jaws hurt with all the smiling I've been doing.

Buhle- (clicks her tongue) Nxi!!! They should pay us extra for all the overtime grinning we do here. I'd like to strangle the

person who came up with all these stupid rules.

Mpumi- (laughs) so have you heard from Siya?

Buhle- (frowns) No actually, I didn't even get the usual good morning text.

Mpumi- no wonder you have been this moody.

Buhle- (laughs) whatever, so you don't have a problem moving in with me? I mean I don't want to get in between your friendship with Terry.

Mpumi- (smiles) staying there was a temporary thing vele but I can't ignore the fact that she's been great throughout my stay there.

Buhle- I understand....

She was about to say something but her phone vibrated inside her jeans pocket...

Buhle- it's Siya, can you cover for me?

Mpumi- yeah sure.

Buhle was about to leave but noticed Bless walking in with a younger guy...

Buhle- (smiles sheepishly) Adonis just entered the premises...

She walked away answering her phone...

Buhle- (on the phone) you better have a good explanation for being ghost.

Mpumi shook her head watching Buhle being dramatic, when she turned back around, Bless was already standing on the opposite side of the counter...

Bless- we meet again.

Mpumi- I see we in a happy mood today.

Bless- could be that I've just seen my favourite waitress or should I say counter lady.

Mpumi- I am flattered sir..

Bless- (smiles) so are you working the counter today?

Mpumi- not really, I am standing in for a friend, she on call.

Bless- so that means you can be our waitress?

Buhle- ofcourse she will..

Buhle said excitedly as she came around and stood next to Mpumi...

Bless- great...

He winks at Buhle, mouthing "thank you" and she grins giving him a thumbs up. They both watch as Bless makes his way to his table...

Mpumi- he's such a man.

Buhle- tell me about it..

**AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...**

Mrs Zulu was about to walk in the living room but stopped when she saw Sgila was seated reading a newspaper...

Sgila- so how long are you going to keep avoiding me?

Mrs Zulu- I am not avoiding you.

Sgila- sure you not.

Mrs Zulu- (walks closer to him)(muttered)  
what happened was a mistake and should  
never happen again.

Sgila- it wasn't a mistake when you enjoyed  
those seconds of our mouths moulding...

Mrs Zulu- don't!!!!.... this is my husband's  
house, your brother. Respect that.

Sgila- I have nothing against my brother but  
you were mines first, my true love.

Mrs Zulu- I love my husband.

Sgila- and I love my wife, your point is?

Mrs Zulu- I think you have over stayed your  
welcome, it time you go back to Joburg.

Sgila- (places the newspaper down) what are  
you afraid off?

Mrs Zulu- I am not afraid of anything, your  
presence does nothing to me..

Sgila- (smiles) are you sure? Because to me,  
you seem really bothered.

He pulled her towards him, making her land on his lap, she tried resisting but his grip was firm, his hand traveled under her dress, brushing between her thighs as it made its way up...

Sgila- (breathing down her neck) I still don't bother you.... tell me Ziwe, does he know how you like it?

She closed her eyes as she thought back to those days when they were still in high school, she remembered how he used to take care of her...

Sgila- (pinched her nipple with the other hand) you were always first to me, you still are, you the one for me, forget everything and just remember the good old days...

His hand finally reached her panties, he started to brush over her already wet fabric, pulling it to the side, he slowly pushed his middle finger inside her as she moaned deeper feeling the sensation of his finger sliding in

her wet castle. He slowly started to move his finger inside her while whispering sweet nothing to her ear, she was enjoying every second until they heard laughing and foot steps coming from the foyer, she widened her eyes and jumped away from his lap fixing her dress. She squeezed both her legs together to contain the itch. Finally Mr Zulu and Thembi walked inside followed by Nganono...

Mr Zulu- (smiles) look who I found outside (gestures to Thembi)...

Thembi- (smiles) I don't know what it is that you're feeding my husband Noziwe because he doesn't want to come back home.

Mrs Zulu laughed uncomfortably as she watched Sgila suck the finger that was inside her and walk to hug his wife...

Nganono- meat must have been good.

Sgila- huh?

Nganono- ukhotha iminwe, kade udla



inyama (you sucking your fingers, you were eating meat).

Sgila- (laughs) uyazi bafo, thina samadelakufa enyameni (you know it brother, we die hard when it comes to meat)...

Nganono- uhmmm....

Mrs Zulu- I am going to check on Mavis, see what we can come up with for supper.

Thembi- do you mind if I cook supper inside your kitchen, I really want to cook for my husband, it been long.

Mrs Zulu- (swallows) by all means..

Thembi follows Mrs Zulu as the men walk to Mr Zulu Study

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT....

She opened the door and Nelly walked in with a sleeping Nkanyezi...

Thandeka- hey

Nelly- hey

Thandeka- don't mind the boxes, you can move to the couch.

She sat on the couch and placed Nkanyezi who was sleeping inside her seat on the floor...

Nelly- (looks around) are you moving?

Thandeka- (nods) yeah, bought myself a small complex in Musgrave.

Nelly- nice... so where's SJ?

Thandeka- sulking in his room because I grounded him and confiscated all his devices. I am not even allowing him to watch tv.

Nelly- so what happened?

Thandeka- he won't tell me because according to him I have already taken the other boys side... I will go get him, maybe he will tell you.

Three minute later, Thandeka came back with a frowning SJ walking slowly behind her...

Nelly- hello baby

SJ- hello..

Nelly- so is this how we greet now? No hug for me?

He looked at his mother and walked to Nelly giving her a hug...

SJ- why is Nkanyi sleeping?

Nelly- she was at the doctors.... so you punched a boy and broke his nose.

SJ- you taking his side too?

Nelly- we not taking his side but we want to know why you did it?

SJ- (frowns and looks at his mother) what did stupid Miss Every say?

Thandeka- not much but he said you have been acting out alot, that why I want to know your side baby.

SJ- (sighs) he was talking about dad and I didn't like what he was saying so I put him in his place, just like how dad taught me.

Thandeka and Nelly both look at each other...

SJ- he said dad is a bad man that's why he's in jail..

Nelly- but dad is not in jail, he went on ...

SJ- a business meeting? Yeah right, even the teachers are talking about him being in jail.

Mom did dead really kill a girl?

Thandeka swallowed looking at her son,

Nelly raised her brow at her to say something...

SJ- I just want the truth, is dad a bad guy?

Nelly- ofcourse not (squats next to him)

your dad is the bravest and the most strongest man, isn't he your hero?

SJ- mom?

Thandeka- (nods) you know how I always tell you that people will always talk and about you even when you doing good?

SJ- (nods) yeah..

Thandeka- that's what happening to your

dad right now, he's doing good and they talking bad about him, don't pay attention to them baby, you know your dad right?

SJ- yeah.... can I have my tablet now?

Thandeka- (smiles) nice try, say goodnight to Nelly and go to your room.

SJ- (hugs her) goodnight Nene

Nelly- (smiles) night baby, I love you..

SJ- love you too..

He kisses his sleeping sister and walks back to his room...

Nelly- so you really were going to let hik believe that his father is a bad guy?

Thandeka- I just froze okay but we can't be oblivious to the fact that SJ is old enough to understand what's happening.

Nelly- so you want to tell your son that his father is a murderer?

Thandeka- Nelly my problem is not with you, I like the way you treat my son but don't expect me to be okay with Sbani

because I am not, I wish for him to rot inside that cell and never come out. I will never forgive what he put my family through, I don't care that we share a son but I hate him, I hate the fact that I ever loved him.

Sometimes I wish I didn't steal his sperms, in that way nothing will connect me and him.

...(silence)...

Nelly- I understand..

Thandeka- no you don't because even if he was to shoot a person right in front of you, he'd still be innocent in your eyes. If you have continued to lie to yourself about how great he is than it fine, that you but don't expect everyone else to feel the same way.

You know what's scary is you actually believe this lie of him being the greatest human you ever laid eyes on, I fear the day he puts his hands on you, I wonder if you will be preaching the same statement of how

he wasn't himself when he did it. I used to envy how he looks at you, the way he protected you and loves you but now I am scared for your more than anything.

Nelly- he won't hurt me..

Thandeka- I hope so, for your sake and your children..... anyways SJ has been suspended for a week, can I drop him off at your place, whoever watches over the twins can watch over him too.

Nelly- yeah sure.... I have to go...

Thandeka- thank you for coming,  
(laughs)this working together is not sod bad after all.

Nelly- (fake smiles) yeah...

She grabs Nkanyezi's seat and Thandeka walks her out...

>>>>>

Inside her car...

On the phone with Ntombi as she tells her all about what just happened...

Ntombi- (laughs) she said all that wow!!!

Nelly- I am telling you, but I don't blame her, she made me realise how selfish it is to want to make people see Sbani the way I see him, my judgement is bias.

Ntombi- yeah but when we being totally honest Sbani is not a bad person, sure he made bad decisions but he's no monster.

Nelly- (sighs)yeah...

Ntombi- don't tell me the poison ivy got to you?

Nelly- ofcourse not but I can't help think about everything, am I being delusional?

Ntombi- if I am being professional, I'd tell you that there are some traits you shouldn't over look, Sbani is loving but he has a bad side and that bad side is not so nice.

Nelly- yeah... anyways I will call you when I get home..

Ntombi- don't think too much, you didn't ruin my marriage only for you to walk out



his life. If your beautiful self hadn't showed up, I might just still be married to that man. Nelly- (laughs) stop crushing on my fiance. Ntombi- mxm, I will always have a spot for him, deal with it.

They both laugh and ended the call...

AT MBUSO'S HOUSE...

Mbuso watched as his wife's body gets taken inside a van...

Sergeant- (brushes his shoulders) don't worry, we will get the people who did this.

With that said, he signal the other forensic people to wrap it up. Siya parked his car and walked towards him...

Siya- can we talk?

Mbuso- (wipes his tears) what do you want?

Siya- it about the plan...

Insert 23

AT MBUSO'S HOUSE...

They watched as the forensic people got inside their van and drove out. Mbuso rubbed his eyes and walked inside the house, Siya sighed and followed him...

Mbuso- so what's your plan?

Siya- I've asked some of my friends to borrow me money, we going to buy your daughter back.

Mbuso- what's in it for your friends? I know there's no sane person who will lend someone such large amount of money for nothing, what are they getting from this?

Siya- believe it or not but they getting nothing, they want to help..... They good people.

Mbuso- (laughs bitterly) good people?... I don't consider anyone associated with you

"good".

Siya- look... you don't have to like me but I am your only hope to getting your daughter, I don't expect you to jump for joy and kiss my feet for helping you but atleast show some appreciation. I am risking my life here for your... for your daughter.

...(silence)...

Mbuso- what about my boys?

Siya- there's nothing I can do rightnow, they safe though, father has taken to my mother, she's their caretaker for now... I don't know what his plan is regarding them.

Mbuso- so I am getting my daughter back tomorrow night?

Siya- there's just one fault in this whole thing, you can't be with her rightnow, our father is having you watched and we can't risk her life or ours if he finds out what we up too, it won't be good.

Mbuso- (sighs brushing his face) fine,

there's a relative she can stay with, my wife's sister, she's in Eastern Cape.

Siya- (nods) fine, don't contact her just yet, your phone might be bugged. I have to go, my girlfriend and her friend are moving to a new apartment tonight.

Mbuso- for her sake, I hope she never crosses path with your father.

Siya nods and walks out the house, Mbuso walks around his home with a heavy heart as he takes down every family photo, it was too hard with the pictures hanging, he felt like his wife and daughter were staring right back at him but he knew he'd never see his wife's beautiful smile ever again and who knows when he will get to be with his daughter again....

AT SPUR....

Buhle- so I just spoke to Siya again, the place is ready but there are a few documents which I need to sign at my old place, I am

heading out, our shift is almost over vele.  
Mpumi- can't you wait for me, you know I need a lift to the flat plus, I need help with my things.

Buhle- (thinking) shit... uhmm can you take an uber back to your place?

Mpumi- yeah... I could even request an uber to move us, we don't have that much luggage but I have a feeling it going to cost me.

Buhle- I can pay half but just wait for me and Siya, I am sure I won't be long.

Bless- or I can just drive the pretty lady wherever she wants to go?

They both turn and face Bless who was on the other side of the counter...

Mpumi- good looking as you are but I don't know you, I can't just jump into a car with you.

Buhle- true..

Bless- (smiles) well I am hurt, (looks at

Mpumi) I thought we were friends?

Mpumi- but I still don't know you, I have a daughter and I can't just risk her life like that.

Bless- do I look like the type to hurt you?

Mpumi- you definitely look like you break hearts.

Buhle- (laughs) tshisa friend!!!..

Bless- (smiles) so you think I am hot.

Mpumi- (rolls eyes) psssh you only realising that now, my first sentence I did say you were good looking.

Bless- well this hot, good looking favourite customer/friend of yours will never hurt you or break your heart and will definitely never put your life and that of your beautiful daughter at risk.

Buhle- how do you know her daughter is beautiful?

Bless- if she's anything like her mom than I am all for those dimples.

Buhle- (smiles) smooth... I think my friend would be delighted to have you drive her home.

Mpumi was still lost in Bless gaze that she failed to comprehend what Buhle had just said, when it finally registered, she widen her eyes and turned to her friend...

Mpumi- WHAT?!?!?!...

Buhle- (grabbed her stuff) you have my number and if he tries anything, tell him I have connections in the Mafia (winked at her) I will text you the location to the new place...

She walked out the shop before Mpumi could say anything. She sighed and turned to Bless...

Mpumi- (looks at Bless) I would never do this, I hope I can trust you.

Bless- Hey, I am just helping out a friend, I'd like to think we are friends, you seem like a really cool girl.

Mpumi- I will meet you outside, I need to get my things.

Bless- my car is the matte black G Wagon outside, you won't miss it, it stands out.

Mpumi- (hides her smile) whatever!!!...

45 minutes later...

Bless placed the last bag inside his car, Mpumi stood next to the car with Amirah in her arms...

Mpumi- I don't have a car seat for her so I am going to sit holding her.

Bless- (nods) we should get her one.

Mpumi- you mean I should get her one?

Anyways I don't think she needs it, I don't have a car.

Bless- what if we go somewhere together?

You can't always sit holding her, it not safe.

Mpumi- (raises her brow) who said we will be hanging out?

Bless- do you have a hearing problem?

Because I clearly stated we were friends and



friends hang out with each other, now her inside the car, my daughter is getting cold. He opened the front door for her and she ignored the "my daughter part" and carefully got inside, making sure not to bump Amirah's head.

Bless- can I ask you a question? You don't have to answer me if you don't want too, I am just curious...

Mpumi- okay..

They had been driving for about ten minutes now, they talked and laughed here and there but he did most of the talking, somehow he knew what he wanted to ask, it what everybody always asks her, Amirahs dad...

Bless- so where's her father?

Mpumi- (sighs) he's not present.... He doesn't want her.

Bless- (glances at her) I am sorry, I am sure it hard talking about it.

Mpumi- (shrugs) not really, I have alot to be

grateful for, holding grudges against him is just not worth my time or energy.

Bless- (nods) well he's a fool.

Mpumi- hmmm... well maybe it just karma, I dated him because I wanted the benefits, he owned a small super market and I took advantage, we were struggling at home but it no excuse, I just didn't know I'd actually fall inlove with him.

Bless- it still no excuse to abandon your child though, if he really loved you, Mirah would have a father.

Mpumi- (kisses Amirahs forehead) I am all she needs.... it hasn't been easy but I guess I owe alot to her. She changed me, changed the way I viewed the world. I am more appreciative and I find myself wanting to do things for myself than just sponging off someone's hard work.

Bless- so you used to be that girl huh?

Mpumi- yeah, I am not proud of that part of

my life.

Bless- no one is perfect, I admire your courage though, not alot of people can see faults in themselves, the fact that you did and you still do is big but what's more amazing is your desire to change and be better.

Mpumi- (blushes and looks out the window) yeah...

Bless- so what do you want to know about me?

Mpumi- I don't know..

Bless- you can ask anything? Please ask something or I will feel as if I am not that interesting to you.

Mpumi- what's your name?

They both look at each other and burst out laughing, he laughs so hard that he almost wakes a sleeping Amirah...

Bless- wow!!!

Mpumi- I know right, after all this time, I

still don't know your name.

Bless- (smiles) Blessing

Mpumi- (smiles) that a beautiful name,  
Sbusiso.

Bless- I prefer to be just Bless.

Mpumi- (nods and chuckles) my friend has a  
boyfriend with the same name as you.

Bless- (laughs) the one who works with  
you?

Mpumi- (shakes her head) no, childhood  
friend.

Bless- (nods) so what's else you want to  
know?

Mpumi- are you in a relationship?

Bless- you don't waste time wena? Let's get  
right into it huh?

Mpumi- (laughs) answer me hawu!!!!..

Bless- well I can say it complicated.... there  
is a girl I was serious about but now I don't  
think anything is going to happen between  
us.

Mpumi- why?

Bless- I don't think she into me like I am into her. I kind of did something foolish, I am even embarrassed to say in front of you, I think what I did turned her off but to be honest, I don't think she ever liked me. She might have convinced herself she did but when reality set in, I think she realised she's not attracted to me. She actually likes my brother.

Mpumi- wow!!!

Bless- yeah..... but it okay, I am a grown man, I just wish she be straight with me and stop trying to string me along. I am not some boy to cry about being rejected. I want someone who I can build a life with and have kids with, atleast give my mother her first grandchild before she dies.

Mpumi- (looks at him) is she sick?

Bless- (nods) yeah...

Mpumi- (holds his hand) I am sorry..

Bless- (glances at her and smiles) Thank you... (holds her hand tighter) maybe one day I can take Amirah to her, she loves children but that's if it okay with you?

Mpumi - (looks at their hands)(smiles) I think I'd like that.

Bless- actually I am planning a surprise party for her, you both should come, invite your crazy friend too, the one you work with.

Mpumi- (laughs) okay...

The rest of the drive is silent but they both make no attempt to remove their hands from each others grip....

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....**

Nomusa laid on her bed bored, she sighed and picked her phone again, calling Bandile but it sent her straight to voicemail just like the twelve times she's tried calling...

Nomusa- hi, it me again.... I am bored, I miss you please get back to me.

She faced the ceiling and pouted, she jumped excitedly when her phone ringed but she looked at the caller ID and saw that it was her father...

Nomusa- baba

Mr Thusi- Nomusa unjani mtanami (how are you my child)?

Nomusa- ngiyaphila baba, niyaphila nonke lapho ekhaya? (I am okay dad, how are you and everyone?)

Mr Thusi- siyaphila... ugogo wakho ufuna kukhuluma nawe? (We good, your grandmother wants to talk to you).

She rolled her eyes and sighed, they have never been close with her father because he was strict and most part of her life she feared him. She was happy to speak to her grandmother though...

Gogo- my sunflower.

Nomusa- (smiles) it good to hear your voice gogo, I miss you.

Gogo- ayi suka!!! Don't lie, wena you never visit anymore.

Nomusa- (laughs) festive season is around the corner, I will be home before you know it.

Gogo- (smiles) I can't wait....how are you? Is everything okay that side?

Nomusa- I am okay and yes, everything is okay.

Gogo- (smiles) and how is that handsome man of yours? Your mother is smitten by him too, apparently she also had a small chat with him at the Zulu's funeral.

Nomusa- (giggles) I would have never expected for Mama to be smitten by him, must be the money.

Gogo- (laughs) don't speak like that about your mother.

Nomusa- (laughs) we both know Mama is lover for the fine things, she's just stuck because her husband is deep rooted in that



place, so she has to play the good, obedient wife role.

Gogo- (laughs) hehehe, I thought you too were close and then?

Nomusa- I love her but I am just telling it like it is, the city opened my mind to lot of things.

Gogo- well I wasn't going to say anything because I didn't want it to seem like I am badmouthing your mother but she's been sulking since the weekend.

Nomusa- why?

Gogo- well apparently the Dlamini's are moving to the city, now your mom and all the other ignorant village women are bitter about Ma'Dlamini becoming a city wife, you know they all looked down on her.

Nomusa- Mpumi's parent are moving here?

Gogo- I don't know but it seems like it, word is he bought a house at uMlazi.

Nomusa- wow, well I didn't know about

that, Mpumi didn't even tell me anything, are you sure gogo? Phela the last time I checked her father was a truck driver and he wasn't a permanent employee.

Gogo- (shrugs) well you should ask your friend.

Nomusa- so why is Mama sulking? She wants to come here too?

Gogo- (laughs) yes but we all know that will never happen, your father is too rigid, he's so content with this stupid "Nduna" title as if it paying him millions. Those royals are not even paying him Two thousand rands, yet he will go above and beyond for them.

Nomusa- yeah, he took me to them over the June holidays and I had to hang out with those spoilt brats, I hated every minute of it but I hated more how dad sucked up to the king. It was so depressing gogo.

Gogo- (sighs) well he likes that life, sees nothing wrong with it. Anyways baby I have

to go, airtime is finishing now.

Nomusa- I love you gogo.

Gogo- I love you too, tell Mkhwenyana he must come visit so I can cook uJeqe for him, give him more muscles.

She laughs and hangs up the phone, something about her family being fond of Bless had her smiling a little. She heard his car parking outside, so she jumped out the bed and ran downstairs....

>>>>>

Bless walked inside the house whistling, he found all the ladies inside the kitchen...

Matema- what's got you into this mood.

Bless- (kissed his mother's cheek) hello dear mother, you look better.

Matema- (rolls eyes) no, I am not letting you turn this around, what's going on with you? What's all this mood for?

Bless- (smiles shrugging) nothing, just made alot of money today.

Bonolo- (smiles) nice, so those that mean I get a raise?

Bless- (laughs) I don't think so.... (turns to Nomusa) have you found a place yet?

Nomusa- (confused) place?

Bless- yeah, you wanted to move to a place near school right? Well have you looked at any student accommodations yet?

Matema- (turns to Nomusa) you wanted to move out?

Bonolo- well I think it will be good for her, she does come home late most of the times.

Nomusa- (clears her throat looking at Bless) uhmm yeah but it was just a thought, I haven't really decided.

Matema- well if you want too it okay but it really nice having you around.

Nomusa- (smiles lightly) I like it here too  
Ma.

Bonolo- (rolls her eye) so can I dish for you  
Sbu?

Bless- No, I am not staying, I got plans, just here for a quick shower and I need to hurry (turns to Nomusa) you will let me know when you find a place.

Bonolo- oh...

He jogged to his room....

>>>>>

Bonolo walked inside his room and heard the shower water running, he was singing happily inside the shower and that bothered her. She was about to go but his phone beeped and indicated a text coming in. She debated about looking into it but ended up listening to the devil in her head and picked his phone up...

Bonolo- don't do it...

She placed the phone back on the bed but it beeped again and she saw that "Dimples" had sent yet another text to him.

Bonolo- oh fuck it...

She took the phone and clicked on  
"Dimples"

"Anything is fine, it just the four us"

"On second thought, I am craving for Bliss  
yogurt, so whatever you buy please include  
it and we will be the best of buddies  
(winking emoji)"

She had the shower door opening so she  
placed the phone back on the bed and  
quickly ran out the room....

One week later....

Monday morning....

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE....

Sandile looked at himself in the mirror and  
felt satisfied with how he looked, it wasn't  
his style but he had to look the part. He  
grabbed his Rolex and walked out...

>>>>>

Mrs Gasa was busy talking as everyone  
indulged in their breakfast, she stopped right

in her sentence and her mouth fall open as she took in the appearance of her son..

Nomvelo- Mom..

They all turned to where she was looking and their jaws dropped to the floor as they took in the sight of their brother, Moses stopped eating and watched his son closely as everyone sat there watching at him, confusion in their faces, shock and most importantly surprised.....

Insert 24

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE...

Sandile stood there wearing a dark navy suit, fitted him to the T, his "skrrr, skrrr" hairstyle was also gone, he had a clean brush cut. He looked sophisticated and ready to take over

the world. Never in their entire life have they ever seen him this well dressed or maybe they have when Moses had forced him to wear a suit but even so Sandile would always find a way to switch it up, wearing that suit with a pair of sneakers, his chain or he would have his shirt undone revealing his ink on his chest. Today was different though, it was like they were seeing a whole new different person, they had so gotten used to his sense of style that the boy who was standing before them right now, they didn't know him. He smiles at them and walks to the table, taking a seat opposite his father...

Bandile- are you having a life crisis at the age of twenty two?

Nomvelo- you look.... different but good, (shakes her head in disbelief) what's going on?

Mrs Gasa- Sandile?



Sandile- good morning to you too family and no I am not having a life crisis dear brother. I have been doing alot of self evaluation (sighs) as much as I hate to say it but dad is right, he's always been right. I need something tangible, music is a dicey career, it gives no security or assurance. I have taken the decision to follow in dad's footsteps, I am taking my political science degree very serious from now on.

Nomvelo- (shocked) what about your music? Sandile we all know how passionate and talented you're, bro are you sure?

Sandile- well I am not leaving music completely, I don't have to be on stage to fulfil my music, it very much apart of me but with a sustainable career and a six figure salary, I can open my own recording studio, in fact I want a whole entertainment studio, I want to give opportunities to dancers, singers, painters, designers and

photographers. That will be my own way of giving back to the community but not only that, I will also be creating employment for the youth, I want to be solely an advocate for them (looks at his father) but also keeping everything that the Og's would have taught me, so dad will you accept me and show me the way? I am ready.

They all watched with even more shock...

Mrs Gasa- baby as much as you speaking sense rightnow but (looks at Moses frowning) did you force him into this?

Sandile- (chuckles) mom I think you all know that dad could never force me into anything, I really want this mom. All I ever wanted in life was to create change and leave an impact. I thought I could do that with just my music but I realised I could even be more powerful and impactful when I am in politics, tackle all those controversial

topics that nobody wants to talk about, I want all that mom.

They all turn to Moses who's been sitting in silence watching Sandile talk....

Moses- what changed? What inspired this sudden change? You don't expect me to believe that you thought all this on your own.

Sandile- you right, I didnt just think all this on my own, believe it or not Nelly made me see the bigger picture, as much as she despises you but she very much still admire the work you do, made me see the importance of your role to the public.

Moses- ( tries to hide his smile but failed hopelessly as his eyes glowed with spark) really? She said that?

Sandile- yep, I didn't believe it myself especially with everything that happened.

Moses- maybe there's still hope for our relationship after all.

Sandile- maybe.... so can I accompany you to work today?

Moses- (smiles) definitely... (stands up smiling) be ready in ten minutes, I need to make a few phone calls..

When Moses disappears, they all turn to Sandile...

Bandile- so you want to be his push over now?

Sandile- (shrugs) there's nothing new there brother, you and big sis here have been his push overs for as long as I know.

Nomvelo- that's the life you want, for him to dictate everything for you.

Sandile- the difference between me and you two is that our relationship won't be on his terms but mines. What's with the questions, does it bother you two that much knowing that I might have ranked up higher, the new golden child?

Mrs Gasa- I don't think that what your

siblings are worried about, it just confusing and alot to take in but if this is what you want, we all support you.

Bandile- (stands up annoyed) well I don't support this shit. It was okay when atleast one of us got to live their own lives now you want to join this train of madness. Now he's going to compare us all, the endless meetings and parades, (clicks his tongue) fuck this shit...

He kicked his chair and walked away...

Nomvelo- he's right you know, he never liked how dad compared the two of you, he kept quiet and followed his commands just so you can live your rebellious free life, he wasn't a coward by nature but by choice. He just wanted the piece for everyone.

Sandile- just like I never hated him when he was dad's pride and joy, he should trust that this new found relationship with dad won't change our brotherly bond. I love him

regardless and you all too blind to think what he did here was about me, he's stressed about his own shit.

Mrs Gasa- what do you mean?

Sandile- I am saying Ma, it time you actually start paying attention to your kids, you not a bad parent but grow a backbone.

Nomvelo- SANDILE!!!!...

Sandile- I am not being disrespectful but the two of you need to start being vocal, keeping quiet for the sake of piece just doesn't cut it anymore, you all know how much of an asshole dad is but you will never stand up to him, you sit and watch him creating miserable human beings and you pretend as if nothing happened. Bandile is going through shit, probably very unhappy but none of you know because you blinded by this front he's perfected to present all his life, just like he was taught too. I don't need him to tell me what's going on for me to

know that's he sad, just like I don't need you big sis to tell me how lonely you're and you mom, I know part of you questions your relationship to dad, well we grown now so the excuse of staying for the "kids" has long expired.

Nomvelo- isn't that hypocritical of you? Here you are wearing a suit, changed your appearance just to please him.

Sandile- I am not doing this for him, just because I want to know his line of work doesn't mean my opinion of him has changed. He's still very much a stuck up, self centered asshole. (Wipes his mouth with a napkin)(stands up) see you ladies later...

He kisses both their cheeks and walk out, he finds the SUV ready for him outside and his security detail waiting for him with the door open. He acknowledges them and gets in, finding his father already inside the car...

Moses- you ready son?

Sandile- as I will ever be...

AT ZANDILE & SIPHO HOUSE.....

She sighs throwing herself on the couch feeling bored. She only gets to start going back to work in three weeks time. She takes her phone and dials a number...

Ringling...

Bless- hello

Zandile- (clears her throat) hey...

Bless- are you okay?

Zandile- uhhh yeah... I don't know...

everything just feels different you know.

Bless- I don't but I can try and understand.

Zandile- the house is just too big and empty, the kids are at school and I only start work in three weeks, I feel like I am alone.

Bless- you not alone, alot of people care about you... why don't you visit Ntombi, she just gave birth, I am sure she's also in need



of company.

Zandile- yeah, I will go see her tomorrow.

...(silence)....

Bless- just don't think too much, living in your head does more damage, you strong Zah.

Zandile- (smiles) Thank you.... do you want to like have dinner or something?

Bless- I will have to take you up on that offer some other time, I swamped with work lately and I am planning my mom's 60th birthday.

Zandile- oh wow, maybe I can help, discuss it over lunch?

Bless- you will have to be in contact with Nelly, she's doing the most planning, listen talk later I have to go.

Zandile- okay bye...

She hanged up the phone and smacked her forehead...

Zandile- how pathetic of you Zandile....

"Hey, are you home? I want to come over"

She sent the message to Ntombi...

AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL  
FACILITY...

Siya watched as Sbani made his way towards him, nothing much had changed about him but he did have a beard growing and needed a haircut...

Siya- what's up?

Sbani- (nods, sitting down) you came alone?

Siya- (nods) my brother had other commitments.

Sbani- or he's avoiding me because he's trying to get inside my wife's pants.

Siya- I wouldn't know.... why am I here?

Sbani- Blessing told me about your niece.

Siya- (nods) his contribution was of great help but I don't understand what does that have to do with you? No offense.

Sbani- because I can help you, tell me what's your plan with your niece?

Siya- what's in it for you?

Sbani- nothing for now but I do need you and your brother to do something for me.

Siya- we don't work for you.

Sbani- (shrugs) technically you do in a way, our agreement to work with your family was that you make my stay here as easy as possible now you and your brother are going to find out where Sipho is and bring him back.

Sbani stared at him with his left brow raised...

Sbani- I will take your silence as you agree. Now about your niece, I heard you had her taken to Eastern Cape, that's a bad move, hiding her far away is the same as you handing her to your father. If you want to hide something, you hide it in plain sight.

Siya- what are you suggesting?

Sbani- take her to Nelly, she will stay at my house and attend the same school as my

kids, I'd say let change her details but I don't think your coward father even bothered to know his granddaughters name.

Siya- (thinking) (smiles) it will work, my father will never think to look into Nelly, I mean for one she's Moses daughter that way, he wouldn't want to start shit with him. He wouldn't risk ruining their relationship because it danger to his reign, shit you brilliant man.

Sbani- (smirks) so Siphho?

Siya- I will look into it, even if my brother is not interested, I will look for him....

Sbani- good, don't take him home yet when you find him, just contact Bless and he will know what to do.

Siya- okay..... (Looks at him) you wouldn't hurt your own brother would you?

Sbani- (stands up) we done here...

**AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL.....**

Mrs Zulu walked towards the reception desk..

Lady- (smiles) hello mam, are you here to book a room?

Mrs Zulu- (looks around nervously) uhmm no, I'm actually here to pick up my room access card.

Lady- okay, did you have reservations made?

Mrs Zulu- uhmm yeah, under S.Zulu.

Lady- (clicks on her keyboard) (smiles looking up at her) give me a second...

Mrs Zulu nervously nods as her head keeps wondering around, she fixes her dress and clears her throat, she watches the reception lady clicking on her keyboard...

Lady- (smiles) okay I see it, (opens the cupboard below her desk) (hands her the access card) here's your card Mrs Zulu, should I call anyone to help you with your luggage?

Mrs Zulu- uhhh No, no luggage.

Lady- oh (gives her the knowing smile)  
ooohhh!!!! (Giggles) well you better hurry  
to room nineteen, you don't want to be late  
for your spontaneous trip.

Mrs Zulu- (clutches on the card)(laughs  
lightly) yeah...

She hurries to the elevator without looking  
back at the nosey reception lady...

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

Dabuko walks inside Nelly's office and  
closes the door. She looks up at him and  
continue talking on the phone, after three  
minutes she sighs and places the office  
phone back on the table...

Dabuko- I take it that was a long call.

Nelly- you have no idea.... what are you  
doing here?

Dabuko- we have meeting today, don't you  
remember?

Nelly- (looks at her watch) yeah but we only

meet after lunch.

Dabuko- (shrugs) yeah but I want to take you somewhere.

Nelly- (looks at him and raises her brow) uhmm... I don't think...

Dabuko- relax, it not some hopeless romantic lunch were I confess my feelings for you.... you don't really have to go but I just.... (stops and looks at her) actually I don't know what I was thinking (stands up)...

Nelly- wait..... we colleagues right?

Colleagues do hangout together...

Dabuko- yeah... but what about friends?

Nelly- (stands up) friends is too personal.....

I will go with you.

Dabuko- great...

She was skeptical about going but lately he's been showing her a lighter side of him and she noticed how uncomfortable it was for him to show her that side. She was still

confused as to why he's been acting like he was, it was just wierd, she wasn't even sure how she felt about him as a person. She gathered her handbag and made her way to the door which he opened for her, she thanked him and they both made their way to the elevator with the work staff watching them...

Worker1- mxm..... She always steals the good looking men.

Worker2- but we don't even know if they are sleeping together.

Slayqueen1- we don't need to know, her reputation speaks for itself... the boss is gone, she's moving on to the next best thing.

>>>>

Inside Dabuko's car...

Nelly- so where are you taking me?

Dabuko- it place which I think you will like, I discovered it when I was a teenager, used to go there alot when I was in high school.



She nods and looks out the window, he keeps stealing glances at her, he never noticed how much baby hair she had on the edges, he knew girls back at school who would kill for edges like hers, he shakes his head and chuckles...

Nelly- (looks at him) what are you laughing at?

Dabuko- I am just thinking you must have never had the trouble of carrying a tooth brush to school everyday with edges like that.

Nelly- (laughs) what?... why would you be thinking about my edges?

Dabuko- (laughs) I don't know... it just popped in my mind when I noticed how fine yours were.

Nelly- (laughs shaking her head) you wierd.

Dabuko- (smiles) being around you makes me wierd...

Nelly- you should stop being around me

than.

Dabuko- trust me I want too but I always find myself outside your office door.

They both look at each other for a few seconds before he turns his attention back to the road. An awkward silence fills the car...

Nelly- I am conflicted..

Dabuko- about?

Nelly- you... I hate your father, hate what your family stands for and now I don't know which category to put you on.

Dabuko- how about none, just let things be.

Nelly- (looks at him) your split personality reminds me of two special people in my life. When you quiet and observant you remind of Sbani. Though his personality is not so empty as yours, you actually scare me sometimes, the way you looks so out of touch, so detached. I always thought Sbani has a shell personality but after being around you, I realised exactly what a person with a

shell personality really is like but than again when you speak such random things like you just did about my edges, I see some Shaka in you.

Dabuko- wow, can't I just be myself... do you really have to compare me to the two Zulu brothers who are head over heels inlove with you.

Nelly- maybe the reason why I compare you is because I don't know the real Dabuko and I think I am far from knowing him because I don't think you even know who Dabuko is yourself.

Dabuko- (frowns) you forgot to mention the dark side of me, the Dabuko who is his father's son. Look beautiful if you want us to keep this (gestures between the both of them)..... whatever you call it... stop psycho analyzing me. I am not some project that needs fixing.

Nelly- I am not psycho analyzing you, I got

my own shit that I am dealing with and I have someone who's picking my brain for me, so picking your brain or trying to understand who you're is not really on my bucket list, you not that special dude. I was just telling you what I see, doesn't mean it the truth, though your reaction is telling me otherwise.

Dabuko- can we not do this..

Nelly- (frowns) do what?

Dabuko- this...

Nelly- this what?.... oh God!!! Look at your face, you must be feeling awkward now, this is not a fight Dabuko, I am not about to throw a fit and act all dramatic on you.

She watches as his face relaxes, she rolls her eyes and looks outside her window...

Nelly- seriously I am starting to think your father was the son of Hitler.

Something about her statement got to him, he stiffen on his seat and avoided eye

contact with her for a few seconds before relaxing and turning to her as the car comes to a stop...

Dabuko- we here..

She unfasten her seatbelt and was about to open her door when he grabbed her arm, she stopped and they looked at each other, his mouth opened and closed three times before he sighed and let her go, getting out the car. She had the feeling he wanted to apologize but something must have stopped him, she got out the car aswell wanting nothing but to be back at the office already...

>>>>

Walking inside the colourful warehouse/ convention looking space, she was in "awe" as she watched the paintings and sculptures, graffiti on the walls aswell as prototypes items...

Nelly- (looks around) what is this place?

Dabuko- Unique Minds Center, was developed by a creative who felt that young kids who are creatives are undermined by society aswell as by their families, nobody ever understands what it means when your child comes to you and says, " I want to be a painter" or "I want clay to make sculptures for a living". This space allows for a creative to be free and connect with other creatives.

Nelly- (smiles) wow.....

Dabuko- I kind of overheard you and that hyper reception lady at the office speaking about your daughter possibly being a prodigy, I think she would love this space, I recently found out that they have extended their space to special kids, disabled kids and they just ventured to assisting autistic kids aswell. I know she's still young to join in but I just figured maybe you can show her this place when she's older..

When his eyes finds hers, she looks back at him with teary eyes, he felt awkward in that moment, tears weren't really what he wanted to see, he wasn't sure exactly what reaction he wanted from her, he didn't know if he even wanted a reaction at all....

Insert 25

AT THE CREATIVE MINDS CENTER...

Dabuko stood there awkwardly as she tried to calm her emotions down, she wiped the few tears that managed to escape her eyes...

Nelly- (laughs looking at him) you probably want to run for the heels rightnow.

Dabuko- (looks at her with a blank face) I think I'm suppose to hug you so you could feel better right?

Nelly- (looks at him in disbelief)(shakes her

head) I don't need a hug, people cry even when they happy, not all tears are of sorrow.

(Looks around and smiles) this place is beautiful, colourful, I like it and I think Nkanyezi would like it too, Ngiyabonga.

Dabuko- (nods) it fine.... so you want look around more before you go and talk to the administration for more information.

Nelly- yeah sure.

Dabuko- well I will wait for you inside the car, the administration block is not that far away from here.

Nelly- you not coming with me?

Dabuko- I rather not.... Now go on, we have less than thirty minute to spare.

He looked at her before making his way to the exit. She sighed and started her little tour...

**AT SMISO'S FLAT...**

Smiso came out her room and found Bandile laid on the couch, she stopped next to her



bedroom door and watched as he shifted on the couch and they locked eyes...

Smiso- how did you get in here?

Bandile- your roommate let me in, I went inside your room but you were fast asleep, I didn't want to wake you as your roommate told me you hardly slept, Smiso are you pregnant?

He didn't need her to answer, her horrified face said it all. He brushed his face and sighed as he faced the floor feeling the stress taking over his body....

Smiso- (teary) I haven't taken the pregnancy test but I can feel that something is wrong with my body.

Bandile- the vomiting?

Smiso- (nods) yeah, every night and every morning it the same thing.... (sniffs) Bandile I don't want a baby.

Bandile- I know, the timing is just bad and...

Smiso- (walks closer to him) you not

listening, I don't want it at all, I am a medicine student and my family has worked hard so I could get back into university and complete my degree. My father had to sacrifice alot, he sold his only taxi, my siblings had to change from multi-racial school to community black schools. I can't do this to them, I can't disappoint them like this, I promised them that the I will come back home a doctor and I intend on doing that.

Bandile- so what are you saying?

Smiso- I am terminating.

Bandile- Smiso!!!

Smiso- (shakes her head crying) do you think I want to do this? Ofcourse not but I can't be craddling a baby bump while my family's only hope is me. My mother is already working two jobs just to keep the household running, my father had gone from taxi owner to taxi driver, he is 56, he should

be relaxed at home and watching his business grow but he gave all that up for me. Everyone at home has had something to sacrifice just so I can be here, I can't be selfish. I am sorry but I can't keep it.

He swallowed painfully and squats next to her, hugging her as they both cried....

Bandile- (crying) okay babe... okay.

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL....

Mrs Zulu opened the door to room nineteen and took a deep breath before walking inside. She closed the door and placed her purse on the small table. Her heart started to beat so fast when she followed the trail of rose pedals leading to the bedroom. BOYZ TO MEN - "I will make love to you" was slowly playing, she reached for the handle to the bedroom and without thinking too much into it, she pushed it opened and gasped to the sight...

Mrs Zulu- Jesus Santa Mariah!!!...

Sgila was laid on the bed naked with his one leg up, eating strawberries. He had his dick covered with whip cream and had what looked like crashed nuts sprinkled on it...

Sgila- (smiled) hello nunuza!!

She closed her eyes and opened them again, she did that for three times before shaking her head and bolting back to the exit. Sgila jumped from the bed and ran after her, she looked back to see him running after her, his bouncing whipped cream and nut Russian distracted her and she tripped and fell. When she felt him standing over her, she closed her eyes and started praying...

Sgila- Ziwe stop this nonsense and open your eyes.

Mrs Zulu- I am not opening my eyes until you go back to the bedroom and get dressed. Jesus why are you naked?

Sgila- what do you mean why I am naked?

Kanti sokwenzani la (what are we here for)?  
Mrs Zulu- (covers her eyes with her hands) I am not opening them, go get dressed.

Sgila- (annoyed) Nxi!!! Ziwe I am not up for this games, you know exactly the whole point of us being here, why you acting like this is the first time seeing me naked.

Mrs Zulu- (tries to get up) this was a mistake, I shouldn't have come here. I can't be looking at another man's dick, Jesus why did I let you trick me into this. Look at us, acting like school kids, what's with the whip cream and nuts?

Sgila- (pins her down) mxm I was trying to spice things up, since when are you into boring sex? (Positions his dick next to her mouth) come on nunuza munca la (suck it).

The tip of his creamed nut dick touched her lips, leaving some whip cream and a few pieces of nut. She tried to move but he had her on lock down...

Sgila- aibo vula umlomo uzwe izinto ezimnandi!!!

AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT...

Buhle threw herself on Mpumi's bed....

Buhle- I am so tired.... do you want to cook or just order in.

Mpumi- I'll cook, Bless is coming over.

Buhle- (smiles mischeviously) woooooo!!!!!!  
He's been hanging around alot, are you sure you too are still just friends?

Mpumi- (rolls eyes) don't be silly, ofcourse we just friends. I don't think he's ready for a relationship yet, he still hasn't gotten over that girl I told you about.

Buhle- oh the one who's two timing him with his little brother?

Mpumi- (nods) yeah... anyways is Siya coming over? I still can't believe they know each other with Bless.

Buhle- durban is very small, you might think you've found your soulmate only to find he's

your sisters ex or he's dating your friend sometimes you even find him being your brother.

Mpumi- (laughs) yazi I always think about the possibility of meeting my unknown siblings, dad is a truck driver, who knows what he got up too.

Buhle- (laughs) they the worst, I hope your father is not one of those who pick up girls on the side of the road.

Mpumi- (shrugs) I love my father, he's been great to my mom but you can never be sure he didn't get up to no good.

Buhle- yeah.... I have to go finish up on my assignment, do you want to invite Nomusa over for supper? I've just realised maybe she doesn't know you no longer stay in South Beach.

Mpumi- I asked her to come tomorrow.

Buhle nods and walks out...

Later that night.....

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Bless walked inside and Siya followed with the small girl. They found Nelly rested on her couch with a bottle of wine next to her...

Nelly- you should learn to knock.

Bless- you should start locking your doors (looks at the wine bottle) you drank all that alone?

Nelly- what are you doing here? (Looks at Siya and the shy little girl) why you traveling with a child this late?

Bless- (placed the bags down) sit, I need to explain a few things.... (Looks at Siya) can you give us a minute?

Siya- we will be in the kitchen...

Nelly watched as they disappeared and turned to Bless..

Nelly- explain

Bless- she needs a place to stay and..

Nelly- (shakes her head) not happening, No.

Bless- listen to me please, her mother was



rapped and murdered, her siblings are kidnapped and she can't stay with her father right now, the people who did this are still keeping watch on her father. Nelly, Sbani wouldn't have suggested she stay here with you if he didn't think it was for the best.

Nelly- so he made the decision that she can stay without talking to me first? Seriously? I have alot to deal with rightnow, Nkanyezi is already a handful as it is, what am I suppose to do with another child?

Bless- I know but you really are the girls only hope, she needs a stable environment.

Nelly- you want stable, than take her somewhere else, I am not really my best rightnow.

Bless- (Looks at the empty wine bottle) you drink yourself to sleep every night? It not the first time I've seen empty wine bottles.

Nelly- I don't drink every night, just on my not so good days. I don't have an alcohol

problem so you can relax.

Bless- I didn't say you have one, just try to stay away from the bottle on your not so good days before it escalates to Vodka bottles.

Nelly- (nods) okay.... the girl? Who is she?

Bless- I will tell you all about her tomorrow, please just let her stay atleast for the night. She been traveling all day. If by tomorrow you still don't want her here than we will see what to do.

Nelly- so you friends with Siya now?

Bless- why not? Seeing as you spending your time shacking it up with his brother.

Nelly- it not like that and you know it.

Bless- no I don't know what it like because the Nelly I know wouldn't even want to be five feet near a man like him.

Nelly- he isn't that...

Bless- so we already defending his character?

Nelly- you wouldn't understand.... let me get her room ready, go get the girl.

The next day.....

AT SMISO'S FLAT....

She tried to move but Bandile had his arm tightly around her waist, she brushed his cheek and placed a soft kiss on his lips...

Smiso- I need to use the bathroom.

Bandile- you promise to come back to bed?

Smiso- (smiles lightly) yeah..... what time is the doctors appointment?

Bandile- (sighs removing his arm away from his waist) two pm, we still have time to lay in bed, babe are you sure you want to do this?

Smiso- Bandile we talked about this.

Bandile- I know, I am sorry, it just.....

(sighs) forget it, go and come back.

She sadly looked at him before walking out the bedroom...

>>>>>

She placed her tooth brush back to it place and rinsed her mouth. She was about to open her bedroom door when someone knocked on her door. She sighed and walked to the main door and opened it, Nomusa stood there carrying a Mac'Donalds takeaway bag...

Nomusa- (smiling widely) peace offering, I bought chicken nuggets your favourites.

Smiso- (heart beat accelerating) uhmmm  
Musa .

Nomusa- well ain't you going to let me in?  
She looked back inside her dorm and turned to Nomusa again, she did a quick prayer before moving to the side and allowing her to get in....

AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL  
FACILITY....

Guard- a woman who claims to be your wife wants to see you.

Sbani- (smiles) I am guessing she's refusing to go without seeing me.

Gaurd- (nods) she looks very angry.

Sbani- get me a private room with her.

Guard- ahhh Zulu, you know I can't do that.

Sbani- are you sure about that? I mean, your child's fees could be paid in full by the end of my visit.

The guard stood there thinking hard about what he was offering...

Gaurd- you know eavesdropping on people's conversations is a crime inside these walls.

Sbani- but in your case it was for the best, how about the room?

Guard- give me ten minute...

Sbani- yebo Nduna!!!...

10 minutes later....

The door opened and Sbani walked in, closing the door behind him. He could see

how angry she was and something told him she wasn't just angry about the decision he had taken without consulting her first but she was also angry about him denying her access to see him ...

Sbani- (smiling) Awu, Sthandwa Sami, swidi lomkhuhlane, smomodiya, wena ntombi emhlomphe, ethi mayi'ngena kukhale insizwa, wena Sbani esikhanyisi izinsizi zami zomhlaba. Nkanyezi eqhakaza ihlule zonke, Nsika yempilo yami, mama wezingane.....

Insert 26

AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY...

When he was finally standing next to her, she raised her hand up and slapped his left cheek...

Nelly- (clicked her tongue) Fuck you

Sbani- (laughs rubbing his cheek ) what did you say?

Nelly- (annoyed by his smile) I said fuck you.

Sbani- is your clit okay? I can feel it buzzing and before you think about laying a hand on me again, I just want you to be prepared to be bent over this desk and taken care off.

She sighed and lowered her hand. He smirked and pulled the chair out, sitting on it and faced her with his legs crossed...

Nelly- you know what is more annoying is the fact that your decision was not taken on the interest of the little girl but you also had your own selfish agendas too.

Sbani- (nods and smiles) see why I love you so much, you know me too well. He's getting to close for my liking and I don't trust him, you shouldn't either Nelly.

Nelly- so having a five year old staying with

me is suppose to do what, make him stay away from me?

Sbani- it's too remind you exactly who he is, did you know that he watched as his father have men gang rape the girls mother, watched as he pulled a bullet through her head. Just like he wasn't going to do anything with her being auctioned out.

That's the kind of man he is, that's the kind of man you want to get close too.

Nelly- (swallowed) I know who he is but Sbani you making it as if I want to fuck the guy or build a family with him, go to beach vacations and build sand castles. I am not stupid, so stop treating me like I know nothing.

Sbani- good, than start acting like you got sense. Now I am sorry I didn't speak to you first before making the decision for her to stay with you. My decision was not all that selfish, I also considered the girls well



being, she needs some sense of normal right now, her going to school and engaging with other children just maybe might make her forget a little. I considered Noma being her friend, now we both know our daughter has a loud mouth and she's the best to have as a friend, she's energetic, very vibrant and most times a happy soul. The girl needs a best friend right now, I trust SJ to be the bigger overprotective brother to both of them. Out of everything, it all I wanted for her.

Nelly- (sighs) if you put like that than I understand, she can stay.

Sbani- (smiles and pulls her to his lap)  
(pecked her soft lips) thank you

Sandanezwe.

Nelly- so are you going to tell me what the plan is? I know you and Bless are up to something.

Sbani- (sighs) not now babe, don't be upset but we need to build the foundation first

before we let you in on it, don't worry though, stage two involves you so you will be let in very soon.

Nelly- okay, I trust you..... (wrapped her arms around his neck) (looks directly in his eyes) Sbani you do know that I'd never cheat on you right?

Sbani- I know but I can deal with you being physical with him, I won't like it, I might probably kill both you and him but it the emotional side I can't deal with.

Nelly- well he hasn't told me anything deep and personal about him, I don't think we have any emotional connection.

Sbani- not yet, the fact that he's managed to soften you up into even being around him is enough for me to be worried. I am a thirty three year old man who's in prison, I have alot that I am dealing with, the last thing I want is to be going through insecurities, so please be careful.

Nelly- (sighs) fine, I will stay away from him.

Sbani- I am not asking you too but I just want you to see things from my side.

Nelly- I know but if you not comfortable than I don't want to be around him more than I should.

Sbani- (nods)(smiles and laughs) hehehe babe wena awuna peace kodwa, I poured out the Gcina Mhlophe in me but you still go ahead and slap me across the face.

Nelly- (laughs) I actually melted at everything you said but I didn't want to show you because we would have ended up doing something we shouldn't.

Sbani- kanti what did you think I had a room organised for this visitation (placed his hand under her skirt) I need some, some.

Nelly- (shakes her head) I am not about to have my ass out in prison, this room probably has cameras and some perveted

guard is probably watching.

Sbani- I know... (laughs) but I was going to annoy the fuck out of you while giving it to you.

Nelly- (laughs) by doing what? I know you probably have something stupid in that mind kind of yours.

Sbani- imagine while enjoying all of me than all the sudden I started shouting "uyangizwa babe" in a deep Zulu accent.

They both burst out laughing, he was laughing more hard just by watching her face....

Sbani- I can just see it..

Nelly- (hit his chest) you stupid...

Sbani- (calmed down his laughing and smiled holding her tightly) thank you for making me laugh.

Nelly- (smiles)you did all that.

Sbani- still, I am enjoying this moment with you, in here I have no time to just sit and be

silly, it one of the things I miss most about being outside, being serious all the time adds to my frustration. I love you.

Nelly- I love you....

She laid her head on his chest as they stayed like that for a few seconds but Sbani started to "fend" her playfully, making her bounce up and down on his crotch.

Sbani- uyangizwa babe?

Nelly- (laughed) stop it...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Mr Zulu- (wipes his mouth with a napkin)

Ngiyabonga Mkami, breakfast was lovely.

She smiled and took the tray away from him and placed it on the side...

Mrs Zulu- I am glad you enjoyed it.

Mr Zulu- I enjoyed it more because you made it. I love Mavis food but sometimes I want to taste what my wife prepared.

Mrs Zulu- well I wanted to treat you to

breakfast in bed because I see how much you stressing about work and Sipho's disappearance, you deserve to be treated to small things like breakfast. I wish I can do more though.

Mr Zulu- (smiled touching her hand) you doing more than enough, just being my wife and being on my side is more than I can bargain for.

Mrs Zulu- (pecked her lips) when all this is over and Sipho is back home, I want us to go on vacation, just to relax, we've been through so much, we need a break.

Mr Zulu- I agree, just look for places that we could go too. (Removed the covers and got out the bed) I need to get ready, I have a meeting with the PI.

When the bathroom door closes, She gets up and starts making the bed....

>>>>>

Sgila waits for Mr Zulu to drive out the gate before making his way upstairs. He barges in and closes the door behind him.

Mrs Zulu- (holds tightly to the towel around her) what are you doing inside here? Are you crazy? This is my marital bedroom.

Sgila- you left me no choice, you not answering my calls and you not responding to my texts.

Mrs Zulu- the message is loud and clear, I don't want to talk to you.

Sgila- I want to talk to you, what the fuck was that you did yesterday?

Mrs Zulu- you talking about what I did?

Wena what was with all the cream and peanuts? Jesus I still can't get the image out my head. Do you have any idea how you looked?

Sgila- I told you it was me trying to...

Mrs Zulu- "spice" things out, yeah I heard you but somethings are just not for men your

size.

Sgila- (annoyed) what do you mean men my size? Uyangidelele yini Ziwe (are you mocking me)?

Mrs Zulu- I am an old woman, I don't really care about "spicing" things out in my sex life, even if I did want to try something new, cream and nuts wouldn't be something I'd like to see my husband do, although it would totally look better with him because he has the body but that's totally not the point. You turned me off but I think God for those cream and nuts because it prevented me from doing something I'd regret. I love my husband and I am angry with myself for letting the devil win with me.

Sgila- (laughs) so I am the devil, don't act all holly Ziwe because you far from it. Where was this righteous act twenty five years ago? When we...

Mrs Zulu- shut up!!!!..... I am not doing this



with you, respect my house and respect your brother. Your wife is in the same roof as you, stop thinking with your balls and have some respect. Now get out because Mavis will be here soon.

Sgila- this is not over...

He clicked his tongue and walked out. She sighed and sat on her bed clutching on her towel. Her heart was racing, Sgila was going to be a problem in her life, a threat to her family....

AT SMISO'S FLAT...

Nomusa- (placed the food on the coffee table) so I know the last time things didn't end well with us but Smiso I love you and I hate this distance that happening with us.

Smiso- (swallowed tearfully) oh my God!!!! I can't do this anymore, I can't keep this secr...

Nomusa stood up and walked towards her and hugged her...

Nomusa- what's going on? You scaring me babe?

Smiso- (crying) I am a bad friend, you've been nothing but good to me and I...

Nomusa- shhhhhssshhh babe, it okay, friends have fall outs all the time but that doesn't qualify you as a bad friend. (Sighs) if someone is a bad friend than that has to be me. I have been so self obsorbed and failed to be a friend to you. I know you haven't been okay for sometime now and instead of being there I just bombarded you about my own silly problems. I am here now and i want you to feel free to tell me what's wrong? You don't have to even tell me straight away, just tell me how are you?

Smiso- (detached herself from her) you don't get it.... I am not..

Nomusa stepped aside when something on caught her attention, she didn't pay mind to

it when she walked in but now that Smiso was a distance away from her, she saw it...

Nomusa- why are you wearing Bandile's rugby jersey?

Smiso- uhmm, it not his jersey. It's the players jersey but not his, it Tyler's, you do know we sometimes hang out.

Nomusa- Tyler's number is thirteen, that jersey is number two, Bandiles number.

Smiso- well they must have swapped jerseys on the field, you know players do that.

Nomusa- they exchange jerseys with the opposite team, I don't follow sport but even I know that.

She digged inside her back and retrieved her phone...

Smiso- (heart pounding) what are you doing?

Nomusa- I am calling him, I want to know if he gave Tyler his jersey or not.

Smiso- why would you do that? Don't you trust me?

Nomusa ignored her and continued to tap on her phone, Smiso snatched the phone from her hand...

Smiso- you being stupid now.

Nomusa- give me my phone back.

Smiso- (shakes her head) No!!!! What you doing is immature Musa, you not even dating but you already acting like a jealous girlfriend.

Nomusa- wow!!!! (Folds her arms) do you want him? Don't lie because I've seen how jumpy and giddy you're when he's around.

Smiso- I am not discussing this with you.

Nomusa- too bad because we going to talk about it whether you like it or not. Now give me back my phone now Smiso.

Smiso- NO.

Nomusa frustratedly charged towards her and they started battling each other for the phone.

Smiso- (screamed) Nomusa!!!

Nomusa continued to dig her nails on her arms, she was too strong for Smiso because she weighed bigger than her but Smiso was determine to not let go of the phone. They both fell on the couch with Nomusa landing on top of her, the loud sound of the coffee table shuffling to the side, made Bandile walk out the bedroom where he had been listening to them this whole time. Nomusa stopped when she heard the bedroom door opening and turned to see who it was, her eyes widen when they fall on a half dressed Bandile...

Nomusa- (breathless) Bandile..

She moved herself off Smiso and stood between the two of them, her eyes not

leaving his and the same shocked, hurt and betrayed feeling plastered on her face...

Nomusa- (turns to Smiso)(defeated) please don't tell me this is what I think it is, tell me you did not just sleep with my boyfriend.

Bandile- Sasa...

Nomusa- (turned to him) SHUT UP!!!! I am talking to my "friend", tell me Smiso.

Smiso sat on the couch trying to catch her breath but her face said it all, guilty, ashamed and regret....

Smiso- (looks down) I am sorry.

Nomusa- you sorry? Hehehe, you sorry?

You know the funny thing is my grandmother warned me about girls like you, who will pretend to be my friends only to stab me in the back. You the very same person that adviced to explore my options, you pushed towards Bandile, I could have been happy and content with Sbu but you planted ideas of what life will be like with

him.

Smiso- I didn't force you to choose him, I didn't force you to be intimate with the both of them. Musa I only advised you to think things through before committing yourself to something you not ready for. So don't act like you choosing Bandile over Sbu was my doing because you did that, you chose to dab between the two of them. You liked the attention they gave you and you just selfish to be true to your feelings, you wanted it all.

She turned and slapped her across the face, Smiso crossed her arms to form a protect shield against her, she kept on hitting her anywhere and everywhere but Bandile jumped and pushed Nomusa off Smiso...

Bandile- (turns to Smiso) are you okay?

Smiso- (nods) yeah..

Nomusa- (teary) wow!!!! Ain't you going to ask me if I am okay? I just found out that my friend and the guy I am interested in, the

guy I thought we were building something with slept together. Is her pussy so good that you immediately lost all feelings for me?

Did you even care about me?

Bandile- ofcourse I did.

Nomusa- (crying) lies.

He tried touching her but she moved backwards...

Bandile- we didn't mean to catch feelings but we did, I am sorry that you feel hurt and betrayed but I love her.

Nomusa- (choked and held her chest) you love her.... what about me? Is it the sex?

Because I was planning to give you my virginity.

Bandile- it won't change anything, I love Smiso period.

Nomusa- okay.

Smiso & Bandile- (shocked) okay?



She grabbed her bag and phone and made her way to the door, she opened it but stopped and turned to them...

Nomusa- the baby?

Smiso looks down confirming her suspicions...

Nomusa- you know what, it not okay, fuck you both. You want her, you can have her, good luck you both will need it. I wonder what you think this stupid relationship will amount too because we both know that his father will never allow it, especially when he finds out you just a township girl, to him you nothing but an opportunist and if you think he's going to stand up for you than think again. He's likes kissing his father's ass too much.

Bandile- (annoyed) that's enough, stop talking about things you no nothing about.

Nomusa- you both will regret the day you decided to stab me in the back and hurt me

like this. I know sometimes I am not a nice person to be around but I was loyal to the both of you.

Bandile- letting my brother muff and finger you isn't exactly loyal in my books.

Nomusa- (clicks her tongue) you the last person to speak, man whore. (Looks at Smiso) I am going to pass with all distinctions, gets a deans commendation and show you just exactly how better I am than you. I will be driving my dream car, living in my dream house while you live your unhappy life with your baby, he's not going to be around so save yourself with the small brain you still have, he's not your happy ending (gives her a wide smile) good luck second class citizen bitch....

She banged the door shut on her way out....

Insert 27

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Bless was whistling happily as he made his way to the kitchen. He found Nomusa seated on one of the counter chairs, lost in her own thoughts as she continued to stir her now cold hot chocolate....

Bless- hi

...silence...

He moved to the fridge and took out his smoothie, he was about to leave but he noticed how her eyes were swollen and she had puffy cheeks. He sighed and pulled a chair sitting next to her. She was then brought back from her thoughts when she felt his presence...

Bless- (faced her) what's wrong?

Nomusa- nothing.

Bless- I am going to ask you again, what's

wrong?

Nomusa- I feel like such a fool or maybe I am one. I trusted someone who I shouldn't have now look at where it got me.

Bless- we all gone through betrayal at some point of our lives but look on the brighter side, this is the universe telling you that you don't need that person in your life in fact you never did so it best they get a boot now or have them ruin your life later in the future.

Nomusa- yeah (turns to him) I think the universe is really trying to tell me something (holds his hand) Sbu, ngiyaxolisa, I've been such a bad person towards you for no reason. I know can't take back everything that have said or done to you but I want you to know that I regret it all. Can you forgive me?

Bless- there's nothing to forgive because I didn't hold anything you said or did against you. We all make mistakes but it how we

learn from those mistakes that builds our character. (Pinches her cheek and smiles) so don't worry about anything, Sbu doesn't hate you, disappointed yes but I can never hate you.

Nomusa- (smiles) Thank you..... do you want to like hang out? Watch a movie or maybe those Chicago dramas you always watching.

He was about to turn down her offer but she looked so hopeful and he didn't want turn down her mood again....

Bless- (smiles lightly) sure.

Nomusa- great, I will gather the snacks..

Bless- I just need to make a quick phone call, see you in a minute.

>>>>>>

Bless closed the door to his bedroom and dialed "Dimplez" number....

Ringin...

Mpumi- (smiling) so I am already at the grocery store getting the ingredients, I hope you ready Mr.....

His heart sank as he could hear the rowdy noise in the back ground. He could just see her big smile and those deep dimples from both side of her cheeks as she continued to talk, clearly she was looking forward to their plans and he felt like an ass that he had to bail on her. "Was it worthy?", is a question he asked himself internally...

Bless- (smiles) I am sure you planning ways to make this difficult for me.

Mpumi- (laughs) I don't know but it a proven fact that no one gets it rights the first time. I mean we talking about dough here.

Bless- (sighs) I hate myself for what I am about to tell you.

Mpumi- (frowns) you not coming are you?

Bless- yeah..... something came up with one of my clubs and it needs my attention. I

really was looking forward to cooking up a storm with you.

Mpumi- (mood died down) well I understand it just, I already got us chef hats.

Bless- (laughs) wow really?

Mpumi- Yeah, I wanted to have fun doing this, making dumplings is really tiring so being playful about it would have made us not pay mind to the amount of work we putting in.

Bless- I feel like an ass now.

Mpumi- well I guess It will be just me and Amirah in the kitchen, I already promised Buhle that she will come home to hot,spicey soup with dumplings.

Bless- keep some for me.

Mpumi- okay... I have to go, it my turn to pay.

Bless- I will call you later.

Mpumi- okay bye.

He hanged and sat on his bed as he battled his emotions....

>>>>>

He sat next to Nomusa on the couch and placed his feet on the coffee table. She blushed and glanced at him before holding on to her small blanket and handing him the remote.

Nomusa- so what are we starting with?  
Chicago Med, Chicago PD or Chicago Fire?  
Bless- let's do Med first, you might enjoy because it doctors twenty four seven.

Nomusa- Med it is than...

She got comfortable on the couch as Bless kept looking at his phone, caught between two worlds...

AT MTHOKO'S HOUSE....

Ntombi- (placed a plate with sandwiches on the counter) baby who's car is that?



Noma was standing by the window watching the rain outside...

Noma- It Nene's car and she has a big baby with her.

Ntombi- (laughs) what big baby?

Noma- (shrugs) I don't know.

Ntombi opened the sliding door for her....

Ntombi- (helps with the double stroller and looks at the little girl beside Nelly) (smiles) so this is the big baby Noma was talking about.

Noma- (looks at the girl) did you have another baby Nene?

Nelly- (smiles) come give me a hug than I will tell you everything once we all settled.

Her eyes were still trained on the little girl but she hugged Nelly and kissed Nkanyezi and Nsika who were asleep...

>>>>>

Once they were all comfortable in the lounge area, Nelly motioned for Noma to come next to her...

Nelly- Baby this is Alicia, she's going to be attending the same school as you.

Noma- really?

Nelly- yes, same class too.

Noma- (turns to Alicia)(smiles) hi

Alicia- (looking down) hi

Nelly- (brushed Alicia's back) sweetheart, this is Noma and she's my daughter and that's her mom too (points at Ntombi).

Alicia stares between them confused about how they can be both Noma's mom's....

Alicia- (glassy eyes) I want my mommy.

Ntombi- Noma take Alicia to the kitchen, I left sandwiches on the counter.

Noma- okay... let's go.

Alicia looks at Nelly, she nods that she can go. She rubs her eyes and follows behind Noma...

Ntombi- explain please, who is she?

Nelly- (sighs) do you want the whole story or half of it?

Ntombi- all of it..

Nelly goes on to tell her about what happened to her parents and how Sbani decided that she stays with her for now...

Ntombi- Nelly you realize this could put you and the kids in danger?

Nelly- I thought about that but than could I really live with myself should something happen to her and knowing that it could have been prevented.

Ntombi- I guess not, just be careful. Anways how's the party planning like so far?

Nelly- actually that's why I am here, I thought maybe you and Zandile can accompany shopping on the weekend, we could take the kids out too have a picnic or something.

Ntombi- that's actually a great idea, I am

sure Zandile could use the distraction.

Nelly- she actually called me, wanting to know if I needed help with anything.

Ntombi- she came to see me and you could just see how affected she is, she's even lost weight, apparently Sanele is hardly home these days, if he's not at Noziwe's house than he's sleeping over at one of his friends.

Zandile told me that he practically told her that he can't handle being at home because it too quiet with Owethu gone and Sipho MIA, he said the house is dead and depressing and Zandile's constant long face is adding to his stress. You know sometimes these kids we give birth too are just little demons waiting to come out. Tell me what "stress" is he going through, I understand that "home" is no longer the same for him but does he think it easier for his mother, his little brother who has absolutely no clue what's going on. If he was my son I would have clamp him so

hard.

Nelly- (laughs) you do know that Zandile does not believe in spanking her kids.

Ntombi- sometimes it necessary. You know I understand Sanele's feelings but allowing him to avoid being in his own home just because things are not okay is just sending the wrong message. She's indirectly teaching him that it okay to ran away from your problems.

Nelly- (nods) Yeah, maybe we can talk to her tomorrow?

Ntombi- Yeah, can we invite Simi for the picnic?

Nelly- (laughs) I forget that you now a Khoza to be, If we invite Simi than Lungiey has to be there aswel, I don't want to feel like we excluding here on things.

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) fine but she better not come with her attitude.

Nelly- I hope so too..... we can have the

picnic at your house, you breast feeding so being out with the baby is not ideal and we can't do it here in Mthoko's place, the yard is small and frankly it just too dull.

Ntombi- leave my muntu alone please, he bought this place before he knew we were going to be a full on serious couple and baby Khoza was on the way.

Nelly- hmmm... do you have food? I am actually very hungry.

Ntombi- we have some ribbs in the fridge, yesterday's leftovers.

She walks to the kitchen with Ntombi following behind...

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....**

They had watched two episodes of Chicago Med and now they were onto Chicago Fire. Throughout their binge watch, they had talked here and there but she did most of the talking...

Nomusa- American's make being a firefighter very cool, in fact they make everything cool.

Bless- I actually wanted to be a fire fighter.

Nomusa- (smiles) really?

Bless- (nods) Yeah.

Nomusa- I think you would have made a sexy fire fighter.

Bless- (laughs) somehow I knew you were going to say that and don't ask me how.

Nomusa- it true but you know you don't have to be one in real life but there are other ways to actually see yourself as one.

Bless- (raises his brow)

Nomusa- (bites her lowerlip) I mean role play..

"Is she flirting?", he thought to himself, "it can't be". He was still looking directly at her eyes and her full juicy wet lips that he failed to notice that she had moved her small blanket and her yellow thick thighs were on

full display. "When did she change to these tiny shorts? Shit!!!", he cursed himself internally as he could feel his crotch suffocating his pants, her thick thighs had always been his weakness, he wondered if she knew that. Ofcourse she did because why else would she change the jeans she was wearing to these tiny tight pajama shorts. He could feel his dick yelling "dude let me out".

Bless- (sweating) Musa...

Nomusa- (not breaking eye contact) you can touch you know....

With his mouth open he lifted her up and made her sit on him with her legs on opposite sides. She could feel the caged anaconda wanting to be let out. It felt like she was sitting on top of a folded pillow. She placed his hands on her bum cheeks and lowered herself on him as her lips found his.



The kiss was different from the other times she's kissed him, it was bold and mature...

Bless- (broke the kiss)(looks at her)  
something is different.

Nomusa- (smiles) I've been watching porn.

He was shocked and taken back "who was she?", that's a question which crossed his mind as he stared into the eyes of the woman he wanted nothing to be like this with her all this time but something was just not right, he sure was turned on by her sight but it wasn't as whole as it used to be...

Bless- can we talk?

He moved her away from him and adjusted his pants sitting up straight. He tried to talk but her thighs were just there, flashing his eyes like the sun on a beautiful summer's day. He picked the blanket from the floor and covered her up. She sat there confused and looking at him like he just told him he was papa penny's son...

Nomusa- yini?

Bless- (rubs his eyes) I don't know but I don't we should do this.

Nomusa- we not having sex just making out like we used too.

Bless- that's just it, I can't. It doesn't feel right.

Nomusa- you kidding right? Your dick is about to tore it way out your jeans but you here telling you can't.

Bless- I can't control my dick but my heart just isn't into this.... this making out.

Nomusa- (annoyed) so you "don't feel like it" with me but your heart happily obliges when it your sister spreading it wide for you or it Bonolo's dirty pussy? (Clicks her tongue) you really pathetic.

Bless- see why we won't work, everytime things don't go your way you will throw my mistakes right on my face.

Nomusa- mxm, what you want me to say

when you reject fresh, pure, healthy and fit pussy but happily accept loose vagina skin. Bless- (shakes his head) I really can't with you, I don't understand how easy it is for you to just call people names and insult their body parts like you just did Bonolo. What did she ever do to you besides just have sex with me? Which was consented by the both of us. This mighty chair you sitting on, the one which makes you think you above everyone else or better than them, I hope it stays cool and doesn't burn you.

Nomusa- I don't care what you all think of my behaviour but I know my self worth and I deserve better and to be treated like royalty. I don't even know why I bothered with you, clearly you have no appreciation for the finer things in life, you rather scavenge your meal in a dumpster than have a full healthy buffet fit for a king. I won't bother with you anymore because you have

shown me multiple times that you no king,  
you rather eat where everyone else eats.

Bless- (looks at her) wow!!!

He grabs his phone and walks out....

Nomusa- mxm (takes the remote and presses  
play)...

AT BUHLE AND MPUMI'S  
APARTMENT...

She happily wore her chef hat and placed  
Amirah on her kitchen chair.

Mpumi- (smiles) okay, let's get started my  
little chef...

She was about to take the flour when she  
heard the knock. She quickly glanced at her  
daughter and made her way to the door,  
Bless stood there with flowers and a few  
Woolworths groceries...

Bless- (smiles) am I allowed in? I come  
bearing goodies.

She stepped aside and he walked in, she followed behind him to the kitchen. He placed the bags on the counter and went to kiss Amirah.

Mpumi- were you fucking with me when you said you couldn't come?

Bless- (laughs) fucking with you is very tempting but no I wasn't, turns out whatever needed my attention wasn't that important, being here is what I want.

Mpumi- (nods)(smiles) you bought me flowers?

Bless- No, I just thought they would look good with your kitchen.

Mpumi- mxm (hits him on the shoulder) give me those dickhead (took the flowers) I will put these inside the vase please gear up so we can start cooking.

Bless- (smiles) okay Mam'Siphokazi, Gordon Ramsey at your service.

Mpumi- (laughs) why do you get to be

Ramsey and me Siphokazi? Not to discredit her cooking skills but really?

Bless- (shrugs) she's the only chef I know who's a woman.

She shakes her head and opens the tap, letting the water fill the vase. She handed him his hat and apron, he did a victory dance before looking back at her for instructions.

Bless- give it to me baby.

Mpumi- okay, first we need flour.

He grabbed the flour and used a cup to measure the amount he needed. Once the flour was inside the big bowl, Mpumi reached for yeast but Bless had other things in mind as he sprinkled some flour on her face...

Bless- hmmm, now that looks right.

Amirah was amused by her mother's flour decorated face, this encouraged him to sprinkle more making her scream at him

which amused her daughter even more, a small soft giggle escaped from her, they both turned and stopped looking at her...

Mpumi- (smiling) baby laugh again....

Bless- (laughs) why? Is it her first time?

Mpumi- (excited) it her first time giggling, she always just smiles widely... baby giggle for mommy again.

Bless locked Mpumi under his arm and rubbed flour on her hair as she jumped and scream, Amirah giggled even louder, her voice amused him as he started laughing too. In that moment he realised that this is all he wanted, this was his future and he needed to do things right, starting by being honest with her and telling her exactly why he was delayed today....

Insert 28

AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT....

Buhle walked in on Mpumi whipping up breakfast in the kitchen....

Buhle- (leaned on the counter) so!!! I heard the shower water running, (smiles) care to explain.

Mpumi- (smiles) so how do you like your bread today? Toasted or not?.

Buhle- Toasted please, now don't ignore me. He slept over?

Mpumi- Yeah, we talked until late and I didn't want him driving early hours of the morning, that witchcraft hours.

Buhle- (wiggles her brows) so you offered him your bed?

Mpumi- (smiles) we don't have a bed for the extra bedroom so....

Buhle- yeah but we have a very comfortable couch.

Mpumi- (rolls eyes) it was just innocent



sleeping, we just friends remember.

Buhle- (laughs) well which stage is this friendship now?

Mpumi laughs not answering her as she plates their breakfast. Bless enters the kitchen smelling Mpumi's Lux gel wash....

Buhle- morning sexy.

Bless- (laughs) morning (looks at Mpumi) I used your body wash, I hope you don't mind?

Mpumi- it okay.... (pushes the plate towards him) here's your breakfast.

Bless- (takes the plate) Thank you.

Buhle- you know, had I known you were here, I would have gave you one of Siya's body wash.

Bless- it okay.... (Looks at his phone) uhmm I just received a text from my sister, apparently I am going party grocery shopping with her today.

Mpumi- (laughs) so she just decided for

you?

Bless- (laughs) Yeah, I guess this means you going to have to uber to the spar bar.

Mpumi- I don't mind.

Buhle- (stops eating) wait... what spar bar?

Mpumi- because I slaved away in the kitchen yesterday and someone decided it was good idea to sprinkle flour on my hair (smiles) I am being pampered today.

Buhle- (smiles) seriously, than I guess you should cook dumplings everyday see what else you can score yourself.

Bless- (laughs) I guess you'd go even more crazy when I tell you, you her date.

She jumped out the chair screaming excitedly....

Bless- (amused looking at her) you've never been to a Spar bar before?

Buhle- (shakes her head) No, I know it hard to believe because my boyfriend is rich but I grew up in the streets, nail, facials and spar

treatments have never been top of my list, even with the years I've spent dating siya, I never once thought of asking him for a spar treatment. Izinto engingazijwayele lezo.

Bless- (smiles) after today you will be begging Siya to book you an appointment every month. (Looks at Mpumi) what about you Dimplez ever been to a Spar bar before?

The smile died down on her face for a moment, she could just answer "yes" and leave it at that but it still didn't take away the memories that came with it. How all those old men paid for her lifestyle back then...

Mpumi- (smiles lightly) uhmm yeah but only once.... I am sure I will enjoy this experience even more.

Buhle- so who's watching over Amirah?

Bless- she's spending the day with me, I hope that's okay with you?

Mpumi- I won't lie and say I am not skeptical or scared about her being with you,

not because I think of you as a bad person but I am a mother and It hard to put trust in someone regarding your child.

Buhle- (nods) especially with all the stories we read about and hear on t.v.

Bless- I don't want to force you into anything but I could never hurt Amirah or any child for that being.

Mpumi- (smiles) I am choosing to trust you, I hope I don't regret it, it always hard when you're single mother, you don't want to put your child's life at risk by trusting the wrong person.

Bless- (smiles) Thank you and I understand one hundred percent where you coming from so don't feel guilty by addressing your fears with me. Let me go make a few calls and you can get our daughter ready...

He choves the last piece of bacon inside his mouth and and walks to the balcony, Buhle wiggles her brows, smirking at Mpumi.

Buhle- "our daughter" huh?

Mpumi- (smiles clearing the plates) did he say that? I think I missed that part.

Buhle- ppppssssh!!!! You heard him alright...

They both laugh, Buhle walk to the sink and starts with the dishes...

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE....

Sandile- so pops when do I start being more involved in the real action, sitting in your meetings is starting to get boring.

Moses- (sips his coffee) those meetings are not just for nothing or "boring" as you put it. I am teaching you discipline.

Sandile- how so?

Moses- you see in politics son, you choose your people wisely, do you think I enjoy sitting in those long ass meetings or smiling and laughing at some of their lame, wack jokes or listening to their annoying stories? I don't, it can get very annoying listening to

bunch of grown up, spoilt rich men whine about how much money they have and how much more they want to make. Politics is a numbers game, you need as many of them on your side. One way or the other, you will need their annoying asses, so you always network as much as possible.

Sandile- so that's why you know all their wives, children, dogs names?

Moses- (nods) yes, Intel is very important, even if it something as stupid as what that person's daughter favourite author or movie is, it may seem as irrelevant but you'd be amazed what type of doors such information can open for you.

Sandile- so it must be easy for you to find everything on everyone, I mean you're the man behind God's eye.

Moses- yeah but it not as easy as it seems, politics is very dirty son, majority of the times the decisions you take you have to

leave your conscious at home.

Sandile- is that why most times you're dick?

They both stare at each other, he shrugs his shoulder and Moses sighs placing his cup on the table...

Sandile- I am sorry maybe I shouldn't have used the word "dick" but dad you know how you act sometimes, shouldn't you pick your conscious back up when you step in our front door? I just think it unfair on us when you bring work at home, we not your colleagues but your family.

Moses- (sighs) I guess in the long run you just become the ruthless fucker politics demands you to be, it just becomes to tiring to be two personalities.

Sandile- (nods) well can I have all Intel on the who's who in the game?

Moses- I'll ask Harriet my p.a to compile everything for you. (Smiles) I am happy you want to follow after my footsteps son, you

should also speak to your uncle's on your mother's side, they are very influential, they the ones who helped me get where I am, they opened doors for me.

Sandile- will do thanks for the heads up and for guiding me dad, I couldn't have asked for a better mentor.

Moses- (smiles proudly) I would do anything for you son.

Sandile- (stands up)I need to make a few calls, mind if I meet you later at HQ?

Moses- Alright, any idea where your brother is? Did he move out?

Sandile- (thinking hard) he's probably spending most of his time with Sindy now that she's back.

Moses- yeah you right...

Sandile- later pops....

He grabs his car keys and makes his way outside. Once in his car, he clicks on Bless number and drives out the yard...



Bless- captain my captain.

Sandile- (laughs) you good to talk?

Bless- yeah what's up?

Sandile- it not much but by the end of today I will have all necessary Intel on the who's, who of politics, might come in handy for stage three.

Bless- that's big, how did you pull that off?

Sandile- quite easy actually, you know if he wasn't such a dick, I think there's alot we can learn from him, he's smart.

Bless- having second thoughts?

Sandile- no, never.

Bless- Okay good, you the key to this whole thing.

Sandile- (nods) I know, have you guys found Siphos?

Bless- not yet but we working on it, listen my mother's birthday is coming up, I am telling you in advance so you can bring a date.

Sandile- (laughs) I'd probably come solo, ladies ran away when "Bucks" decided to take a break from music and persue politics.

Bless- (laughs) I am sure there's some girl out there who liked Sandile for Sandile and not because he was "Bucks".

Sandile- will see who I can ring up on my contacts, anyways talk later.

Bless- sharp...

1 hour later....

**AT CHECKERS....**

Zandile and Nelly were pushing trollies as they loaded everything that they needed for the party...

Zandile- so are you getting caterers?

Nelly- I wanted too but I thought maybe we could all cook you know, bond as women. I mean somehow we all in each other's lives, last year we wouldn't have done this but look I think we could all be good friends if we put effort.

Zandile- (laughs) am I hearing correctly?  
You want all of us to be friends?

Nelly- yes, we all cool with each other I guess the only person who's not really close with anyone is Lungiey but maybe we can change that.

Zandile- I think it a good idea but we will just have to see, we all different and have strong personalities. (Smiles) I like the idea of us all cooking, what better way to bring women together than inside the kitchen.

Nelly- (smiles) yep, I just hope Lungiey can hold back because Ntombi is already going into this with claws out.

Zandile- if you and Ntombi can be friends than why not bring Sane too? (Smirks) we can't be testing Ntombi's patient only, you and Sane need to put issues behind too.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) why you being messy?

Zandile- (laughs) angithi wena ofuna ama bonding sessions, well why not involve her

too, I mean I don't want to feel awkward when I have to converse between the two of you.

Nelly- (smirks) fine than maybe we should invite Thandeka aswell, since you want to turn this cooking session into Rea Tsotella.

Zandile- (squince her eyes) you want to turn this into a royal rumble kitchen?

Nelly- (laughs) you want Sane there than we also need to test your patient, Thandeka has to be there.

Zandile- you seem to forget that Thandeka has beef with almost everyone of us.

Nelly- me and her have no beef, I never have gave her any time or day for her to spit her nonsense. She's calm down now.

Zandile- I can never trust that one.

Nelly- I doubt she will accept the invite though, she very much wants to distance herself from anything related to the Zulu's.

Zandile- but this isn't a Zulu party? But I

pray she turns down the invite, that's one very loud.

Nelly- (laughs) maybe we should create invites for this cooking session.

Zandile- what should we call it, "The Redemption kitchen"

Nelly- (laughs) how about "Vengeance Kitchen"?

Zandile- (laughs) kanti ain't we like bonding and letting bygones be bygones? We need a name that embodies "peace", Redemption and Vengeance sounds like we going on a action block buster kitchen.

Nelly- oh yeah like that movie where they had every leading actor, what was it name again?

Zandile- The Expandables.

Nelly- (smiles widely) that's it, we should call it "The Expandables Kitchen".

They both burst out laughing which earns them a few stares from a few shoppers aswell...

AT NTOMBI'S HOUSE....

Simi made her way inside the house...

Simi- koko!!!!

Ntombi- (smiles) you early.

They embrace each other in hugs...

Simi- well when the Zah and Nelly told me they still at the shops, I decided maybe I should pop in early, see if you need any help.

Ntombi- (smiles) well there's nothing much that needs to be done, the catering people are on their way with the food and the jumping castle people are busy putting it up rightnow as we speak.

Simi- well I guess we can relax and catch up while we wait for everyone.

Ntombi- yeah, where is Nkosana?

Simi- MaSiwela will drop him off, he spent the night at her house because me and Nhlanhla needed time alone.

Ntombi- hmmm.... where's your sister wife?

Simi- (sighs) I texted her to see if she wanted us to use one car but she straight up declined and told me she will drive here herself.

Ntombi- I still don't know how you do it, mina ngeke nje.

Simi- I would do anything for my marriage, Nhlanhla and I are falling in love again, imagine if I had just taken a rush decision and ended our marriage, I could be miserable and watching Lungiey living my life.

Ntombi- you must have seen or felt something that made you fight hard, mina no amount of fighting would have change the fact that my husband had fallen hard for

another woman, it was just evident in Sbani's eyes that he wanted Nelly in every way, shape and form.

Simi- yeah, your case it different.... (smiles) well where's Lethukuthula? Just want to pinch his cheeks. Your son is chubby, he looks like a fresh cherlsey bun.

Ntombi- (laughs) he looks like his dad alot (smiles) let's go to the nursery so you can see him..

Simi follows after Ntombi...

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa laid on her bed with puffy, swollen red eyes, she hardly had any sleep with all the crying she had done. She didn't know what exactly hurt the most, Smiso's betrayal, the things she said to Bless or it was the feeling of loneliness. She grabbed her phone and dailed her father...

Mr Thusi- Nomusa.

Nomusa- uhmm, Sawubona baba.



Mr Thusi- yebo mtanami, konke kuhamba kahle?

Nomusa- yes, bengfuna ukunazisa ukuthi ngiza ekhaya namhlanje (I wanted to let you know I am coming home today)

Mr Thusi- okay mtanami...

She didn't know what to say because her father was also quiet, he's always been the worse to converse with. She said her goodbyes, got up from the bed and started packing a few clothes, she was only going there for three days.....

Insert 29

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE.....

Dabuko stood by the door and watched his father caress the twins in their cot. His

mother came and stood behind and they both watched Mr Sibiya sing softly to the twins...

Mrs Sibiya- I think they will have him wrapped around their little fingers.

Dabuko- you speak as if that a good thing.

Mrs Sibiya- maybe they can change him.

He breaks his stare from the sight and turns to his mother laughing...

Dabuko- change him? You dream too big.

He glanced at the sight of his father and the twins one more time before walking away.

His mother quickly followed behind him...

Mrs Sibiya- I know you not a believer but babies have that ability to turn a person's life around. I will never give up hope of a better life for this family, I will never give up hope on you, on us.

Dabuko- (stops and turns to her)Debbie don't.

Mrs Sibiya- Dabuko!

Dabuko- (shakes his head) NO, there's no we or us, (looks straight to her eyes) don't make me remind you of your failures, your face doesn't need anymore wrinkles than it already has.

Mrs Sibiya- (teary) why do you always have to put me down? I am trying here.

Dabuko- I am not the one that's hurting you, you hurting yourself by thinking there's a chance for any relationship between us, I am not the one Debbie, you made that clear a long time ago.

Mrs Sibiya- (crying) God!!! Buko I didn't know.

Dabuko- (angry) and when you did know what did you do?

She swallows painfully and touched his shoulder, he shrugged her off and moved away from her...

Dabuko- (shouts) don't fucken touch me Debbie...

He blinks a few times as he tries to control his breathing...

Mr Sibiya- what's the shouting for?

Dabuko- (looks at his mother) Nothing.

Mr Sibiya looks between the two....

Mr Sibiya- (looks at his wife) Go check on the boys.

He spanks her butt hard, making her stop and flinch, she stares at her son with a regretful expression before walking away..

Mr Sibiya- (smirks) uJeli wodwa...

Dabuko- what are your plans with them?  
(Points at the direction of the twins).

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) they are the future, I am going to take care of them just like I took care of you.

A moment of silence passed through as they stared at each other and remembered the past...

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) do you remember?

Dabuko- (blank face) I can never forget.

Mr Sibiya- I made you strong son.

...(silence)...

Dabuko- (not breaking eye contact) yes you did.

Mr Sibiya- (nods) now I am going to make them strong so when you take over, they will be loyal servants.

Dabuko- I hope when you done with them they come out strong like I did.

He couldn't decide if there was a double meaning to what Dabuko just said, he could never read his emotions, the boy stopped being an open book when he was sixteen...

Mr Sibiya- (pats his shoulder) well son, I have a date with one of your who sister's (laughs) gets some pussy, it's Saturday, we will worry about work on Monday.

Dabuko- (laughs lightly) will do...

Once he had his back on his father, his smile vanished, he dialed her number but it wasn't going through....

AT THE GASA'S GUEST HOUSE...

Bandile entered the code to the alarm and shut the door locking it. He met an angry looking Smiso in the living room...

Bandile- I bought us food (showed her the brown bag) I didn't know what you might like so I bought burger from Steers, KFC and Mac'Donalds.

Smiso- (folds her arms) you can't keep me prisoner here for ever.

Bandile- (sighs sitting down) you not a prisoner babe.

Smiso- oh really? Than explain you locking me here without my consent, confiscating my phone, should I go on?

Bandile- okay fine but I just need you to think things through first.

Smiso- my decision is final, I will not let

you trick me into keeping this baby just so you can use it as an escape goat from your father.

Bandile- isn't that what you want? Don't you want us to be together?

...(silent)...

Bandile- don't you?

Smiso- I don't know.

Bandile- what you mean you don't know?

Smiso- I really like you but this relationship has already started off cursed, is it really worth everything?

Bandile- ofcourse it is (holds her hand) look, I understand why you don't want to keep this baby but babe I can take care of you and the baby, you can still study, I will even go as far as hiring a private tutor for you if I have too, please don't abort.

Smiso- (teary) I am not changing my mind Bandile, I hate that I will have to do this but this is not the right time for a baby, please

don't ask me to keep it because I am just going to disappoint you, my decision is final, I am terminating.

Bandile- (teary) okay, atleast let spend one more night here than we will go to the doctor.....

Smiso- (nods) we need to make an appointment again.

Bandile- (fake smiles) yeah.... let me go warm the food.

>>>>>>

He started the microwave and dialed his mother's number...

Ringin...

Mrs Gasa- Bandile where have you been?

Are you okay?

Bandile- (rubs his eyes) yeah, can you come to the guesthouse alone, don't tell dad.

Mrs Gasa- Bandile what have you done?

Bandile- I will explain everything when you



get here, remember don't tell dad. I have to go, love you bye...

He sighed and leaned on the counter waiting on the microwave...

AT NTOMBI'S HOUSE....

Nelly parked her car and Bless parked behind her. Zandile got out first and helped Talente out, Sanele got out and banged the car door roughly, Nelly grabbed him by his shirt and stopped him...

Nelly- Yey!!! Careful, This is not your mother's Hyandui, now lose that frown before I slap it out your face.

Sanele- sorry.

Nelly- I don't want your sorry, I want you to be a child again, now open the door and close it like you a sane person would.

He opened the car door and closed it softly this time...

Sanele- can I go now?

Nelly- yes..

He rolled his eyes and ran inside the house...

Zandile- (embarrassed) sorry about that, he's been like this since Owethu's passing.

Nelly- don't do that, don't make excuses for Sanele being a brat. He's not the only one who lost Wethu (sighs) anyways let me talk to this fool, see why he ditched us at Checkers.

They walked towards Bless car as he unstraps Amirah off her seat...

Bless- (smiling) I know you want to kill me but I swear I have a good reason for not pitching.

Nelly- if it wasn't for this cute baby you have with you, I would be swearing at you with all kind of names.

Bless- she's the reason why I was late, I ordered her a car seat and the people who were delivering it got lost.

Nelly- why didn't you just buy her one?

Bless- I had it customized.

Zandile-she's beautiful, I love her eyes.

Bless- (smiles looking at Amirah) I know right, they just draw you in, they my favourite too.

Nelly- I am waiting for you to tell me why she's here with you?

Bless- (laughs) I promise to brief you inside, let's go in, I promised her mother pictures and that she will have a good time...

Nelly- (raises her brow) mother?

Bless- (laughs) yes, now hold her, I need to take out the beer.

Zandile- you staying?

Before he could answer her, Mthoko walked out the front porch wearing flip flops and shorts...

Mthoko- please tell me you bought the beer.

Bless- I got a whole year supply baba.

Zandile- (laughs) you guys are seriously

gate crashing our picnic day?

Mthoko- (nods) there's a big game playing today.

Nelly- and watching it here was a good idea?

Bless- yeah, why not!!!!

Qiniso's car parked next to them, he and Shaka got out also wearing casually, shorts and sneakers...

Qiniso- (smiling) Sanibonani ekhaya.

Nelly- seriously? What if we wanted to discuss sex and vaginas.

Mthoko- our presence shouldn't stop you, though I don't want to hear anything about my sister's vagina.

Qiniso- (laughs) I am guessing you ladies weren't told about us bashing your picnic day.

They all embrace each other's in hugs, it was bit awkward when it came to Nelly hugging Shaka but the awkwardness didn't last long.

They all made their way inside with the ladies still whining about the presence of the guys...

### AT WOOLWORTHS...

Sgila was following Thembi around as she took her previous time getting the things she wanted, much to his annoyance he obliged...

Thembi- do you think I should take the blue cheese, goat cheese or cheddar? I like cheddar more.

Sgila- cheese is cheese to me.

Thembi- I will buy them all, maybe Mavis will know what to do with all of them. I know Noziwe likes blue cheese.

Sgila- (rolls eyes) why are we doing this again? It Mavis job.

Thembi- I told you this baba, we need to do our part, Noziwe has welcomed us into her house and her staff treats us well too, this is the least we could do.

He shakes his head and continues to type on his phone. Thembi was still bent down contemplating on whatever it is she wanted this time, Thandeka walked pass them, he was taken back by her smooth melanin skin tone, her bum short was hanging dangerously low her butt, he blinked as he watched her disappear to the other side.

Sgila- I will be right back, I need to make a quick call.

Thembi- hmmm..

Insert 30

AT WOOLWORTHS...

He finally managed to locate Thandeka, she was by the cereal section...

Sgila- hello.

Thandeka- hi

She paid no mind to him thinking he was just being polite.

Sgila- the weather is hot outside eeh?

Thandeka- uhm yeah.

Sgila- do you have a minute?

He saw the hesitation in her eyes, so he just went for it...

Sgila- thing is I saw you pass by and I must say your beauty took my breath away.

Ngiyazithandela la kuwe.

She wasn't sure how she felt, disgusted, irritated or just annoyed by the way his eyes ran up and down lustfully on her body. The man was old enough to be her father, yet he was looking at her like a piece of meat.

Thandeka- (irritated) I don't appreciate the way your eyes are running over my body. Sir you old enough to be my father.

Sgila- khohlwa ilokho wena (forget that), don't you want a good life? I own a few mines, ngingakunika lonke igolide olifunayo emhlabeni, wena vuma ukuba owami (I could give you all the gold you want in this world, just say yes to being mine).

Thandeka clicked her tongue and tried walking past him but he grabbed her wrist, she shrug it off her and when she was about to slap Sgila and give him a piece of her mind, an arm wrapped itself around her waist.

Man- (held her tightly and kissed her cheek with his soft lips) been looking everywhere for you babe.

The man nudged the side of her waist, indicating that she should play along...

Thandeka- (smiles) just needed cereal, I told you this but like always you never listen.



The man raised his brow at Sgila and stared back at him with a "what the fuck?" Look.

Man- (looks at Sgila) is there a problem?

Thandeka- (frowns annoyed) this granpa here was hitting on me.

Sgila- she didn't tell me she has a man.

Man- she doesn't have to tell you shit, ain't you here with your wife?

Thandeka- (angry) he has a wife? (Shouting)

YOU HAVE A WIFE? HOW MUCH OF AN ASS CAN YOU BE? DOES SHE KNOW THAT YOU GO AROUND HITTING ON YOUNG WOMEN?

A few shoppers stopped what they were doing and looked at them..

Man- (held Thandeka back) babe it okay, I am sure grandpa here was just trying his luck.

Thandeka- (calms down) I really want to give you a piece of my mind rightnow, I feel

sorry for your wife, it man like you that give married men a bad name.

Thandeka clicked her tongue and walked away, the man followed after her. Sgila stood awkwardly as people whispered about him...

Sgila- okay, Jerry Springer is over now...

He was about to go look for Thembi but when he turned around she was right there with a hurt and annoyed look...

Sgila- Thembi I..

Thembi- save it, you have embarrassed yourself and me enough. Just go wait for me in the car.

Sgila- okay, for what is worth, I wasn't hitting on her, I just politely made conversation with her and she took it the wrong way.

Thembi- why were you making conversation with her in the first place? Weren't you suppose to be making a call?

Sgila- I was just on my way back to you and..

Thembi- please just stop talking, don't lie to me more than you already have, I am not stupid, that woman walked passed us and than you suddenly needed to make a call, right after you've looked at her skimpy shorts and bare legs? (Clicks her tongue) find someone else to make them your fool not me, by the way that was Sbanisezwe's Jr mother.

She bumped him with the troller and walked to the cashier to pay...

Meanwhile outside Woolworths....

Thandeka- thank you for what you did inside.

Man- (smiles) I didn't think you needed me, I am sure if I wasn't there, granpa would have left with a blue eye and sore balls.

Thandeka- (laughs) you saved his ass, I was ready to make an example of him.

Man- (laughs) did you have to put him on blast like that?

Thandeka- I've been told alot of times that I am dramatic and extra.

Man- well Miss dramatic and extra, (puts out his hand for a shake) Derek Gumede.

Thandeka- (smiles) Thandeka Zwane.

Derek- I don't want to seem foward and get my balls kicked but it Saturday and I've been invited to watch a game with couple of guys, I know for a fact that they will have their wives or girlfriends there, would you like to come with me.

Thandeka- I don't know, I don't really do well in the company of women, like I said, I am very extra.

Derek- (smiles) well I for one don't mind your "extraordinary" personality.

Thandeka- (smiles) I see what you did there, very smooth Mr Gumede.

Derek- so is that a yes?

Thandeka- well, I guess nothing bad can come out of going, I just need to drop these groceries at my place.

Derek- okay, I will follow behind you to your place.

Thandeka- I hope you not done serial killer or sick pervert.

Derek- hahaha, yabo ngimuhle kanjani? Cream wodwa lo.

Thandeka- (laughs) you'd be surprised.

They walk to their respective cars talking and laughing like old friends...

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE....

Don was massaging her feet as she texted on her phone..

MaSiwela- I am thinking of opening another shop.

Don- why? You have two boutiques already and it not like you need the money, daddy's got you.

MaSiwela- it not just about the money but

opening a new shop, means creating employment plus you know me and Mthoko are on a mission to help Lindiwe back to life, maybe when she's healthy she can work at one of the shop, give her something to be busy with.

Don- I hear you but don't get your hopes up, she's relapsed like four times since she's been admitted, can you really trust her with your business?

MaSiwela- it risky but I am doing this for Thabo and Zenande, I still believe Lindiwe can get back to the person she was.

Don- I don't want to seem negative but for someone who's been a junkie that long like she's been, being clean is a long shot.

MaSiwela- I have faith....

Don- hmm.... so how's your stomach feeling now?

MaSiwela- it still sore but not like it was.

Don- maybe you pregnant.

MaSiwela- seriously? At my age?

Don- (smiles, shrugging) my sperm has no expiry date, maybe we having another bundle of joy.

MaSiwela- (shakes her head) awungiyeka ngalokho, pregnancy at my age will mean a whole bundle of complications and diagnosis, I am not ready to be told I have "xylnomsensus".

Don- (laughs) what's that?

MaSiwela- mina ngazelaphi ukuthi yini? (How the hell should I know)?

Don- (laughs) that's not even a real word.... (serious face) but if the mild pain doesn't go away, we going to the doctor.

MaSiwela- okay.... so when you visiting Pinky?

Don- you don't want me here anymore?

MaSiwela- my treasure has had enough polishing, I am sure Pinky needs deliverance, kunini yalamba ingane yabantu.

Don- (laughs) I long gave up questioning the way your head works sometimes.

MaSiwela- (smiles) Pinky is just too good, she's always so happy and kind. She's that person you can never do bad too, so whenever I feel like I am getting more dick than her, ngiyakhathazeka emoyeni, ngathi ngavele ngimuhlephulele uhalf so we can both have dick simultaneously.

Don- (laughs)(pushes her feet off him) mxm, so when I am giving you those orgasms wena you thinking about chopping my dick in half.

MaSiwela- (laughs) ngiyadlala, my feet need more moisturizing.

Don- mxm, next thing you will tell me, you want to cut my hands in half too..

They both burst out laughing...

AT NTOMBI'S HOUSE....

The ladies sat under the patio and watched as the kids play....



Simi- (laughs) I am starting to think we wasted money, paying for the clown acts, the babies are just not interested, all they want is to crawl around.

Nelly- I know for one, Nkanyezi is bored out of her mind.

Mbali- (laughs) she's had this "lame" expression ever since the power guys started with their show.

Ntombi- don't you worry that this "progidy" thing will make her not relate to other kids, like she will asolate herself from others.

Nelly- I do but I don't want to put her on those special programmes this early, I want her to be a kid, just like every other kid.

Zandile- makes sense, anyways when are you getting a baby Mbali?

Simi- yes, umitha nini vele?

Mbali- No, No, noooooooooo!!!! A baby is not in the cards for me anytime soon. You ladies have no idea how great sex is with

Bruce rightnow, I don't want to mess that up anytime soon. Babies and marriage are just curse to a couples sex life.

Simi- (laughs) wow..

Mbali- I am serious, I know babies and marriage are suppose to be this joyous step in two people's lives but they just being drama and fighting, things just go south. Plus I am not ready to wake up to Bruce's face everyday, I very much still value missing him.

Ntombi- I agree with you, sometimes I miss being single.

Nelly- me too, I love my kids but I wasn't ready for them.

Zandile- well atleast you guys have men that love you, I am thirty four and have only been with one man my entire life, who turned out to be a cheat, lying ass bastard. I feel like I don't know the man I married. I crave sex, like really good sex. When I see a

man now days, all I think about is just having his dick shoved inside me.

Ntombi- (laughs) I sorry but I have to laugh before I actually sympathize with you.

Nelly- are you allowed to have sex in mourning period?

Simi- she's not mourning her dead husband so yeah.

Zandile- even if it was Siphos that died, I probably wouldn't care to wait, that man drained all the goodness in me.

Mbali- would you like be keen on doing a three some?

All the ladies look at her, she shrugs and sips her wine...

Mbali- I told you bitches, marriage and babies puts strain on your sex life. Me and Bruce experience alot, we've done so many threesomes, besides he has the right dick size to give you the good fuck you looking for.

They all turn to Zandile...

Simi- (gulps her Bernin) shit, you considering this?

Zandile- I mean, what do I have to lose? I want dick guys... although ever since I've seen Bless workout, I've been fantasizing alot about him, I even masturbate to the image of his muscles flexing..

Nelly- (eyes out) ZANDILE!!!!

Ntombi- (laughs) bring out iDrosty, this is going to be a long ass day...

Mbali jumps and runs inside the house...

Nelly - kuyaphi lokhu? (Where is this one going?)

Before someone could answer, Mbali came back with two 3litres of Drostdy Hof. The ladies got up screaming as Mbali "vosho'd" her way to them, they welcomed her with a "Thuso Phala" dance, each with a glass in their hands....

"Ungazobhora Banomoya  
Ungazobhora Banomoya  
Xa be vela (Kuthi huuu)  
Uzokholwa  
Bayaz'thengela neChampagne  
Bazoz'khupela nelobola"

>>>>

The guys could hear the ladies as they screamed and sang the small part of "Prince kaybee" song....

Qiniso- (laughs) the women are having a blast outside.

Shaka- (laughs) I want to watch the game but Yhooo, the vibe outside.

Mthoko- I think they have forgotten that they have kids with them.

Bruce- let the women enjoy themselves, maybe I should ask them if they want more alcohol?

Mthoko- Noooo!!! Ntombi is very touchy when drunk, I have been slacking off gym

since the birth of Lethu, I don't think I can keep up with "Felicia's" sex drive.

Bless- (knit his brows) who's Felicia?

Mthoko- that's Ntombi's alter ego.

Qiniso- (laughs) shit, so you and Ntombi like role play and shit?

Mthoko- yeah, she likes to call me "stan".

The guys burst out laughing...

Shaka- "Stan", sounds like a manwhore.

Bruce- that's the whole point of role play, the character has to be dirty, naughty and perverted.

Mthoko- please educate them my brother, they won't know these things because bashimile.

Bless- (laughs) don't count me in, I am about to do a whole 360 in this relationship shit.

Shaka- (laughs) I don't care what you say "Stan" is still a wack ass alter ego name.

Mthoko- really? Should I call myself

"Shaka" than, the guy that fancy his brothers

wife and dives in when he's brother is not around?

...(silence)....

Qiniso- Yhooo.... I don't think this beer is enough anymore, we need some Gin.

Shaka- so we really need to get personal?

Mthoko- relax, you too uptight, I was just messing with you, although you got offended pretty quick. My advice bro, move on from my sister, there are alot of pretty women out there waiting for you.

Shaka nods and the guys start laughing....

Bless- (looks at Mthoko) you fire hard shots.

Bruce- (laughs) I was sitting here thinking the same thing, that was a bulls eye right there.

Qiniso- (laughs) there was no coming back from that.

They all laugh and got themselves another round of beers.

>>>>>

Nelly- (sips her drink) so, you really do masturbate to my brothers image?

Ntombi- (laughs) I still can't believe it Zandile saying all these things.

Zandile- (rolls her eyes) I know he's your brother but have you seen his muscles?, God!!!.

Nelly- Jesus okay, your face is telling everything you thinking and I don't want to have an image of my brother fucking your brains out.

Simi- Blessing is all kinds of sexy though, I used to think Sbani was all kinds of sex but Yhooo, Zandile I agree with you, Bless and his muscles.

Nelly- (laughs) wow!!!

Ntombi- Sbani is your ideal dream guy.

Nelly- (shakes her head) No he's not, Shaka is your dream guy.

Mbali- I agree.



Simi- me too, the kid is fine.

Zandile- yeah, he's a pretty boy.

Simi- Sbani is the guy you want on paper, you know the one you read and fantasize about in novels. He's your tall, handsome, man in a suit kind of the guy, the mysterious guy, the one that just keeps interesting you, the one you just never get bored looking at. He's dark and he's full of layers, you can't help but keep wanting to peel and peel but they just keep adding on.

Silence fills the air as they all stop drinking and stare at Simi....

Simi- (sips her drink and looks at them)  
what?

Mbali- (laughs) what you mean what? Bitch you just narrated a whole summary of another woman's man.

Zandile- (burst out laughing) and she's like "what?."

Nelly- oh my God!!! You have a crush on

Sbani.

Simi- no I don't.

Ntombi- (laughs) you totally do, should have seen your face when you were describing Mr Sbanisezwe Zulu.

Nelly- (laughs) Mr "Man in a suit".

Zandile- " the one you never get bored looking at" (burst out laughing) yhooo Moghel!!!! Yhooo Dorothy is out the closet and she doesn't even know it.

Simi- (rolls eyes) it not like you guys ain't thinking what I'm thinking, tell me who's never looked at Sbani and wanted to know him more?

...(silence)...

Zandile- I have never thought of him being anything more than just my brother in law or friend, but I do wish him and I were closer.

Ntombi- he has a soft spot for you though.

Nelly- true, in fact I think all the guys have a soft spot for Zandile.

Mbali- (laughs) she's the one you all should look out for, she's the type you won't see coming.

Nelly- exactly!!!..

Zandile- (laughs) what? Are you jealous that I move in silence?

Simi- (laughs) shuthi Nelly is a siren, phela yena her moves are out there, loud and clear for you to see and hear, ask Ntombi here, she knows her too well.

Zandile- (burst out laughing) 911 what's your emergency?

Mbali- (laughs) shots fired, I repeat shots fired.

>>>>>

Derek and Nhlanhla arrived at the same time, Lungiey gets out first and waits as Nhlanhla unstraps Zisanda...

Lungiey- (looks at Derek's car) when did Derek get back?

Nhlanhla- two days ago.... (smiles) I see he's

got date.

Lungiey- not a good idea if he still wants Nelly.

Nhlanhla- (laughs) he wasn't really going to date her, that will be breaking bro code.

Meanwhile inside Derek's car....

Derek- so you saying you know these people.

Thandeka- know is an understatement, I am practically tied to them for life.

Derek- (laughs) why am I sensing bad blood.

Thandeka- (sighs) our relationship is just complicated.

Derek- well do you want to go somewhere else, I mean if you not comfortable than I don't mind leaving.

Thandeka- no it fine, let's go.

Derek- I think I am going to like you very much..

They both laugh and get out the car meeting Nhlanhla and Lungiey outside. They share a hug with Nhlanhla...

Nhlanhla- you made it?

Derek- well, you did sound like you were going to cry so...

He playfully punched his shoulder.

Derek- (kisses Lungieys cheek?) Hello Miss.

Lungiey- (smiles, hugging him) hey

Derek- where's the other Mrs?

Nhlanhla- already inside, this one hijacked me.

Derek- (turns to Thandeka) I don't know if you know Thandeka?

Nhlanhla- I know her but we've never personally spoken or met officially (hugs Thandeka) I am Nhlanhla.

Thandeka- (smiles) nice to meet you.

Nhlanhla- and this is my second wife Lungiey, my first wife is inside.

Thandeka gives Lungiey a small smile and with the introductions out of the way, they all make their way inside the house...

Thandeka- (nudges Derek with her elbow) (whispered) brace yourself.

Derek-(smiles) you troublesome.

>>>>>

SJ- (runs to his mother) Mom, you didn't tell me you were coming...

The guys all turn towards where SJ ran too  
Nhlanhla- (smiles) don't tell me the party has started without us.

Mthoko- (shared a bro hug) Hlase, what took you so long?

Nhlanhla- got hijacked by this one right here (points at Lungiey).

Mthoko- Lungiey...

Lungiey- Mtho...

After acknowledging each other, Mthoko turns to Derek with a wide grin...

Mthoko- now this is a surprise, when did you get back.

Derek- (hugs him) landed two days ago, (looks around) beautiful house, now I can't wait to meet the woman who makes it a home.

Mthoko- well the ladies are outside, near the pool but first, meet the guys.

Derek- okay.... fella's

Qiniso- how you doing? I am Qiniso.

Derek- (turns to Bless) you and I have met before right?

Bless- (nods) yeah, I saved your ass from being kicked, (they bro hug) wassup? Bless is my name.

Derek- (laughs) yeah right..... Shaka right?

Shaka- (nods) yeah, how you doing man?

Derek- good, good.... it been a long time since I've seen you in Amsterdam's club life.

Shaka- I plan on attending this year again, you know Bruce right?

Derek- (smiles) I can never forget a guy who likes to pay for everyone's drink.

They all laugh, Lungiey is also introduced to the guys, everything goes smoothly with that...

Derek- I have someone with me but I guess there's no need for introductions.

SJ runs back outside, Thandeka walks towards the guys with a small smile...

Thandeka- hi guys.

Them- hi

...(small awkward silence)...

Mthoko- so how do you two know each other?

Derek- (smiles) we met today actually.

Mthoko- (laughs) are you serious?

Thandeka- yeah, he saved me from some old perve who was hitting on me.

Derek- actually, she didn't need my help, had the situation on lock down herself.



Mthoko- (laughs) and you agreed coming here? I mean I don't mind but you women and your drama?

Thandeka- (puts her hands up) I only noticed where we were going when we pulled up on the drive way but I won't start shit if your women don't.

Qiniso- (laughs) this should be interesting.

Mthoko- well the game is about to start in thirty minutes, (laughs) shall we meet the ladies?

Nhlanhla- (laughs) I can already see the claws out of Tee.

Thandeka- (laughs) I ain't done anything yet.

Mthoko- well don't sweat it, Lungiey here is also the least favourite, maybe you should team up.

Bless- (laughs)(shakes his head) wow..

Lungiey- (annoyed) really? Was that necessary Mtho?

Mthoko- (shrugs) what? Am I lying?

Nhlanhla- bro (shakes his head) come on now.

Mthoko- okay, sengithule (I'm quiet).

Lungiey- and you guys say we the women with drama, who's starting shit now?

Mthoko- I'm not starting anything with you lungile, in fact if you don't walk around with a permanent frown like the world's owes you something, you'd know that I made that statement in a joking manner but no, everything with you has to be so complicated, fucking grow up man, you not doing anyone a favour by breathing.

Lungiey- I must grow up? You fucking grow up and while at it, fucking move on aswell.

Mthoko- (laughs) wow!!! You really want to take it there?

Nhlanhla- cut it out (turns to Lungiey) it really not that serious.

She was about to say something but he gave her one look and it was enough to know she needed to shut it. They made their way outside.

Thandeka- (laughs)(whispered) I think I am going to like it here.

Derek- (laughs) don't start... (holds her hand) let's get them Sasha Fierce.

Thandeka- oh no baby, it Petty labelle.

>>>>>

SJ runs to the patio...

SJ- (smiling) my mom is here.

The ladies look at each other..

Nelly- really?

SJ- yeah, she didn't tell me she was coming.

Ntombi- are you happy?

SJ- (shrugs) I guess, than why did I have to wake up early if she was coming here too.

He shakes his head and walks away,  
muttering to himself about women always  
making small things difficult...

Mbali- should we be worried? He's got his  
father's attitude this early.

Nelly- (laughs) I'm used to it now, I'm  
raising his monsters.

Zandile- are we just going to ignore that  
Thandeka is here.

Ntombi- I wonder what she's here for?

They stop talking when they hearing  
laughter making it way to them...

Zandile- (pours herself another drink)

Megan Markel is here.

Nelly- (laughs) have you been hanging out  
with my mother?

Simi- (laughs) she has, she's even inherited  
her habit of naming people.

Ntombi- (whispered)(looking at Derek)

ladies who is that sugar and spice?

Mbali- damn!!!

Zandile- sugar and spice has his hand wrapped around Thandeka... WTF, is that...

Nelly- (looking at Thandeka's) wow!!!

She's...

Ntombi- hot... did she always have that body?

Simi- she compliments him so well, damn she's got your perky breast Nelly.

Nelly- I won't lie, I feel jealous rightnow, she's so ... beautiful.

Ntombi- I think we should stop looking at her.

Zandile- too late, we've been spotted.

Thandeka was wearing blue bum shorts with tight white vest (with no bra) and paired it with Timberland boots. Her curly Bob wig polished her whole look. Derek on her right wore a white Kingston brand t-shirt with Jean shorts and Puma white sneakers....

Simi- now I regret not wearing my new dress.

Zandile- mxm, even Megan Markel is dressed to kill.

Ntombi- and here I am with this baby fat while bo sperm stealer looking like a whole snack.

Mbali- why you all acting like your'l seeing her for the first time. Tee has always been beautiful.

Nelly- I forget you friends with her sometimes.

Mbali- the personal vendattes each of you has with her, is what been blinding you to see her for what she really is.

Zandile- this is pure witchcraft, why is she looking all Kelly Rowland and I'm still just Zandile.

They finally reached the patio and it was evident how the ladies were all looking at Thandeka with envy, she also noticed how their usually prideful faces were not present, instead they had their mouths on the floor...

Thandeka- (smiling) sanibona mantombazane....

Insert 31

AT NTOMBI'S HOUSE.....

Thandeka- sanibona mantombazane...

Zandile and Ntombi roll their eyes, Mbali jumps and hugs Thandeka...

Mbali- (smiling) unjani?

Thandeka- (smiles) great actually, (whispered in her ear) I didn't think I'd actually find someone I like here.

Mbali- (laughs) don't start (looks at Derek) soooo? Who's he?

Thandeka- (laughs) he is whoever I want him to be.

They both laugh and turn to the ladies the same time as Derek walks up to Nelly and pulls her on the side...

Derek- (smiling) so I am not getting a hug?

Nelly- (stands and hugs him)(smiles) when did you get back?

Derek- two days ago, I was going to hit you up for lunch.

Nelly- (glances at Thandeka) sure you were.

Derek- (laughs) I was (pinches her cheek and hugs her again)(whispers in her ear) relax, you know you the prettiest girl here.

Nelly- (laughs) is it that obvious?

Derek- (nods) your face says alot, I am not surprised though, you never liked competition.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) so you two dating?

Derek- Not yet.

Nelly- (nods) well if I have to put my pride aside, you two actually compliment each other perfectly.

Derek- (smiles) she is one hot thing right?

Nelly- (looks at Thandeka) yeah.... my mom always thought there was more to her than



the things she does or her stinking attitude. Derek- MaSiwela is always a good judge of character, besides all you ladies have stinking attitude, see the way you all stared at her when she walked up to you guys, that's stinking on its own, (smiles) besides you've always been bitch.

Nelly- (hits him playfully) no I have not, I was a loner.

Derek- girls couldn't approach you because you always had that "bitch face" on, pssssh call it whatever you want but now I understand why you fit perfectly with that asshole, you both arrogant and full of yourselves.

Nelly- (raises her brow) okay, wow!!

Derek- (sighs) look, you know I think you deserve better than him but you think otherwise, so I have to question the kind of person you really are? Standing by a man who murdered an innocent, defenseless girl,

are you really okay with that?

Nelly- I take it Thandeka told you about her sister?

Derek- (nods) and I think she's a strong woman for still letting her son be around his dad.

Nelly- well did "strong woman" also tell you how her son was conceived?

Derek- what does that have to do with anything?

Nelly- I'm just saying, maybe before you question my character for a person you have known for two seconds, it best you get all the facts. I can understand your opinion about Sbani but I don't have to explain myself to you or anyone else why I am still with him. (Smiles) it was great seeing you Derek.

She was about to pass him but he held her wrist...

Derek- Nelly I....

Nelly- (removes his hand) just like you can't understand why I am with Sbani? I can't under how you could totally disregard all the years we have known each other for her, you've known her for what? Two seconds? but you already jumping to her defense.

Derek- look around you, she has no one.

Nelly- I get that but you don't get to play hero on my account, you fighting the wrong person, I am not her enemy.

Derek- okay maybe I went about it the wrong way kodwa Nelly can you put yourself in her shoes?

Nelly- seriously? I am not going to argue with you about Thandeka, I don't even know how the conversation went this south, I hope you two become something serious.

She walks back were the ladies are seated, Thandeka gets up from her seat and walks to Derek...

Thandeka- everything okay? You guys went from being ecstatic to seeing each other, to her coming back looking like she rather be somewhere else.

Derek- (sighs) we had a misunderstanding anyways are you okay?

Thandeka- (smiles) well I managed to make the royals drop their jaws, nothing gets better than that.

Derek- (laughs) well behave, I am heading inside to watch the game with the guys.

Thandeka- I will keep to myself, so long as they don't try shit.

Derek- anyways, Nelly mentioned something about how you conceived? Is there something I need to know?

Thandeka- (swallows) No

Derek- are you sure? She kind of said it like, there was something there

Thandeka- (frowns) Derek I just met you, I can't exactly spill my whole life in one day.

Derek- hey, I am not attacking you or pressuring you into something but I am here for you and I assure you that whatever it is, it won't change my mind about you, I like you Tee and I think you very funny.

Thandeka- (smiles) well I think you hot.

Derek- (laughs) okay, see you in a bit?

Thandeka- I'm not going anywhere.

Derek- (brushes her cheek) I like the sound of that.

She blushes and watch as he makes his way inside the house....

Mbali- ggggiiiiirrrrrrllll.... (hands her a glass) I see you.

Thandeka- (smiles, taking sitting next to Mbali) what's in the glass?

Mbali- Drostdy, so are you going to tell us about your new dick alert.

Simi- (laughs) everything about Mbali has to involve dick.

Mbali- don't act like you don't like it.

Zandile- so we don't need to do introductions?

Nelly- I think we all familiar with each other.

Thandeka- (shrugs, gulping her drink) introductions are not necessary, Lungiey got introduced to me outside but what I want to know is (looks at Simi) why polygamy?

Simi- (gulps her drink) why not polygamy?

Thandeka- well I get that it not foreign in our culture but you're modern woman, you telling me all your life you dreamed about sharing a man?

...(Silence)....

Simi- well circumstances led me to agreeing to a polygamous marriage.

Thandeka- you mean your husbands desire to fuck another woman with a legal paper backing him?

Ntombi- (frowns) you being insensitive rightnow.

Simi- you not married therefore you wouldn't understand, until you married and you understand the commitment you made to that person than maybe you and I can sit and have this conversation.

Thandeka- Yhooo okay.

Zandile- what's that face for?

Thandeka- (laughs) it just you married women like to use that line everytime you fail to answer a question. Yes I am not married but I still have the same logic as every other married women.

Lungiey- (sips her drink) let's be real, the only reason you went for polygamy is because you couldn't handle the fact that Nhlanhla was going to leave you.

Ntombi- (looks at Lungiey with distaste) honey, that's not something to gloat about, do you understand the pain you put her through?

Lungiey- I am not talking to you.

Ntombi- well I am talking to you.

Mbali- ladies come on, it all love.

Zandile- bullshit!!!! Lungiey uyadelele and is just full of shit.

Simi- she's too fool of it, acting like the world owes her something, I see you, baby girl, I ain't going nowhere, no matter how much you rub it in my face that Nhlanhla loves you more than me but I'm not naive as you're, I'm in this marriage for the end game. You competing for a ring and status, well I'm in it for something big, a future for my son, the Khoza heir. Nhlanhla's dick is just the cherry on top. This love you pride yourself about, that's what little girls fight for, women fight for stability. I love Nhlanhla, I've been through so much with him, from when he was still running the streets, I fought for this life we have and you think I'd just had it over to you just because of a few fucks with my husband? (Laughs)



sweetie, you just a pawn in this game, you in our family because of my terms. You married to that man because I said so, now humble yourself, I gave you a life which you only dreamt off, I made everything possible for you.

Thandeka- still doesn't change that the man don't love you.

Zandile- are you dumb or you just like to act like you're, Nhlanhla loves Simi, if he didn't he would have left her but he chose to stick it out with her.

Thandeka- (rolls eyes) don't confuse love and respect, from the looks of things, he respects Simi and thinks highly of her. She looks like a sweet woman, I don't see why he wouldn't consider polygamy just to keep her from being hurt and for his selfish reasons, he gets to fuck you both. (Laughs) I give it to the man he's smart, he managed to keep you both satisfied and feed in to his

dick desires.

Zandile- man don't stay where they don't want too. Sbani respects Ntombi but he still left.

Thandeka- oh please, don't tell me about Sbani we all know he don't give a fuck whether you have his kids or you've been loyal to him for years, he does what he wants and only thinks of himself. Besides Ostrich legs here cheated first, that was reason enough for him not to stay.

Ntombi- I am not going to get into it with you, don't come for me because you know if it wasn't for these stiches I have, I can have your tongue licking the floor.

Zandile- she's asking for it.

Thandeka- (rolls eyes and smirks) I'd expect you to think otherwise Zandile, I mean Siphos stayed even when he fully knew he was a rectum and anus guy.

Zandile angrily pours a drink on Thandeka, which also wets Mbali a little, Thandeka throws a glass back at Zandile, Simi and Ntombi scream moving away, Zandile managed to dodge the glass but it landed on the ground shattering to pieces. The kids entertainment people stop and watch as a few swearing words are exchanged between Zandile and Thandeka....

Zandile- you fucking dum bitch.

Thandeka- the truth hurts, Nxi!!! You not going to do shit to me this time around.

Ntombi- (looks at Zandile and pushes her back) it not worthy just let it go.

Thandeka- what? Don't dish it if you can't take it.

Mbali- Tee, come on.

Thandeka- (annoyed) you can huff all you want but you still were not enough for your coward ass husband, not only did he cheat on you countless times but he even went as

far as having his dick shoved inside another man. Proves how useless you're.

Zandile- you calling me useless? You couldn't even get pregnant naturally, sperm stealer.

Thandeka- hahahaha, no one nutted inside me so what?? That sperm stealer insult is getting old, take another jab bitch.

>>>>>

The insults and screaming started to get more loud, so loud that one of the guys picked it up...

Shaka- can you turn the volume down?

Bless- ndoda, the game is hot right now.

Shaka- I think the women are fighting, turn it down.

Bless sighs and lowers the volume, the swearing was louder and they could all make out Thandeka's voice...

Mthoko- (stands up) shit!!!

The guys all rush outside and almost bump into the kids, Nelly and Simi were escorting the kids inside...

Simi- I can't believe Zandile let Thandeka get to her.

Nelly- I am so angry right now, I don't even want to talk.

SJ- it my mom again?

Nelly- it has nothing to do with you, watch over your cousins and siblings, don't come out until you see any one of the adults open the door okay?

SJ- I am not a kid anymore, I can...

Nelly- (shouting) GOD!!! SJ CAN YOU JUST LISTEN TO ME RIGHTNOW?

Simi- Nelly!!!

Nelly- No, these kids can be annoying sometimes, they must know their place.

They make sure the small ones are settled before walking out and closing the door...

Sanele- what do you think your mother and mines are fighting for?

SJ- (shrugs) all I know is my mother probably started the whole thing.

>>>>>

Meanwhile outside....

The guys tried separating the two of them, they had jumped each other, causing the glass and alcohol bottles that were on the table to scatter all over the ground.

Thandeka was on top of Zandile, they both had a tight grip on each other. Derek and Shaka pulled Thandeka off Zandile, while Bless and Mthoko helped Zandile off the ground...

Mthoko- (looks around) we leave you guys for two minutes and this what happens?

Zandile- (panting) that what happens when you let trash inside the house.

Bless- hey, hey, easy with the insults.

Nelly- (annoyed) you two do realize that we

had kids with us?

Ntombi- Nxi!!! I am not dealing with this, my breasts are full and sore, I'm going to feed my son.

Qiniso- what happened?

Zandile- ask her? She's the one with the problem.

Derek- can we all calm down, there's two sides to every story.

Lungiey- both of them are wrong but Zandile started everything, she poured a drink on her and Thandeka retaliated.

Simi- (rolls eyes) why you skipping the part where she disrespected Zandile?

Lungiey- because it still doesn't give her the right to pour a drink over someone.

Nhlanhla- (looks between Simi and Lungiey) seriously now you two want to get into?

Simi- I was just pointing out that if she wants to narrate what happened than she

should tell the whole thing and not be selective.

Lungiey- yeah, well how about I tell him how you said all those things about....

Nelly- Lungiey can you just shut up, this is not about you rightnow.

Nhlanhla- (frowns looking at Nelly) I get that you annoyed about this whole thing but she's still my wife and I don't appreciate you snapping at her like that.

Nelly- yeah whatever. Thandeka knew exactly what she was doing, unfortunately she succeeded with Zandile.

Thandeka- hooray, paint Thandeka as the bad guy, no surprises there, all you bitches are fake as fuck.

Nelly- lalela I don't give a shit about your feelings and anyone's else's here, I am pissed that my kids had to witness what the two of you did in front of them.

Thandeka- they got a murderer as a father,



violence shouldn't come as a surprise to them.

Bless- (looks at Thandeka) hey, not cool.

Nelly- Get her the fuck out of my face, you really pathetic.

Thandeka- what? I am pathetic because I don't bow down to Queen Nelly?

Nelly- give up already, you never going to win with me. (Turns to Bless) get her out my sight.

Thandeka- (rolls eyes) as you wish your majesty.

Derek- (holds Thandeka's hand) I think we should go.

Zandile- good idea, take the trash with you.

Bless- (warning her) Zandile!!!

Thandeka- I'm taking my son with me.

Thandeka and Derek walk back inside the house...

Nhlanhla- (sighs) we should go too, (looks at Mthoko) I was really looking forward to

watching the game.

Mthoko- yeah, me too. (They bro hug)  
another time maybe.

Nhlanhla- yeah.

He says goodbye to the other guys and  
walks away, with Lungiey following behind  
him.

Mthoko- (turns to Simi) ain't you leaving  
too?

Simi- I didn't come here with them.

Bless- (looks at his watch) I have to go too, I  
need to drop Amirah back to her mother's  
place.

Nelly- you and I need to have a serious talk.

Bless- I know (kisses her cheek) I will call  
you. (Turns to Zandile and sides hugs her,  
kissing her cheek too) you need to behave,  
tame the wild cat please.

Nelly, Mbali and Simi look at each other  
before making eye contact with Zandile and  
they all laugh...

Bless- am I missing something here?

Qiniso- yeah, we want in on the joke.

Mbali- (laughs) you just going to miss out on this one boys...

Nelly- well I am going to go get the kids and say goodbye to Ntombi.

Simi- yeah me too.

They all make their way inside the house where SJ and Thandeka were at each other's throat...

Bless- are you going to do something about this?

Nelly- I don't have the energy.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Later that night....

Nelly kept tossing and turning, she felt an unsettling feeling of someone watching her. She tossed few more times until she opened her eyes and her heart pounded when she saw a figure pass right the door, it was dark

but she was certain of what she saw, it looked like the person was inside her room. Her heart pounded even more when she thought of her kids. She slowly got out the bed and used her hands to locate her phone but it was not on either side of the draws.

Nelly- Dear God please keep all my children safe.

After that small prayer, she tip toed out the room and slowly made her way to the nursery, she breathed a sigh of relief when she found both Nkanyezi and Nsika sound asleep and unharmed. She than made her way to the other room, she said a short, silent prayer again and opened the door, finding Alicia sound asleep too.

Nelly- (took a deep breath) oh thank you God!!!

She slowly and carefully closed the door. She grabbed Sbani's golf stick and started going down the stairs with her heart beat

accelerating with every step. She found the figure looking at the portrait wall, she slowly took a few steps towards him, she swunged the stick but the figure must have already felt her presence because managed to grab a hold of the stick, over powering her. She let it go and was about to run away but he grabbed her, she elbowed him on the stomach and turned around kicking his groan but he brought his legs together and trapped her foot in between making her lose balance and hit the floor hard.....

Insert 32

AT SBANI'S HOUSE.....

She moaned in pain and stayed on the floor, holding the back of her head with her eyes shut, trying to minimize the pain...

Mbuso- Shit!!!

He glanced at her and saw she was now laid on her stomach with her face buried on the floor, she kept clutching on the back of her head. He debated whether to get her a pack of ice or use the chance to leave the house. She slowly opened her eyes, her vision was still blur, she blinked a few times until her vision was little clear. She laid still and forced herself to focus on his movements, though it proved to be a difficult task because there was an intense throbbing pain coming from the back of her head aswell as her forehead. Mbuso grabbed a sealed pack of veggies from the freezer, she felt him stand over him, she took a deep breath and counted two five, when she felt a shadow covering her, she used all her energy and turned wrapping her arms around his neck, trying to bring him to the ground. She had a

tight hold on him and her nails were digging deep into his skin...

Nelly- argghhh!!!

He knew if he does not escape her hold, he would pass out any time from now. He's aim was not to hurt her so, he used his upper body strength and pulled all his weight and her up, on instinct she placed both her elbows on his shoulder and started kicking his stomach...

Mbuso- (groan) FUCK!!!

He had no choice but to wrap his arms around her small waist, when he did that her legs automatically wrapped themselves around his waist....

Mbuso- I don't want to hurt you...

Her right thigh felt something cold and hard on his waist, in that moment, she felt her blood stop running, a gun, he had a fucking "gun" with him. From that point, something

changed in her and he felt it too, it was kill or be killed. She let go from his neck and tried sliding down off him with his gun but he was quick to make out her movements. He pushed her off him and she landed on the floor again but this time she went with her feet first, he tried running but she grabbed his foot and made him trip, the gun flew out of his back and landed few feet from them....

Mbuso- fuck!!! I am not...

She crawled fast towards the gun but he grabbed her foot and dragged her back. She used her free foot to try and kick his face...

Mbuso- (trying to dodge her foot) I am not here to hurt you, I'm Alicia's father.

Nelly- (struggling to free her foot) I don't know any Alicia...

Mbuso- the little girl sleeping upstairs, second room to the left, next to the main bedroom.



Nelly- that's my daughter, you got the wrong house, there's no Alicia here.

Mbuso- (sighs) okay, don't fight, I won't hurt you.

Nelly- you fucking have a gun.

Mbuso- I'm a police officer, please I really don't want to hurt you.

Nelly- I don't believe you, you broke into my house, a private estate. Police officers are not that smart.

Mbuso- (chuckled) okay, I am going to let you go but please don't touch the gun.

Nelly- I can't promise you that.

Mbuso- I am letting you go.

Mbuso let her foot go, she scrawled to the gun and picked it up, turning her body towards him. He stood there with his hands up...

Mbuso- please put the gun down.

Nelly- (panting) who are you and what do you want?

Mbuso- (panting) I... told you, Alicia is my daughter, please I just wanted to see her...

His hands went down and he rubbed his eyes getting teary as he sat on the floor with his knees up...

Mbuso- (crying) I just wanted to see my little girl, she's all I have right now. They made me watch her mother get gang raped and made me watch as a bullet went through her forehead, killing her on the spot. They took my two boys, they might grow up not knowing I am their father and they hate me because I failed them, failed their mother, (looks at her) please I just want my daughter to know I am here, that dad is still her hero. She sniffs and wipes the tears that managed to escape.

Nelly- (walked towards him and handed him the gun) you going to have to wait till morning to see her, she had a long day.

Mbuso- (wipes her tears)(sniffs) I don't

mind, watching her sleep is more than enough.

Nelly couldn't help but sympathize with the man, he really did look like a man whose world has been turned upside down, he looked defeated and torn....

Nelly- when last did you eat?

Mbuso- (rubs his eyes) I don't know.

Nelly- we have some food left from the picnic, maybe you should freshen up while I warm it up for you.

Mbuso- (smiles) yini? Do I stink?

Nelly- (smiles) No but some nice food and hot shower will help you sleep better. I have some clothes which I think will fit you.

Mbuso- thank you (stands up) I'm Mbuso by the way.

Nelly- (shakes his hand) Nelly.... I'm going to switch the lights than I will show you to the guest room.

Mbuso- (laughs) I even forgot we've been in the dark this whole time.

She turns to the pad on the wall and selects the rooms she wants the light on....

Mbuso- wooaaa!!!!.... I didn't think you'd be this beautiful, now I feel like shit.

Nelly- (laughs) you should, didn't your mama tell you it was rude to fight girls?

Mbuso- believe me, if she was still alive, I'd be a dead man walking.

They both laugh...

Mbuso- (serious face) you need to have your head checked, you hit the floor pretty hard.

Nelly- (touches the back of her head) yeah, atleast I'm not bleeding.

Mbuso- I'd feel better if you get it checked out, see if there's no internal bleeding, should put some ice on it to avoid swelling.

Nelly- yeah.... well let me show you to the guestroom.

He follows behind her.

AT NOMUSA'S HOME....

Her mother walks inside her rondavel which she shares with her siblings and snatches the blanket away from her...

Mrs Thusi- Vuka sisi, akusekhona esidolobheni la ulala umise amadolo phezulu, ufuna ilanga liphume lize likushaye ezinqeni (wake up, this is not the city where you sleep with your knees up and sleep until the sun raise shines all the way to your butt)  
Nomusa- (groans and looks the time on her phone, 5:45am) Maa!!!!

Mrs Thusi- vuka khona uzongisiza ukwenza isidlo sasekuseni, mina angazi zenziwa kanjani lezinto ofike nazo (wake up so you can help me make breakfast, I don't know how to cook all the things you bought).

Her mother leaves but not before she shouts one last time for her to wake up. She rubs

her eyes and opens her phone, checking her whatsapp messages...

" I heard you went home, just checking to see if you arrived safely, call me if you need anything" - Sbu

She was surprised to see that text from Bless, the last time they talked, things didn't end well and once again, she said some awful things to him. She started typing a long paragraph about how sorry she was and that she regrets everything. She read what she wrote a couple of times and debated pressing send, she shook her head and erased everything.

"Arrived safe and sound, will be back before the party"

She went to view status and came across Mpumi's multiple uploads. She viewed all the pictures of her and Buhle wearing matching white gowns and enjoying expensive wine and all kinds of cheese and

crackers with exotic / tropical fruits. The first thought that came to mind was "is she back to the Blessers life" but she then remembered that Buhle had a rich boyfriend and concluded he was funding everything.

"Serving all types of flames"

She commented on one of the pictures and tossed her phone on the side, getting off the bed, stretching herself....

Nomusa- (talking to herself) I need new mattress, angikhoni with all these springs.

AT THE GASA GUEST HOUSE....

Bandile- so know that you know you pregnant for sure, how are you feeling?

Smiso- I don't know, I'm still angry that you went behind my back and told your mom.

Bandile- you left me no choice Smiso, your mind was made up with the abortion, I felt hopeless.

Smiso- (sighs) I understand, I was selfish

and thinking only about myself but Bandile maybe you should have tried harder into talking to me.

Bandile- locking you up here was me trying harder, I want this baby, I want more because you the one carrying it.

Smiso- (smiles, cradling her felt stomach) I still can't believe I'm going to be someone mother.

Bandile- I think this baby is going to be the blessing we both need in our life.

Smiso- I'm just scared of the disappointment my family is going to go through, my dad (teary), ngizombhekela ubani ubaba  
Bandile?

Bandile- (hugs her) we in this together, my mom is going to speak to your family, she's going to tell them how his pregnancy won't stop you from being a doctor, it maybe a set back but babe you still going to be Dr Skhakhane, maybe one day I can change that



and you be Dr Gasa (wipes her tears) it has a nice ring to it right?

Smiso- (smiles and sniff) this is not the time to make me blush.

Bandile- I am going to make you the happiest girl on in the planet, it may not be now but I promise that I will fight for us.

Smiso- (lays on his chest and draws circles) I'm scared.

Bandile- (kisses her forehead) me too.

His phone beep, he stretches his arm and takes his phone, opening the message..

"Reminding you that we having lunch with my parents today, let's use one car, it's been long since we went in one of our drives, don't be late and wear something blue, love you loads" - Cindy

It became little awkward when he switched the phone and placed it back on his side drawer...

Bandile- I am sorry.

Smiso- (moves from his chest) don't be, I'm going to make me something to eat.

Bandile- (gets up from the bed) I will help you.

Smiso- NO.... (sighs) you need to drive to your home, you don't have anything "blue" here with you.

Bandile- (tries touching her but she moves backwards) Babe...

Smiso- you don't want to be late.

She puts on her gown and walks out the room, he sighs frustratedly and throws himself back on the bed...

Bandile- (runs his hands on his face) perfect timing Sindy, just great...

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Nelly walks inside Alicia's room and opens the blinds...

Nelly- (smiling) morning sleepy head.

Alicia- (rubs her eyes) can I sleep twenty more minutes?

Nelly- (laughs) if I let you sleep for twenty more minutes than you won't be able to see the surprise I have for you.

Alicia- (yawns) okay I am getting up.

Nelly- go brush your teeth and I will make your bed than we will go downstairs and you can see your surprise.

She gets up the bed and walks to her bathroom, she was still shy around everyone, though she's slowly getting used to Nelly but it was still evident that she was a sad child, probably missed her family, she hopes seeing her dad will light her mood...

Meanwhile inside the kitchen....

Mbuso placed the last batch of peanut butter pancakes, he had everything set out, making breakfast for his wife and his daughter was

always his favourite thing to do every morning.

Mbuso- Hmmmm, we don't have guava juice, orange will do.

SJ and Sanele ran inside the house, while Zandile and Talente followed after them. The two boys stopped on their tracks when they found Mbuso inside the kitchen, they both looked at each other...

Mbuso- hello boys.

SJ- who are you? What are you doing in my dad's house?

Mbuso- (chuckled) okay, I guess you must be the second man of the house.

SJ- you didn't answer the question.

Zandile- Yey wena, is that a way to speak to an older person?

She shouted coming to stand behind the two boys...

SJ- No.

Mbuso- (smiles) it's okay, the big guy was just doing his job.

Zandile- if he wants to be a man than he should be a man that knows respect.

Mbuso- (smiles) I am Mbuso, Alicia's father.

Zandile- (smiles) Zandile Zulu, you have a beautiful daughter, very shy.

Mbuso- takes after her mother.

She noticed how the mention of Alicia's mother, sadness passes through his face, he quickly recovers when they hear footsteps making their way from the stair...

Alicia- (eyes widen) Daddy!!!

She runs to her father's arms and starts crying, they both start crying....

Nelly- (looks at Zandile) let's give them space, morning boys.

SJ& Sanele- morning.

They all make their way to the lounge area, the boys get glued to their tablet...

Zandile- you didn't tell me the dad was this fine.

Nelly- (laughs) please don't wet your panties, the man is grieving his dead wife.

Zandile- I'm grieving my daughter, failed marriage.

Nelly- no man, he's going through alot, I'm sure the last thing in his mind is sex.

Zandile- yeah, he does look very depressed hey.... what happened to Alicia's mother?

Nelly- it not my place to say rightnow but I will tell you one day.

Zandile- understandable, when he mentioned her I could see how his face just fell...

Mbuso walked inside the lounge with a happy Alicia, she held her dad's hand and hid behind his leg...

Nelly- (smiles) you happy to see daddy?

Mbuso- she looks healthy, thank you for taking care of her.

Nelly- (shrugs) it okay.

Mbuso- well I made breakfast, I hope you don't mind?

Nelly- (smiles) I don't mind at all.

Zandile- I came here to take you guys out for breakfast and apologize for yesterday but I guess there won't be a need to anymore.

Mbuso- I made enough for everyone here, when I am in the kitchen, I tend to go all out.

Nelly- I think you should become a permanent resident.

They all laugh...

Mbuso- (looks at the boys) you boys like peanut butter pancakes?

They look back at him with wide smiles and nod...

Mbuso- well first one to the kitchen gets an extra pancake.

They boys ran to the kitchen, even Alicia runs after the boys.

Mbuso- (smiling) let me go make sure they don't spoil our food.

Zandile waits for him to disappear than turns to Nelly...

Zandile- he can cook?

Nelly- I know right... Sbani can't even boil an egg right.

Zandile- and he's great with kids, seriously, he can't get any perfect than this, and he looks the right age.

Nelly- I think he's between 38 and 40.

Zandile- yazi lo mlisa uyi type yami..

Nelly- (laughs) awuzibambe.

Zandile- I will be Rihanna for him any day and kiss all his depression better.

Nelly- (laughs and stands up) mxm, I am going to have breakfast, I can't with you...



Zandile laughs and follows after Nelly....

AT NOMUSA'S HOME...

They had finished eating breakfast as a family, her siblings couldn't stop talking about how they were going to tell their friends that they ate rich people food.

Nomusa was now clearing the table, her grandmother walked up to her and started helping her prepare the water to wash the breakfast dishes...

Nomusa- gogo, I will wash the dishes.

Gogo- (smiles) I am just preparing the water for you while you finish clearing everything, that was a nice breakfast you made us.

Nomusa- (shrugs) it wasn't nothing big

Gogo.

Gogo- nothing big to you but I know your mother is going to be bragging about it to her friends.

Nomusa- (laughs) she even packed some beacon for them.

Gogo- so how long are you here for?

Nomusa- just three days.

Silence fills the room as her grandmother watches Nomusa move around. She noticed that something was off with her, she wasn't her optimistic, bright granddaughter..

Gogo- you know I am always here for you.

Nomusa- (holds her tears) I... Know.

Gogo- My sunflower.

She couldn't hold it in anymore, she stopped what she was doing and burst into tears, her grandmother opened her arms and she buried herself in her embrace...

Nomusa- (crying) I messed up, Gogo I ruined everything....

Insert 32

AT NOMUSA'S HOME...

Her grandmother brushed her back as she cried on her shoulder. After a couple of minutes, she stopped crying but was still left with hiccups.

Gogo- talk to Gogo my sunflower.

Nomusa- (pulls herself from her grandmother's lap and faces her) (wipes her tears, sniffing) where do I even begin?

Nginamahloni, ngizizwa ngathi ngikuphoxile, ngaziphoxa nami uqobo (I am embarrassed, I feel like I have disappointed you and myself).

Gogo- (smiles, wiping Nomusa's tears) whatever it is that you have to tell me, don't be scared to tell me the whole truth, I am your grandmother and I love you, always and forever will. No bad decisions, doings or even actions would change the way I love you. As human beings we are destined to make mistakes but what's important is how we learn from those mistakes.

Nomusa- (laughs with tears) it funny you say that, Sbu said the same thing.

Gogo- well I am not surprised he did, he looks like a very wise man.

Nomusa's tears fall more at the words of her grandmother...

Gogo- I am listening.

Nomusa- I have been a very horrible person (sniffs), I've said some painful words to undeserving people and I have hurt the one person that truly loves me. Ngimoshile, ngimoshe kakhulu (I've messed up, messed up big time).

She starts narrating everything that she to Bless about him and Bonolo, she also goes and explain about the two of them sleeping with each other. She mentions Bandile and how she felt undecided between the two brothers. She stops talking and looks at her grandmother who's been sitting in silence looking at her this whole time.

Nomusa- (crying) please say something Gogo.

Gogo- I am lost for words Nomusa, in everything that you have said, I am failing to see where is the granddaughter I raised.

Nomusa- but I...

Gogo- No buts, you've been a really horrible and mean person.

Nomusa- (hiccuping) I... Know, that's why I feel so bad and regret everything.

Gogo- do you though? Do you fully understand the impact of your words? And brothers Nomusa? You entered into forbidden territory.

Nomusa- I was confused, my feelings were all over the place, I thought I loved Bandile.

Gogo- you didn't think you loved him, you do love him.

Nomusa- I don't know, maybe I was infatuated by him, I mean he was always around me and I gravitated to him alot, I

liked his attention and company. If I had known he was going to end up hurting me like this, I would have done things differently (laughs and sniffs) you know the sighs were there but I was just too caught up to even pay attention. I neglected Sbu, I pushed him away and when I found out about him and his sister, I didn't care anymore, Bandile was there and Smiso encouraged me to give him a chance. Gogo- the same Smiso that slept with him and maybe pregnant with his child? Nomusa- (nods) how foolish was I? two people who I thought had my back ended up being the two who took me for a fool and ate me for lunch than spit me out like waste, like I never meant anything to them. I put Smiso before my friendship with Mpumi and I fell for for Bandile instead of building my relationship with Sbu and for what? (Sighs, shaking her head) at least I managed

to rekindle my friendship with Mpumi though she's living her best life with someone else who isn't me, everything is just a mess.

Gogo- I have no words because I did speak to you about being very careful when you get to the city. The bright lights and flashy lifestyle can get very addictive.

Nomusa- it not as bad as people make it out to be, city life is just bright light and people don't sleep on a Friday.

Gogo- yet you still managed to lose yourself, you tripped along the way.

Nomusa- I want to fix things, surely Sbu can overlook everything that has happened, he slept with his own sister and I forgave him.

Gogo- but you didn't forgive him, you used that mistake against him and as justification to why you fooled around with his brother.

For you to be able to "fix" things as you put it than you need to see your part in all of

this, you can't move forward if you not willing to accept that part of the problem is you aswell.

Nomusa- my only issue is my mouth and I only talk that way when I am angry but they made me into that person, I could never get that angry before.

Gogo- you made yourself that person baby, looking down on people and insulting them like you do, I agree, you can say all those things when you angry and regret them later but with you that's not the case.

Nomusa- but I do regret it.

Gogo- when did your regret come? Was it immediately right after you said all those things?

...(silence)....

Gogo- you see, regret is not something you feel after two days or three days, regret you feel it right at that moment when the words come out your mouth. You might not



apologize straight away to that person but your actions eat you alive, you can never regret something and have peaceful sleeps.

Nomusa- (looks down) I really do regret the way I spoke to him recently though, I hardly slept.

Gogo- did you think about Smiso and Bandile the whole night?

Nomusa- (nods) yes.

Gogo- did you think about Bonolo and Sbu the whole night? Did you think about your words and how you insulted them?

Nomusa- not so much Bonolo but I did think about Sbu, Gogo I really do wish I had handled things better with him, I know you don't believe me but I do regret everything now.

Gogo- I am trying to teach you to not confuse regret with guilt. It not regret when you believe your words which in the case of Bonolo, I think you believe everything

you've said about her. Now you ashamed, embarrassed about this ugly side of that has been witness by Sbu, you not stupid, you understand that something cannot be overlooked forever. Guilt is what eating you up baby, the perfect image Sbu had of you, has now been tainted by this ugly side, the selfish side of you never thought there would come a day were he wouldn't look at you the same as he did the first time but I think this time, you realized you might have gone too far with your insults, you must have seen something in his eyes, you saw his hurt, you saw the disappointment. I think you only regret that you let your anger get the best of you, as far as the things you've said, not so much.

Nomusa- (crying) honestly I don't know why I hate Bonolo so much but something about her just.... I can't explain it.

Gogo- maybe because she saw right through

you, I don't believe you're horrible person, in fact I still believe in the kind, gentle granddaughter you were raised to be but you got to be willing to acknowledge the ugly side of you, that's the only way which you will be able to control it. We human beings baby, we're not built to be perfect, a picture of you can be perfect, a statue can be perfect but a human, we're created with flaws but they are there to shape us, to mold us into being better versions of our selves. (Wipes Nomusa's tears and holds her hand) accept that you were wrong and forgive yourself. Nomusa- (nods) how do I fix things with Sbu?

Gogo- (smiles sadly) I'm not sure if you will be able too, the damage is already done.

Nomusa- I feel like he's coming out as the victim in all of this and it's not fair, am I horrible for feeling like it not fair? He did sleep with his sister and and did not stop at

that, slept with his mother's caretaker.

Gogo- unfortunately when bad is done to you and you respond with bad too, you will be left with that feeling. I think you're blessed because you still have the opportunity to study and make something of yourself, focus on that and forget about friends and boyfriends.

Nomusa- (sighs) I know..... I just can't let go of the feeling that had things turned out differently, I would have been really happy with him.

Gogo- (smiles) I believe so too, I saw the way he looked at you.

Nomusa- (teary) I want to do something for him.

Gogo- like what?

Nomusa- I don't know but I don't want to just give up, at least I want to move on knowing I tried everything.

Gogo- I don't know Nomusa, too much has

happened between the two of you, men hurt very easily and it very hard for them to just move past their hurt.

Nomusa- I still want to try Gogo, will you help me make "ucu" for him?

Gogo- (laughs) you going back in two days, I don't think that enough time.

Nomusa- I already know the basics, I want to know how to create patterns.

Gogo- (sighs) okay but please prepare yourself mentally that he might not respond the way you want him too.

Nomusa- (shrugs) either way, I want him to have it, he's deserving of it.

Gogo- (nods and smiles) I'm proud of you.

Nomusa- (hugs her) you're my life, Ngiyabonga ngakho konke, I don't know what I'd do without you.

They stay in each other's embrace for few seconds before pulling apart...

Gogo- let's go see what colours we have so we can get started, time is not in our side....

AT A REMOTE LOCATION....

Bless and Siya watch as the doctor attends to Siphos, he was laid on a hospital bed with pipes connected to him...

Siya- he looks really fucked up.

Bless- yeah, you were quick to find him, how is that possible? My guys were working around the clock looking for him, they good at their job but his disappearance proved to be really difficult to trace.

Siya- I'd like to take the credit but if it wasn't for Dabuko, I don't think we would have found him.

Bless- are you serious?

Siya- yeah, Sbani wanted to meet up with us both but Dabuko doesn't respond well to being summoned, he didn't go and I did, though i think Sbani wanted him there not so much as to ask for help in finding Siphos but

maybe warn him about staying away from Nelly.

Bless- don't need science to figure that out, Dabuko, how did he know where Siphos was?

Siya- so I told him about Sbani's request to finding Siphos and all he did was write me the coordinates.

Bless- if he knew where Siphos was this whole time, why didn't he say something?

Siya- (sighs) that's my brother for you, if something ain't his business, he does not get involved.

Bless- I still don't get why he didn't say anything.

Siya- I grew up with that guy and I still don't get most things about him, he's just not emotionally present like the rest of us.

Bless- No surprises there, your father is Satan.

Siya- (laughs) I see you've been around

Buhle alot... (serious face) I don't think Dabuko is like our father though.

Bless- I am not sure about that.

Siya- you won't understand, Josiah Sibiya is far more worse than what you read on the newspaper about him, grow up under him and maybe you will understand why Dabuko would be the way he is.

Bless- (shrugs) he hasn't done anything for me to actually believe he ain't cold hearted like his father.

Siya- well he did help you guys find Siphos, that should be something worth giving him a chance.

Bless- he's known for weeks where Siphos was, his silence is suspicious.

Siya- believe me, this is Dabuko, he has no agenda, he just didn't give enough fucks to actually help out, I asked for his help and he gave it to me, no questions asked he helped, that's him.



Bless- hmmm... (Looks at Siphos) I think he's going to be in that bed for some time.

Siya- yeah and getting him clean, they were drugging him with all sorts of addictive shit, they literally turned him into a junkie.

Bless- (sighs) the drugs must have numbed the pain, you may get away with murder but it never escapes you.

Siya- are you going to tell Sbani about....

Bless- I think I am going to take this one to the grave, it will break the family apart.

Siya- I understand.

Silence fills air as they both stare at Siphos with Bless trying to grasp the new found information....

AT THE MEDIC CENTER...

Ntombi- (laughs) so she actually insisted on staying?

Nelly- ngiyakutshela wena (laughs)

Zandile's thirst for dick is on another level.

Ntombi- I am sure she told you about how a

mourning dick is the best.

Nelly- (laughs) she said exactly just that, went on to say it the best sex because emotions and hormones will be all over the place.

Ntombi- so you left her at your house with the kids?

Nelly- yeah, I pray she doesn't make a move on the poor man, he's really depressed about his wife, I don't think he needs horny Zandile.

Ntombi- you do realize she's actually fitting the role of dirty nurse, if they were to fuck, I think their story will fit well with pornhub or Brazzers, the dirty nurse/ scorned wife and the overly emotional mourning husband.

Nelly- (laughs) I can't with you, I...

She noticed Dabuko walking to his car carrying a small white plastic....

Nelly- can I call you back, I'm walking inside Miranda's office.

Ntombi- okay bye.

Nelly hanged up and ran towards him, careful not to fall because she was wearing heels. She nearly tripped, her small scream gained his attention and lifted his eyes and spotted her walking towards him. He opened the back door of his car and tossed the small white plastic inside...

Nelly- hi

Dabuko- hi

...(silence)...

Nelly- oookkkaayyy... why is it so awkward?

Dabuko- (shrugs) maybe because you have been avoiding me.

Nelly- (feeling guilty) I know and I'm sorry.

Dabuko- it okay, I get the message loud and clear besides you don't want to anger a certain somebody.

Nelly- (sighs) look, it no secret that alot of people don't approve of this friendship but I actually do genuinely want to know you.

Dabuko- so we friends now?

Nelly- I think we've been friends for a while now.

Dabuko- and when did you actually decide you want to be my friend? Or "genuinely" want to know me as you put it.

Nelly- I don't know but I think the turning point was when you took me to that creative center, I realized maybe I judged you too soon.

Dabuko- your first impression of me was correct, don't let the things I did for you or said to you on the side change your perception of me because chances are you will be disappointed.

Nelly- are you pushing me away?

Dabuko- (moves closer to her) what if I told you I don't want to be friends?

Nelly- what do you want than?.....Tell me  
Dabuko- (looks at her lips) to fuck.

...(silence)...

He could see her gulp, they both made no  
item to break the eye contact. He smiled and  
traced his fingers along the lines of her face,  
grabbed the side of her face and his eyes  
stared at her lips again...

Dabuko- I could kiss you right now and you  
could do absolutely nothing about it.

(Sighed and removed his hand from her  
face) I was by your house last night, saw  
someone very interesting breaking in, you,  
your people and my brother are playing with  
fire, be careful not to get burnt.

He got inside his car, reversed and drove out  
the parking lot, she stood right on the spot  
for a good couple of seconds, everything  
registering in her head. "He knew  
everything" and yet he hadn't told his father  
but begged the question to why he was at

her private estate? But than she remembered that the first time she had met him outside the office, he's car was driving out the same private estate Sbani's house was located at. She made her way inside and gave Miranda's receptionist a small smile before walking inside Miranda's office. She threw herself on the couch and took of her heels...

Miranda- well hello to you too.

Nelly- I think I am fucked.

Miranda- I have a feeling you want to talk about something completely different today.

Nelly- actually we won't be going completely off topic because I have mentioned this person before but I need clearance on something.

Miranda- go on.

She takes her notepad out and Nelly starts narrating everything about her interactions with Dabuko, including what just transpired outside the parking lot...

Nelly- I'm gravitating towards him and I don't know why, it like there is this force that's pushing him to his direction.

Miranda- uhmmm.... what else can you tell me about him.

Nelly- I know I don't have any emotional feelings for him but when I'm around him, I shrink, I don't know if that's the correct word to describe what's happens.

Silence fills the room for a few seconds as Miranda continues to write on her pad. Once she's done, she places her writing pad on the side and looks directly at Nelly...

Nelly- I feel like you about to drop a bomb on me.

Miranda- depends on how you take what I am about to say.

Nelly- okay, let's hear it.

Miranda- you're his submissive.

Nelly- (laughs) what?

Miranda- we all are dominants and

submissives, whether we choose to practice that or not is entirely up to us. You're submissive to him.

Nelly- but you can also say I am submissive to Sbani.

Miranda- yes but you choose when and how to be submissive to Sbani. With Dabuko you submit unknowingly, that means should you two choose to practice BDSM, you both compatible.

Nelly- so you saying I was designed to be submissive to him?

Miranda- not sure if design is the word to use but you two match in that criteria, he has the ability to manipulate you and vice versa. The mistake people make when thinking about "submissive" individuals is that they weak but that's not true. True you maybe be easy to the person you compatible with (your dominant) but you have the ability to manipulate them aswell. If you good you



can have them do just about anything for you, remember the key to all this is the "mind" and like I said, we all dominant and submissive in our own way.

Nelly- so he can also be submissive to me?

Miranda- yes but sometimes you may be compatible and still have different people which you submit and you dominant too. It all manipulation really.

Nelly- so I'm sexually attracted to him?

Miranda- are you?

Nelly- I don't know, I mean you just confused the fuck out of me with all this submissive and dominant, manipulation talk.

Miranda- the case may not be that you sexually attracted to him but should you two decide to take that route, you're at his mercy by nature, he can have you do just about anything he wants and you will comply.

Nelly- (overwhelmed) is this proven scientifically?

Miranda- would you believe me if I said it was?

Nelly- I am not sure.

Miranda- (smiles) hmmm...well I know my background of being a hippie will have you questioning what I just told you but it true.

Nelly sighs and closes her eyes thinking about everything....

Insert 33

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

The uber dropped Nomusa by the gate, she thanked the man and made her way inside the house. She found Matema inside the kitchen drinking tea.

Nomusa- (smiling) hello Ma.

Matema- (smiled) baby you back (Opening her arms) come give me a hug?

She smiled and placed her bags on the side and walked to her...

Matema- remove this bag off your shoulders so I can hug you properly. You look really nice, they cooked you a full chicken back home huh?

Nomusa laughs removing her back pack off her shoulders, they hug for a few seconds before pulling apart.

Nomusa- it quiet here, where's Bonolo?.

Matema- she went back home, she actually left before you did.

Nomusa- oh, and Sbu?

Matema- (sips her tea) that one has been up and down lately, very secretive too.

Nomusa smiles thinking about the surprise party Bless is planning.

Nomusa- well seems like you've been lonely for the past few days.

Matema- yeah, I missed seeing you and your

chubby cheeks.

Nomusa- (smiles) I missed you too Ma, do you have any idea when Sbu will be back?

Matema- no idea at all baby, you should call him, tell him that you back, I'm sure he will be delighted.

Nomusa- I kind of have a surprise for him.

Matema- what is it?

Nomusa- (smiling proudly) I made "umqombothi" (traditional African Beer) for him, prepared some "dombolo" for him too, I didn't have enough time to catch a chicken and prepare it for him though.

Matema- (smiling) you can always use the chicken inside the fridge, hehehehe it good that I am spending the night at MaSiwela's house, who knows what you kids will get up too.

Nomusa- (blushes) huh Ma.

Matema- (laughs) well you should probably set up, I wish I can help you but MaSiwela

will be here any minute now, I need to pack my things.

Nomusa- (nods) it okay mama, I kind of want to do everything by myself.

Matema- well I have no doubt he shall be blown away.

Nomusa- that's the plan, to impress him.

AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY...

Sbani- so? What do you have for me?

Man- nothing much, the Mrs pretty much goes about her day sticking to the same routine, gym, work and than gym again.

Though lately she's been hanging around your ex wives house, it looks like they planning some kind of party.

Sbani- yeah I know about the party. What about him? How often are they around each other?

Man- well ever since her visit she's kept her distance.

Sbani was about to smile but stopped when he noticed the man wasn't done..

Sbani- I am sensing a but... what is it?

Man- (sighs) it's probably nothing but couple of nights back I spotted him just parked few feet away from your house.

Sbani- (clenches his teeth) did he get in?

Man- No, it seemed as if he was looking at something, my guys couldn't get close because he would have spotted them.

Sbani- was he...

Man- (shakes his head) it was passed midnight, so I don't think he was creeping, all lights were off. Though I later discovered something interesting, he owns a house which is located six houses away from yours.

Sbani- how is that possible? Me and Bless own that whole area, we would remember if he bought any of our houses.

Man- that's because he bought the house

under a different name.

Sbani- makes sense, what else? What are you not telling me?

Man- (Sighs and pushes the envelope to him) that was four days ago.

The man gets up and walks towards the exit, leaving Sbani with the envelope in his hands.

Guard- Zulu you know it against the rules to have packages delivered to you.

Sbani- I pay you pussies habits, don't start shit with me.

Guard2- wooaaa!!!! What's gotten to you? We just messing around.

Sbani- (clicks his tongue) not today and I need a phone.

Guard1- give us an hour.

Sbani- I don't have an hour, I need it now, make it happen or I replace you.

Guard2- we will have it before you even make it back to your cell.

They watch as Sbani disappears.

Guard1- he's getting out of hand day by day.

Guard2- he's never been aggressive but lately I've broken three of his fights.

Guard1- only one thing that's gets a man like him this crazy, woman problems.

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE....

MaSiwela- so who's looking after your kids?

Nelly- what you means who's looking after them? I thought you were.

MaSiwela- (laughs) me? When did we agree on that?

Nelly- do I have to even ask?

MaSiwela- duh!!!! I was not the one that stucked my dick inside you and gave you them.

Nelly- you don't have a dick.

MaSiwela- exactly, I don't have a dick, therefore your kids shouldn't be my problem.

Nelly- aibo Mama, are you saying my kids



are a burden?

MaSiwela- cha Nelisiwe don't put words inside my mouth, I have plans, that's why you can't just assume, I am available for baby sitting.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) than why didn't you just say so in the first place.

MaSiwela- wena why you making it like it a given that I should stay with your kids. Sure I am their grandmother but angikafiki kulesi stage saGogo okhalelwe izingane, zimunaphune izingubo, plus you raising bipolar offsprings, I want to avoid high BP as much as possible.

Nelly- (frown) don't speak like that.

Don- (smiling) yeah honey, that's not a nice thing to say.

MaSiwela- (shrugs) why are you not hiring a nanny for them? This superwoman, hands on mom can't go on forever, buza mina I know.

Don- (nods) yeah, I think hiring a full time nanny will be good for you.

Nelly- mom should just say so that she no longer wants to look after my kids. I don't see a need for a nanny because by five in the afternoon I am already back home.

MaSiwela- yeah but during the day you at work and I am home with them, sometimes I have appointments and things I need to attend to to my boutiques but I can't because they with me. I love taking care of them but they growing now and are more active, I can no longer keep up.

Nelly- Nkanyezi is not an active child.

MaSiwela- well your son picks up after his sister's slack.

Nelly- fine, my kids will no longer be bothering you.

Don- Nelly!!!

Nelly- I'm just giving her what she wants, I won't leave my kids were they are not

wanted.

MaSiwela- seriously I don't have time to nurse your feelings, awusiyo nje indoda yami (you not my man) Nelisiwe, if you choose to be stubborn and not see exactly what I am saying to you than okwakho lokho (that's on you), but you pouting and giving me those puppy eyes won't make me change my mind, if you think taking your kids is what best than do so baby girl but I will see my grandchildren whenever I want too.

Don- I think your mom just wants what best for you and is thinking long term, I know no one wants to have a nanny because we all just want to raise and look after our kids ourselves but reality doesn't allow us baby, you're modern mom and you work a nine to five, with Sbani not in the picture, a full time nanny is what you need, your mom wants what best for you.

MaSiwela- she knows that, why you telling her something she knows? She's just choosing to be Moses daughter right now.

Don- (laughs) honey!!!

Nelly- (roll eyes)(looks at her vibrating phone) excuse me, I need to take this call.

Nelly walks outside their room...

Don- I thought we were going to lay it nicely to her that she finds a nanny for her kids because you have other priorities now.

MaSiwela- (zips her travel bag) I was before she started acting like an entitled brat. Nelly sometimes has a princess attitude and it not cute.

Don- I know but you know she struggled with being a parent at first, you know her insecurities of being a bad mom, now to her, hiring a nanny is more like saying, she's failing.

MaSiwela- I didn't think of it like that but she just needs to get over all that, if it the

hard way than so be it, being a mom at a young age teaches you to be strong and make decision that you might not go along with but if necessary you take them. Now help me pack my toiletries, Matema is probably waiting for me.

Meanwhile....

Zenande walks out the bathroom with a towel wrapped around her, Nelly ended her call and noticed some writing on Zenandes back. She walked inside her room and snatched the towel of her....

Nelly- (gasped) oh my God!!!

Zenande- (smiles) it dope right?

Nelly- (blinks few times) when? Why? I mean your back is covered in ink?

Zenande- you not going to start preaching God now are you? You not going to tell me how I have demons?

Nelly- No but Zee you want to work in corporate, this is unacceptable in our field of

work, how are they going to take you seriously as an accountant if you looking like this.

Zenande- well maybe I don't want to be all classy and sophisticated like you or any other woman who's in business. This is me and I'm embracing it.

Nelly- (steps back and looks at her) when did you even change your appearance? You cut your hair too.

Zenande- yeah, channeling my Amber Rose, (smiles looking herself in the mirror) I am totally killing this blonde short hair.

Nelly- (laughs) yes you're but it all just overwhelming, you even have your nose pierced.

Zenande- (smirks) that's not the only thing that I have pierced.

Nelly- do I even want to know?

Zenande- probably not, by the way I have a shoot to get too so allow me to get myself

ready please.

Nelly- (sits on the bed) seriously? I missed this much of your life lately, you into modeling now?

Zenande- (nods) yeah, don't worry though, I am going to finish my degree but I want to pursue this modeling thing more, I already have H&M waiting to view my pictures.

Nelly- wow!!! I am happy for you, does mom know?

Zenande- not yet and please don't tell her anything? She doesn't even know about the tatoos, the piercings she just thinks it a phase or I just have them to go along with this new Amber Rose look.

Nelly- (laughs) well good luck with her, MaSiwela will skin you alive wena.

They both laugh and continue to catch up...

**AT ZANDILE'S HOUSE....**

She drags her travel bag downstairs, she sets the alarm system and locks before walking to Ntombi's car...

Zandile- thank you for fetching me.

Ntombi- no problem, it makes sense for some of us to drive in one car, I mean tomorrow there will be a need for parking.

Zandile- yeah, so are we starting at Makro? We need mushrooms and a few other dessert ingredients.

Ntombi- (nods) yeah and I need a pack of bioplus, it going to be a long night.

Zandile- yeah but I am just happy that most of the dessert prepping Simi had it done at her house.

Ntombi- there's still alot of work though, kahle, kahle why didn't we just hire catering company vele?

Zandile- (laughs) Nelly wanted this to be a bonding session.

Ntombi- (laughs out loud) heh!!!! Well look



at how the other bonding session turned out. Zandile- don't even remind me and to think we were planning on inviting Miss Sun kissed to help with the cooking.

Ntombi- I am dead by "Miss Sun kissed".

They both laugh as Ntombi drives at Makro parking lot. When they get out the car, they spot MaSiwela, Mrs Gasa and Nomvelo waiting for them at the entrance. They greet and embrace one another...

Ntombi- where's Nelly?

MaSiwela- she had somewhere to be first, though I suspect that call she received was from Gideon.

Zandile- (laughs) I won't even ask how someone in prison can make calls. Nomvelo you can load your bags inside Ntombi's car and we can start shopping for the outstanding ingredients.

Mrs Gasa- yes Mvelo make fast please baby, we need to rush to get Miss party, Bless told

me the tent people want to go and set up at the house.

MaSiwela- are you guys still inviting Thandeka?

They both look at each other...

Ntombi- ayi Ma, we don't think that a good idea, things didn't go well the last time we were all together.

MaSiwela- (gives them the look) well there's always two sides to every story, you guys probably didn't make her feel welcomed.

Ntombi- but she arrived with her guard already up.

MaSiwela- well can you blame her?

Zandile- you seriously advocating for her?

MaSiwela- I just think she's miss understood, you need to call her and invite her. You don't need to be best buddies but be like the Real housewives, they are a group of women who probably don't like each other and throw shade at each other

whenever they get the chance but when one needs a support system, they all are there for each other with no questions asked. That what you all need, you all are young, have kids and for some twisted reason, all your lives are connected somehow, you knitted from the same thread. If that's not a sign from the universe that you ladies should be in each other's lives than I don't know how else I can break it down and explain it to you.

Mrs Gasa- black sheep's need love too.

MaSiwela- call Thandeka, if she declines than that's on her but you did your part.

They nod hesitantly and bid farewell to them and walk inside the store....

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....**

Bless rushed inside the house looking for his mother..

Bless- (shouting) Ma!!!!

He checked the kitchen and the lounge area but there was no one there, he was about to run and check upstairs but he noticed the door leading to the pool was opened. He walked outside and found Nomusa standing by the pool, holding "ukhambi" in her hands.

Nomusa- (smiles nervously) hi.

Bless- (confused) hi... you back?

Nomusa- yeah.

Bless- I'm looking for my mother, she sent me a message.

Nomusa- (takes a deep breath) she's not here, the text message was a way to have you get here fast, she was helping me.

Bless- (looks around) what's going on?

Nomusa- (places ukhambi on the side) I was hoping that we could talk.

Bless- I don't think that a good idea,

Nomusa I..

Nomusa- ngiyakucela Sbu, you don't have to say anything, I will do the talking.

He could see the desperation in her eyes and how nervous she was, her hands were shaking and she kept brushing them together...

Nomusa- (takes a deep breath) the last time we talked I said a whole lot of horrible, mean words. I have no excuse for my behaviour and I don't expect you to forgive me soon or believe me that I am sorry this time. I plan to show you rather than tell you, I can excuse my behaviour and say I was hurt and I didn't know what I was doing but I would be lying. I knew very well what I was doing, I was hurting you deliberately and I am ashamed to even admit that some of the things I said are true to what I am feeling or was feeling because now that I have reflected on everything I cringe at the kind of person I am, the kind of person I was

turning into. I went back home because it was all too much and I was drowning, suffocating but I blame no one but myself. I did all this to me and I know that it might be too late for whatever me and you were trying to build but I wanted to give my last fight anyways because I realized that you worthy of it. (Smiles nervously) I don't know if you notice but I tried creating the scene of how we met, since we don't have a river, I thought the pool would do and I am wearing the same worn out yellow dress, to add to the mix I prepared umqombothi for you and amadombolo and chicken. This is my promise that with me you will never starve or go thirsty (moves closer to him with "ucu" (bracelet) in her hands) (takes his hand) I made this for you, i don't know if you know what it stands for but it usually a way in which you let a person know that they have your heart. I am unsure of my

feelings rightnow because I am still discovering myself, one thing I know for sure though is that I don't want to be the kind of person I was these couple of months, who best to discover the best version of me than the person who believes in me, I want to go on this road with you. (Teary) please know that you're not forced to be with me and please don't do it out of pity but I really want to try again.

...(silence)...

Nomusa- (heart beating) say something.

Bless- I don't know, I'm kind of disappointed that the chicken is from Nandos'.

He laughs and hearing him laugh makes her a little nervous as she laughs through the tears and nervousness....

Insert 34

## AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

The laughing died down from the both of them, he looked around and played with the bracelet around his wrist..

Bless- (takes her hand) come, let's go sit.

They walk hand in hand to the blanket and sat facing each other.

Bless- (smiles) I must say, I wasn't expecting all this, it beautiful and I love the way you put thoughts into everything, I won't lie, I am impressed, blown away and very flattered. This right here is what I've always wanted to see in you, I am happy that you went home and had time to reflect and possibly be the person I know you to be. Honestly I never held anything you said against you, I don't know why but I just never had it in me to hate you or look at you otherwise, maybe it because I believe in you so much that I'd refuse any version of you that's different from the kind, sweet, gentle



and beautiful Nomusa I know or rather we all know you too be.

Nomusa- I am sorry Sbu, I really am, I want to apologize to Bonolo aswell.

Bless- I know you sorry, I didn't tell Bonolo anything so there's no need to apologize to her but if you feel like that will make you feel better than you can go ahead and have a discussion with her.

Nomusa- (smiles) I will.

Bless- (smiles and rubs her palms) Nomusa Thusi, I love you, that's no secret and my feelings won't be going away anytime soon, but I want to be honest with you, I met someone.

Her face falls and sadness takes over, just taking notice to the sudden change of emotions, he could feel pain within himself too but he needed to be honest with her...

Nomusa- oh.

Bless- we not in a relationship yet because I

still have feelings for you and I don't think it fair on her if I were to make a move on her yet my heart still yearns for you.

Nomusa- so is there still hope for us?

Bless- I have gotten to know this woman and her child, I've bonded so well with her daughter that I really want to be part of her life, like be a father to her.

Nomusa- what are you saying?

Bless- I am saying I would like to get to know more of this woman, see where it leads, she's great and I think me and her are on the same page.

Nomusa- but you said you love me.

Bless- I do love you Musa but if there's something I have learnt is that I shouldn't stop you from growing, I want to you experience life and go all out, figure things out without pressure of being someone or something that you're not. I want to see you live and shine bright like I know you can,

being in a relationship with me will come with a lot of compromising for you, I want a child, I want marriage and I know for a fact that you are not ready for all those things, I won't be selfish and ask you for them because in the long run there might be a possibility where you resent me and our child. (Smiles) you know if there's something good that came out of this past couple of months is that through everything I saw fire in you, I am happy and comfortable that I know you would never settle, you know your worth and you are not going to let someone convince you otherwise. You might not have handled things in the best of ways but you showed resilience and stood firm, that's a very attractive trait but we need to work on that mouth.

They both laugh through the tears, she wasn't expecting him to reject her but part of her understood his reasons, besides she went

into this with an open heart, she knew there was a possibility that things might not go in her favour but what she wasn't ready for was how his reasons were all accurate.

Nomusa- can we still be friends?

Bless- we more than that, we family.

Nomusa- Yhooo!!! Family zoned already.

Bless- (laughs) (Looks at her) we good right?

Nomusa- (nods) yeah... but I think it will be best I move out, I mean I don't want to make your girlfriend uncomfortable or anything...

Bless- I don't want you to move out because my mother still very much wants you here, I want you here too because it's your home. I will be getting my own place so I don't think she will be hanging around here alot.

Nomusa- okay because honestly I didn't want to give up the perks of staying here, I mean personal chef, it can't get better than that.

Bless- (laughs) how can I forget (imitating her voice) "I should be treated like royalty, appreciate the finer things in life".

Nomusa- (cringes) please don't remind me.

Bless- (laughs) relax, we cool now and the best way to move on is being able to laugh about it.

Nomusa- (smiles and nods) true, well let's eat before everyone arrives.

Bless- Yeah, plus the tent people are on their way (laughs looking at the chicken) Nandos' chicken Nomusa!!!

Nomusa- (laughs) mxm awungiyeka!!!

They both laugh as she dishes for the both of them....

## AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY...

The door opened to the private room, Sbani walked in and Nelly made her way to him with open arms...

Nelly- (hugging him)(smiling) hi...

He just stood there and didn't return the hug, she parted from him and took a step back looking at him confused.

Nelly- what's wrong? Why are you not hugging me back?

Sbani- (shoved the envelope on her chest) explain this.

She looked at him than opened the envelope and pictures of her and Dabuko fell out, she bent down and picked them from the floor.

Nelly- (confused) where did you get these?

Sbani- really? Is that your first question?

How about why the fuck are you still hanging around this fucker?

Nelly- we not hanging around, I just bumped into him and.... wait (looks at him) are you having me followed?

Sbani- clearly it paid off because my conscious was right, you can't stay the fuck away from him.

Nelly- and having someone tail me is the

best thing? Jesus have you lost your mind?  
Sbani- have you lost yours? Do you still  
have one or you letting your other mind  
lead?

Nelly- fuck you!!

Sbani- I bet that what you want him to do  
right? To fuck you? You kind of do have a  
thing for forbidden men.

The words were out of his mouth before he  
could even think about their consequences,  
the hurt on her face was evident that the  
words couldn't be taken back...

Nelly- (teary) go on? Insult me more, tell me  
how much of a whore I am? Tell me  
Sbani!!!

He tries moving towards her but she backs  
away and signals him to stay back.

Sbani- Baby...

Nelly- (shouts) TELL ME SBANI!!!

Sbani- (annoyed)(shouts) what the fuck do  
you want from me? I fucking told you how I

feel about him but you just keep falling to his knees, how the fuck should I feel huh? You fucking let him touch you Nelly, you stood there and did nothing, you were going to let fucking kiss you, his lips touching what's mine.

Nelly- I was going to let him touch me and let him have his way with me because I just can't control myself right? Forbidden fruit is just my weakness.

Sbani- maybe.

Nelly- (crying) wow!!! Can you stop please, don't you care about the impact of your words.

Sbani- (brushes his face frustratedly) (moves closer to her and grabs her wrist) I don't give a flying fuck rightnow how much my words are hurting you, maybe you need to feel the pain too, baby you hurting me, I can see right through your eyes how much he's affected you. I fucking told you Nelly, I told



you I can't deal with you being emotionally tied to him. I fucking told you.

Nelly- (crying) Sbani you hurting my wrist.

Sbani- I will regret everything that's happening here fuck!!! I regret it now by just looking at your face but I can't stop, you need to understand what you pushing me too, don't do this to us baby not when we this close to getting our happy ending.

Nelly- I love you and only you okay, I don't know what else I can say, Dabuko isn't you and that's why I can never love him, he doesn't make me feel the you make feel, my heart doesn't beat like it does when I am next you and when I am with him I don't get the feeling to never let go. I will admit that maybe I am curious to know more about him because he's actually been nice to me, Sbani he has issues, very deep ones and I am not planning to be the one that makes him unravel those feelings and have him open up

to me but I do actually want him to see that there's more to life than what he's doing, he actually showed me a center where I can have Nkanyezi attend when she's abit older, it a space for creative's and incredible minds. Now tell me how could I ignore him when he's shown he can actually be someone beyond what he's father has made him out to be. I am not going to be his saving grace or his chosen one because I already belong to five beautiful human beings, people that I would give up my life for, I am all for our family and I am one with you Sbani, please don't ever second guess that. I will make mistakes and I will anger you sometimes or most times but one mistake I would never do is cheat on you. Sbani- (hugs her) I love you woman. Nelly- (sniffs) I love you too (breaks the hug) but you've hurt me with your words today and I can't be next to you any longer.

(Kisses him) I will see you in a couple of days.

He watches as she walks out the room without even looking back. He frustratedly kicks the chair and table...

Sbani- fuck!!!!

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

The ladies settle the groceries inside the kitchen and pour themselves wine as they wait for the rest of the group to arrive.

Ntombi- so do we really need call Thandeka?

Zandile- (rolls eyes) I guess.

Nomvelo- (laughs) just call her, I don't think she will agree.

Ntombi- Yhooo I hope she's declines, I actually want to enjoy tonight.

Zandile- well, who has "Miss Sun kissed" digits?

Ntombi- (laughs) mfazi don't act like you

don't like you don't have her tens, your son sleeps over at her house, I know you have her numbers.

Zandile- (laughs) fine but I'm not doing the talking, I am afraid I will just go on a swearing rant.

Nomvelo- I'd do it but I feel like it better the invite comes from either one of you guys.

Ntombi- yeah.... let me text Nelly, tell her to call her, vele they are the one's doing the co-existing.

Zandile- (laughs) true, step mother vs baby mama chronicles.

Ntombi was about to say something but was disturbed by Bless and Nomusa walking inside the kitchen laughing..

Bless- ladies, I see you all settled.

Zandile- we are taking over your kitchen.

Bless- by all means (smiles) you all have met Nomusa right?

Nomusa- (smiling) hello!!

Ntombi- yeah but we haven't officially met, I'm Ntombi Zulu.

Zandile- Zandile Zulu, the one who will probably drink alot tonight.

Nomusa- (laughs) okay, Nomusa Thusi.

Bless- (laughs) please don't turn my house to round two Miss Mayweather.

Zandile- (rolls eyes) you know I don't start anything on purpose.

Bless- well don't start shit at all, look around you, this is a 1.3 million kitchen, not even your retirement package combined with your UIF can cover everything inside.

Ntombi- (laughs) mxm.

Zandile- my kitchen is less than eighty thousand but I still say it looks better than yours.

Bless- psssh, my kitchen is what the future looks like, yours is like my grandmother's and I don't even have a grandmother, basically what I am saying is..

Nomusa- her kitchen is non-existence, not in the run to compete.

Bless- (high fives Nomusa) exactly babe.

Nomvelo roll her eyes, Ntombi catches her on the act...

Zandile- (laughs) mxm, hamba ngoba usuyabheda...

Ntombi- Musa are you also joining us?

Nomusa- (nods) yes but I first need to run by the shops (Looks at Bless) can you drop me off at clicks on your way.

Bless- yeah, lets go.

They both leave with Bless telling Nomusa that she needs to do her drivers license..

Ntombi- (Looks at Nomvelo) and than?

Nomvelo- (Sighs) long story.

Zandile- what?

Ntombi- I think this one doesn't like Nomusa?

Zandile- (laughs) if I was still married, I wouldn't like her too, did you see her cheeks

and don't get me started on her thighs.

Ntombi- (laughs) Zah you still married.

Nomvelo- (laughs) I was just about to say the same thing.

Zandile- (shrugs) you guys know what I mean, (looks at her phone) Sane is on her way and so is Simi.

Ntombi- God give me strength.

Insert 35

AT THE REMOTE LOCATION...

Bless walked inside the room where Siphos was kept, the drugs have been drained out of his system, the private doctor and nurse have continued to treat and monitor him but he was awake and very much aware of his surroundings...

Bless- I see you awake.

Sipho- why am I not surprised to see you here? How long are you planning to keep me locked up here?

Bless- you should be thanking me, those people would have killed you.

Sipho- maybe you should have just let them kill me.

Bless- (sighs) who were those people Sipho?

Sipho- (looks at him) why you asking me something you already know the answer to?

Bless- maybe because I am trying to understand you, why did you do it?

...(silence)...

Sipho- have you...

Bless- (shakes his head) I don't think anyone in your family is ready to hear about how you ordered a hit on your little brother.

Sipho- I never meant for things to go that far, I had pressure from the Sibiyas, if I didn't act, they would have exposed me to



the public. Plus when I called the guy to abort mission, I was too late.

Bless- what good did ordering a hit on your brother do? They went ahead and exposed you anyways.

Sipho- Craig linked that video on Twitter.

Bless- No, it was the Sibiya's who linked that video, I'm surprised you didn't even think about that being a possibility. You just believed it was him because the video was posted in his account.

His whole body went cold as the image of him batting Craig played over and over again...

Sipho- I killed him for nothing.

Bless- yes, you took an innocent man's life, a man who loved you dearly.

Sipho- (teary)(brushes his face) God!!!!

What have I done? You should have just killed me. What use am I? I failed my wife, failed and killed the love of my life, failed

my only daughter (crying) what use am I?  
Bless- (sighs) I am afraid what I am about to  
tell you will just add on to the pile of  
problems you have.

Sipho- I doubt there's anything worse than  
what I am feeling rightnow.

Bless- Sipho there is a possibility that you  
might face jail time.

Sipho- (laughs through the tears) what are  
you talking about? There's no murder  
weapon.

Bless- are you sure about that?

Sipho- what you trying to do won't work  
with me Blessing. You hoping I'd take bait  
to your bluff and once you've released me I  
panick and lead you straight to where it is.

Bless- so it is somewhere?

Sipho- give it up already Ndawora, I ain't  
telling you shit.

Bless- thing is I don't need you to tell me  
anything, we tracked your movements on

that night and it interesting that right after you left Craig's apartment, you drove straight to your house, no stops, nothing. Siphos- (sweating) you won't find anything. Bless- well I have people right now turning every corner of your house upside down, with Zandile occupied at my house, it was the perfect time to snoop, should this search be a success, I must hand it to Sbani, he does know all of you very well, this was all his plan.

Siphos- how brotherly of him to want to throw me in the dungeon for his benefit.

Bless- don't worry, all this is just insurance policy.

Siphos- so I have to live my life at the mercy of my brother?

Bless- No, how about you start being a big brother to all your siblings, this is your second chance Siphos, don't fuck it up.

Besides, Sbani will only be forced to turn on

you if his plan don't work.

Sipho- whatever, when can I leave this place?

Bless- soon, we need to come up with a solid plan on where you were.

Sipho nods and looks the other side with hope that they don't find anything....

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....**

Nelly walked inside the house with a few groceries, they helped her carry them to the kitchen. Everyone was already present except for Lungiey and Thandeka. She greeted Nomvelo and Nomusa, it was quiet as they watched her turned to Sane and greet her..

Nelly- seriously you guys, I thought we agreed not to make tonight awkward.

Ntombi- (shrugs) you can't really blame us, you guys have never been in one room and not have one slap the other.

Nelly- technically I slap her because she

always says dumb shit.

Sane- and you guys expect me to be civil with princess Diana here.

Nelly- I didn't take a jab at you, I just pointed out that in the past it was the dumb shit that earned you a slap.

Nomusa- (looks at Sane) I don't know you that much but the fact that you nearly chopped me and my friends heads off just because your husband showed me a genuine, innocent smile, says alot.

Sane- maybe I wouldn't have seen the need to act out if you kept your smile genuine too because honey nothing about the way you looked at my husband said innocent.

Zandile- (laughs) what did I say about her cheeks? (Points at Nomusa) Isipawupete esidla amadoda abantu lesi.

They all laugh....

Simi- is Thandeka coming?

Nelly- I spoke to her on the phone, she

didn't confirm whether she's coming or not but she didn't turn down the offer aswell, let's just be open when it comes to her arrival.

Mbali- which means no drinking until we get the food out of the way (grabs the wine bottle from Zandile).

Zandile- so how are we assigning ourselves to different stations.

Ntombi- well I am great at baking so that's where I am assigning myself too.

Simi- I'm doing dessert but I am welcome to anyone wanting to add on to the three desserts we already have.

Nelly- I want to be on meat, I've tasted all you ladies meat and I'm sorry to say but you all just above average.

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) okay Diana.

Nelly- (laughs) that's just about the only good thing that came out of mines and Sizwes relationship, owning a chain of

restaurants gave me access to the kitchen and every secret on how to prepare a great stake, rib eye, brisket and not forgetting your lamb chops.

Nomusa- I'm good with meat too, actually I am expandable so feel free to ask for help.

Zandile- (looks at Nomusa) I trust you're good cook but I don't want you anywhere near dessert (laughs) wena your knowledge of dessert starts with Jelly and ends with custard.

They all burst out laughing...

Nomusa- (laughs) I actually have tried a few desserts since I've came to the city.

Nomvelo- I will do the salads.

Mbali- guys I can't do shit so I will assist anyone who needs a hand.

Zenande- yeah me too, I will just assist, I can cook but nothing fancy like the rest of you.

Nelly- (looks at Zee) you need to tell me

how your shoot went, anyways so me and Nomusa will be on the meat, Ntombi is baking, Simi and Sane dessert, Mvelo salads, Zee and Mbali are our expandables and wena Zandile?

Zandile- ngifuna ukuba uMeja, you know the wife that's sips her wine and watches everyone else slave away, lo makoti osho ngezindaba kuphela.

Nelly- (laughs) yaaaas girl, do you want a champ chair so you can keep rotating between all of us.

Zandile- NJE!!!!!!

Everyone laughs as they watch Zandile....

Ntombi- so if Lungiey and Thandeka arrive, which stations are they going to be assigned too?

Nomvelo- I think they should choose for themselves which station they want to be in, that way we avoid it seeming like we are controlling them.



Ntombi- I agree.

Simi- well we all know what station Lungiey will be on? "I am the loved wife station".

Zandile- (laughs) anyways guys I will be preparing inyama yangaphakathi nehloko (the insides of a cow and cow head).

Nelly- I am glad you took that role because I was already thinking you and Thandeka need to be the one's washing the dirt off inyama yangaphakathi as a form of punishment for disturbing our picnic last week.

Zandile- mcew!!! Why you acting like that principal from Matilda.

Nelly- (laughs) that was my favorite movie growing up.

Ntombi- okay ladies lets start, we on borrowed time here.

They all scatter, each going to set up their assigned station....

## AT THE GASA RESIDENCE....

Sandile rubbed his eyes, he sighed when he realized the cup on the desk was empty, he needed another refill of coffee if he wanted to finish the last few pages of this list of influential people of politics. He had already divided the files he's read into groups. The ones with the green sticker were easy targets, orange sticker were those who fall in between, they were the one's he needed to have a good and set plan before approaching them and the one's with the red sticker were the impossible team, the one's he knew were very loyal to the struggle, to his father and most likely they were the batch who hated change and believed in Traditional ways. He knew he had his work cut out for him.

## AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY...

Bless- what are you thinking about?

Sbani- I need to get out of here.

Bless- you will, so far things are going according to plan.

Sbani- yeah but I need something concrete, we need to put pressure on Burke.

Bless- your pshycologist? What kind of pressure?

Sbani- not sure yet but I think she has the hots for me, I could use that to my advantage.

Bless- not a good idea man, let's just stick to the plan, how are thing going on your side?

Sbani- it a challenge, righnow the guys don't just want my word but they want to see something tangible.

Bless- makes sense but Sandile already has a few people who are an easy go.

Sbani- good, we need to work fast but also careful, we don't want Moses being alarmed.

Bless- yeah.... Sipho is better by the way.

Sbani- well that's good (sighs) go prepare

for the O'Ds birthday, I don't want to keep you here for long.

Bless- nah, we can catch up, I have an hour to spare.

Bless starts telling Sbani all about Nomusa's apology and everything she prepared...

Sbani- (laughs) so the bracelet you wearing is from her?

Bless- yeah (smiles) it's beautiful right?

Sbani- yeah, so when you tapping that?

Bless- nah I can't do that to her.

Sbani- mxm!!! If I were you, I wasn't just going to let her off that easily, you want to miss our out on those thighs?

Bless- don't remind me please, do you fucking know how hard it was for me to restrain myself.

Sbani- (laughs) now some nerd kid with love pimple will tap that before you.

Bless- (laughs) fuck you and wena why you looking at my girls thighs when you got my

sister.

Sbani- (laughs) she's not your girl anymore, you know no one can match up to my baby but dude Nomusa has dreamy thighs, she's got the whole quarter leg shit on lock down.

Bless- (laughs) when you say quarter leg I just go back to the Nandos' chicken she paired with idombolo.

They both laugh...

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...**

Lungiey and Thandeka walked inside the house carrying Woolworths grocery bags...

Thandeka- hello

Lungiey- Sanibona.

They all stop what they doing and greet them back, Zenande and Mbali help them with the bags..

Thandeka- I just want to start off by saying that I came here with an open mind, I have no control over my mouth sometimes but if

we going to do this than I think we should all be acceptive of each other's flaws, I mean none of you bitches are perfect.

Nelly- fair enough; besides majority of us here has mutual dick as point of reference, that should break the ice.

Everyone keeps quiet as they process Nelly's words. Nelly, Ntombi, Thandeka all have Sbani as their mutual dick, Ntombi and Lungiey have Mthoko as their mutual dick, Sane and Nelly share Sizwe, Zandile and Thandeka share Sipho as their mutual dick, Simi and Lungiey share Nhlanhla and Nomvelo and Thandeka are about to have Derek as theirs.

They all look at each other and burst out laughing...

Simi- guys we might all just have herpes, the amount of dick sharing.

Insert 36

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Thandeka- (looks at Nomusa) I don't think we have met before, I am Thandeka.

Nomusa- (smiles) Nomusa Thusi.

Thandeka- so what's your position in this group?

Zandile- position? I didn't know we had positions.

Simi- (shrugs) if we had them than you Thandeka takes the bitch title.

Silence fills the kitchen as they all look between each other...

Nelly- (laughs) Yhooo....

Thandeka- oh please, I expected that, I rather take the bitch title than be confused.

Ntombi- bathong!!! (Laughs)

Lungiey- (nods) I'd have to agree with Tee,

Simi is just a confused being.

Ntombi- well no surprises there, you fit perfectly as a chameleon.

Lungiey- are you saying I am two faced?

Nelly- (looks at Lungiey) do you understand what it means when someone compares your personality to a chameleon?

Lungiey- (frowns) Nelly I know what a chameleon is.

Zenande- than you shouldn't have a problem understanding your personality.

Lungiey- (looks at Zenande) you know nothing me.

Zenande- why would I know something about you? We not friends.

Zandile- I thought we all agreed to take each other's honesty with maturity, you might not agree with what is said about you here, fine but move on, what is said here isn't facts but just opinions.

Thandeka- (rolls eyes) well that's rich



coming from the biggest "bullshitter".

Mbali- (laughs) I was thinking along the lines of drama queen for Zandile.

Thandeka- (shakes her head) that's being nice and we all know I am not nice. Zah is full of shit and she covers everything up with her new found over the top personality.

Nelly- (laughing) new found?

Ntombi- (laughs) I was just about to ask about this new found personality.

Thandeka- pssssh we all know she wasn't like this before, you could mistaken her for a PK or the pastor's wife, that's how dull she was. This new Zandile is PTD or PTSD, whatever the word is but this is the results of a post traumatic, Siphos did a number on her, I don't blame her though, it not every day you find out your pussy was not as hot as another's man's crotch, a white man at that, as if it not enough they took the land from

you now they taken your husbands penis too.

Nelly- (laughs) aibo!!!!

Zenande- (laughing hard) Nooooo!!! The broers took Siphos dick.

Nelly- we all know how the broers love their wros.

They all burst out laughing, except for Zandile, the issue was still very sensitive to her

Nomvelo- (holding her stomach from laughing) (looks at Nelly) awukho right yezwa.

Zandile- (looks at Nelly) you being insensitive now, you know very well how I feel about that situation.

Nelly- but I am not the one who started it Zah.

Zandile- it more like me telling you Sizwe left you because you had a Sahara desert.

Nelly- but why would I be offended when I

know that ain't true, he just preferred a kiddies happy meal.

Thandeka- (laughs) (singing) Daratatada I'm loving it.

Mbali- (burst out laughing) guys No.

Sane- (rolls eyes) what did your "full chicken" self do for you? because he still married the kiddies meal.

Mbali- yhoouo.

Ntombi- (laughs) full chicken yonke!!!!

Nomusa- I am scared to even say anything.

Zandile- don't sisi, these women will chew you than spit you out.

Zenande- (laughs) we still haven't discovered Nomusa's position.

Nelly- she must just stay humble and this beautiful, don't let us spoil you baby.

Thandeka- (sips her wine) for once I agree with Diana here but uyasinyisa ngalama thanga akho yhoouo.

Simi- we have found her a position in this

group, she will be the quiet one.

Nomvelo- pssssh!!!

Zandile- and than?

Nomusa- (rolls eyes) she never liked me.

Mbali- (laughs) and here I thought we at least have four people without beef in this group.

Nomvelo- I am not beefing with Nomusa, I mean what's there to beef with? I am an independent woman, flourishing in my career and yena she's what? Still finding her self, a student.

Thandeka- here we go with the "career" jabs again, what's it with you guys and throwing your professions in our faces. We get it, you successful and doing well for yourselves but please let us be with our nine to fives.

Nomvelo- I am not throwing my profession in your faces but I am just stating facts, She's just a mere student, we not on the same level.

Nelly- no need to get defensive, now you sounding bitchy.

Nomvelo- (sips her drink and shrugs) you guys wanted honesty, I gave it to you.

Ntombi- hmhhhmm..

Nomusa- I don't actually care about what she's saying because I know I won't be a student forever, in fact I like it when people underestimate me like she just did, gives me more drive to excel.

Nomvelo- I am not disputing that you will be successful but rightnow baby girl we just not on the same level.

Thandeka- well level or not, iyasinyisa le ngane when it comes to her thighs, looks at those things, they unreal.

Nomvelo- speak for yourself.

Nelly- (laughs) deny it all you want but this Johnson Johnson baby will take your man any day.

Lungiey- what are you using for your skin?

You really do have a baby's softness.

Nomusa- nothing just Vaseline and Aquaz cream.

Zandile- (laughs) like she was going to tell you her secret, they all use the Vaseline card.

Ntombi- (laughs) and you use the Vaseline thinking you will be fresh and soft like they are but only to be voetkoek for days.

They all burst out laughing except for Nomvelo....

Ntombi- I need someone to help me take out all the trays out the oven.

Mbali- I will bring the Tupperware.

Nomusa- (looks at Nelly) do we need foil to cover this meat.

Nelly- yes please, do we have any?

Nomusa- yeah, I will go get it for you.

Nomusa walks to the pantry storage room...

Nelly- (looks at Nomvelo) you were really mean.

Nomvelo- just like your mother said, we don't have to like each other but we need to be in each other's lives, so don't expect me to like her anytime soon but I will tolerate her, it not like I am doing something out of the ordinary, majority of the friendships here are fake.

Simi- but that's where you wrong, we dislike each other yes but I don't think we actually hate each other.

Ntombi- personally I feel like we all passed the disliking each other phase, I think we have found or seen something we like about each other but our pride and ego's won't let us admit to the truth.

Nelly- plus, it fun when we throw a little shade here and there, we not farmers wives so we bound to have screaming matches and few fights.

Nomvelo- (shrugs) well I haven't found anything I like about the girl, she's been

playing both my brothers.

Zandile- Yhooo....(looks at Nelly and Zenande) did you two know?

Zenande- that's not the whole story.

Nelly- I believe if it was anything serious Blessing would have told me.

Mbali- heheheh, well miss quiet is not so innocent after all.

Meanwhile inside the pantry...

Thandeka- (checks the door) so whats your deal with Nomvelo?

Nomusa- (sighs) I don't even know, I guess she just naturally doesn't like me.

Thandeka- I feel like there's more to the story than you letting on, I sensed it in her tone out there.

Nomusa- it complicated.

Thandeka- well she just dropped a boom out there that you dribbling brothers.

Lungiey- yep, she's painting a whole different picture of you out there.



Nomusa- if I tell you two, promise you won't tell anyone.

Thandeka and Lungiey look at each other and nod....

Nomusa- (sighs) she and Bless were kind of pursuing a relationship before they found out they were siblings, now Bless moved on and found me, I guess she just hates me because she looks at me and I have what she doesn't, funny thing is I am no longer even with Bless.

Thandeka- so she has the hots for her own brother.

Nomusa- yeah.

Lungiey- (laughs) wow!!!! But I don't blame her, he's a beast.

She thought about telling them how Nomvelo had sex with Bless but that will mean exposing his secret to something he told her in confidence and she didn't want anything ruining their new slate...

Nomusa- she doesn't phase me one bit...

The next day....

AT ZIMBALI....

"Happy birthday to you" the old gang sang for Matema as they walked into her room wearing matching white gowns...

Matema- (smiling) ngaze ngajabula makhosikazi.

MaNxumalo- welcome to the sixties club.

Mrs Zulu- well you look really radiant for a woman in her sixties.

MaSiwela- nobody got time to be old and wrinkled, phela sisaqomile, kumele sibabe.

Matema- (laughs) nisaqomile, you ladies know I am single.

MaNxumalo- we both single but mina I am looking, it boring to be alone.

They all laugh listening to MaNxumalo telling them about her need for a man's attention.

Mrs Gasa- well stay single, sometimes marriage is very exhausting and your husband will annoy you to the core.

MaSiwela- Don is great, couldn't have asked for a better husband maybe I don't feel the exhausting side of marriage because I get time to breathe when he's with Pinky.

Mrs Zulu- I can never share a man.

Matema- me too, I want all the attention to myself.

Mrs Gasa- I am not sure, I used to think I could never share a man but seeing how you and Pinky get along and make it work, I kind of want to have that.

MaSiwela- well polygamy works when you paired with the right person, i wouldn't recommend it though, it not for the faint hearted, (looks at Matema) have breakfast and look your best, we got somewhere to be.

Matema- ladies you already treated me yesterday, what more have you got planned?

Mrs Zulu- it just one last big surprise.

MaSiwela- well I am not joining you guys for breakfast because I need to make a quick stop somewhere, it part of the surprise.

Matema- (smiling) you all making me curious.

MaSiwela walks out the room dialing Nelly's number...

Ringling....

Nelly- Ma.

MaSiwela- don't Ma me, how are things over there?

Nelly- (rolls eyes and laughs) so far we on track, the decor people are busy outside and the food is sixty five percent ready.

MaSiwela- sixty five is not good enough, we need hundred.

Nelly- yes mam.

They both hang up...

AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT....

Buhle walked inside Mpumi's room with a big make up bag on her hands..

Mpumi- (looks at the bag) do we need all that?

Buhle- not really but this is like the only time you will allow me to play with your face.

Mpumi- (smiling) should I be worried?

Buhle- psssh, I am about to give you the best beat of your life, even Bless will stop beating around the bush and ask you to be his on the spot.

Mpumi- (blushes) do you think we should attend his mother's birthday, I mean I just feel like maybe it's too soon.

Buhle- (rolls eyes) ofcourse we should be attending, I bet there's going to be like hundreds of rich people there, I hardly doubt that anyone will pay attention to two ordinary girls.

Mpumi- (nods) you right, we will be

invisible. (Looks at herself in the mirror and smiles) okay, do thing.

Buhle excitedly jumps on the bed and spreads everything out on the bed...

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....**

Bless walks around the yard as he checks on everything, the setting was really beautiful, he wasn't sure about the space but now that everything is laid out in the open, his yard looks bigger than it ever was....

Nomusa- it beautiful right?

Bless- (wipes the sweat off his face) yeah it is, (smiles looking at her in an apron) mxm why you looking all wife material now that we no longer a thing.

Nomusa- (laughs) it not my fault you can't handle all this, now I have to look this good for a real man.

Bless- (laughs) mxm nobody can get as real as me.

They both laugh staring at one another, they sigh and turn their heads back to the setting.

Bless- do you think my mother will love it?

Nomusa- (smiles brushing his back) your mother will love anything coming from you, knowing her, I know she would have been really happy even if you just spent her birthday drinking tea outside the patio and you reading the newspaper to her.

Bless- (laughs) she really does love it when someone reads the newspaper to her doesn't she?

Nomusa- (smiles) yeah.

Bless- (looks at her) well I know you probably didn't have time to go look for a dress so I called in a few favours, there are couple of dresses which you can choose from inside your room, consider this an early birthday present.

Nomusa jumps excitedly and hugs him....

Nomusa- (kissing him all over) thank you, thank you.

Bless- (laughs) jesus woman, it just dresses and shoes.

Nomusa- (rolls eyes) you wouldn't understand anyways you do know that I might find it hard to just keep one of each.

Bless- (shrugs) you can keep them all if you like, I really don't care.

Nomusa- (grins with a wide smile) great because I need to milk you while I still can.

They both burst out laughing...

Bless- (pushes her playfully) gerrara here you gold digger.

Nomusa- royalty baby, royalty.

Insert 37

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....



The invited guests started to arrive, one by one and in groups, it wasn't many people but Bless managed to invite some of his mother's friends from back when she was still in varsity and a few of their close neighbour's from Botswana. The rest of the people where from the hospital which Matema chats with from time to time on her appointment days and ofcourse the Zulu's, Khoza's, khumalo's, Gasa's and Siwela's were there and their trail of babies.

Everybody was dressed to their ultimate best, there was a strict instruction in the invitation that no one should over dress, the day was all about Matema Ndawora and she's the only star that should shine brightly.

MaSiwela- so did you ladies manage to get everything ready?

Nelly- yes mom.

MaSiwela- and you sure the food will be enough for everyone here?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) for the hundred time, yes mom.

MaSiwela- I have to ask because you refused to hire a catering company, whenever you all are gathered together it always drama, I just want to make sure you did everything to perfection.

Nelly- we went above and beyond for Ma'Matema, believe it or not last night was actually very fun.

MaSiwela- (smiles) glad to hear (reads the text from Mrs Zulu) they here, let's get everyone seated.

MaSiwela- (shouts) EVERYONE PLEASE TAKE YOUR SEATS.

Nelly watches as her mother walks with her six inch heels, gathering everyone to their seats. Trust MaSiwela to panick over nothing, she walked towards the ladies.

Thandeka- Miss party is here?

Nelly- (nods) Yeah, (looks at Thandeka's

outfit) you look nice, in fact all you ladies look good.

Thandeka- (smiles) Thank you... You look really beautiful too, the jumpsuit fits you like a glove.

Zandile- if there is one thing I will always envy from you is your ass, damn girl.

Nelly- (laughs) we can stand here all day and compliments each other but we need to get into our positions or my mom will eat us alive.

The ladies walk to their respective tables, Nelly walks to Bridget and takes Nkanyezi and walk to her table.

Ntombi- (nudges her)(whispers) you little shit, you wore that jumper for a reason didn't you?

Nelly- (smiles) so what if I did?

Ntombi- (laughs)the rule was not to over dress? A leather snakeskin tight jumper, to top things off, it has a bare back.

Nelly- (smirks) you know I like attention.

Ntombi- (laughs) yes you do.

>>>>>

Mrs Zulu and Mrs Gasa help Matema out the car, they had blind folded her all the way so she wouldn't see anything...

Matema- can I take the blind fold off?

Mrs Zulu- not yet.

They walk until they are at the start of the white carpet. They stop and the other women go to take their seats.

Mrs Zulu- okay, I am going to start counting, when I reach five, you can take the fold off, are you ready?

Matema- (smiles in anticipation) okay.

Mrs Zulu- (smiling) are you ready?

Matema- I've been ready since six this morning.

Mrs Zulu laughs at the sassiness, everyone else just smiles and holds their laughter in.

Mrs Zulu- I am counting now, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.....

Matema removed the blind fold and everyone smiled looking at her but her eyes watered when they laid on her son who was standing on the other end of the white carpet. Bless was wearing a suit matching his mother's two piece, he stood there carrying sixty white roses, two men stood next to him holding gold bird cages which seemed to have what looks like white doves locked inside...

Matema- (teary) Sweet mother Jesus!!!

Mrs Zulu- (smiled rubbing her shoulders) go on (kisses her cheek) happy birthday love.

Mrs Zulu walked to her seat and Matema gracefully started to walk down the white carpet, greeting everyone along the way. She smiled recognizing her varsity friends and shed some tears when her eyes landed on a

few neighbours from back home. She finally stopped next to her son.

Matema- (smiling with tears) you silly child.

Bless- (wipes her escaping tears) Happy birthday First lady, my smiles keeper, the one who loved me when I was just a little bean. I don't have much words to describe what you mean to me but I know you for you mom, you are the type of woman that people love and admire, you are strong, beautiful, courageous, and wise, you can count me among your many admirers and for all of the times I never said thank you because I thought you knew, I thank you now more than ever, mom.

She started crying listening to every word her son said to her.

Bless- (held her hand) remember when I made you write every wish and Blessing you want for yourself, I had it all printed out to little messages and hung them around these

doves necks, we both going to let the doves free as a sign to more blessings (smiles) I wrote a few of my owns.

They both held keys to the cages and opened them the same time time, when they let the doves out, Dr Tumi- I love you Lord started playing on the background as they all watched the doves fly out.

✠ I know no other God like you  
Who would lay down his life?  
To love a broken man like me  
Gave your all  
Lord my God, my deliverer  
My God in whom I trust  
In my distress I called on you  
And you heard my cry  
And I love you Lord  
I love you  
Cause  
Cause you first loved me  
You first,

(You first loved me)  
First loved me  
(First loved me)  
And died on the cross  
(And died on the cross)  
You died,  
Died on the cross  
On the cross  
(On the cross)  
You washed my sins away  
(Washed my sins away)  
You washed my sins  
(You washed my sins)  
Oh oh oh  
(Washed my sins)  
And now I'm free.  
(And now I'm free)  
My peace yeah  
(My peace, my everlasting joy)  
You're my hiding place  
(You're my hiding place)



My shelter on those rainy days  
(My shelter on those rainy days)  
You're my rock my strength.  
(You're my rock my strength)  
My saviour,  
(My saviour my provider)  
You're my Lord and King  
(You're my Lord and King)  
You are the lover of my soul  
(You are the lover of my soul)  
You're my life my friend  
(You're my life my friend)  
And I love you

I love you 

Outside the gate, two uber cars stop next to each other, Buhle and Mpumi step out the one car while Bonolo carefully step out the other car.

Mpumi- I hope we are not late, I don't want no grand entrance.

Buhle- what better way for them to know ukuthi "Makoti sefikile".

They both turn to Bonolo who was struggling a bit with her bags.

Mpumi- (smiling) do you need help?

Bonolo- (sighs) yes please.

Mpumi- (takes one of the bags)(smiles) how far long are you?

Bonolo- how did you know? I am not showing yet.

Mpumi- I saw you holding your belly when you got out the car and the first thing you did before struggling with your bags is hold your belly the second time. (Smiles) I can relate, the minute you get confirmation you start getting paranoid with every little thing.

Bonolo-(laughs) well that explains alot, I was starting to think maybe I am going insane, every second I just touch my belly.

Mpumi- (laughs) totally normal, I am

Mpumi by the way and this is my friend

Buhle.

Buhle- hi.

Bonolo- (smiles looking at Buhle) hi

She looked at their dresses and concluded that they were on the rich side of the equation but she was surprised by how nice they were, when she noticed Mpumi's deep dimples, she wondered if this was the "dimples" but quickly got rid of that thought.

Bonolo- I am Bonolo (smiling) you guys know Ma'Matema?

Buhle- not really but we know his son.

Bonolo- oh...

Bonolo gives them a small smile and starts making her way to the house, Buhle and Mpumi looked at each other...

Mpumi- is it me or her smile went fake at the mention of us knowing Bless.

Buhle- (laughs) I noticed, maybe you just

met the ex, come on lets go, seems like the party has started.

They giggled softly and quickly catch up to Bonolo. Once in the front of the house, Mpumi stops and looks around.

Mpumi- the house looks familiar.

Buhle- familiar how?

Mpumi- I could swear Nomusa sent me the exact same house the time she arrived here.

Buhle- well this is rich people's area, maybe the houses look alike.

Mpumi- yeah.

Buhle- (looks at her face) what's wrong?

What's with the frown?

This couldn't be the exact same house Nomusa stays at with her Sbu, if it was than her Sbu will be Nomusa's Sbu and that would explain why she thought his voice sounded like one she knows.

Mpumi- it just... (laughs shaking her head) nothing I am just over thinking things,

probably the nerves of possibly meeting my "future mother in law" (she said that part in a whisper).

Buhle- (laughs) hmmm....

Bonolo- you guys can leave the bags here, thank you for helping me.

Mpumi- no problem, do you perhaps know where.....

She didn't finish her sentence, she felt hands wrap around her waist, the person was hugging her from behind.

Bless- you late.

Mpumi- (melts in his hold)(blushes and smiles) hi (moves from his hold and turns facing him) you look really nice.

Bless- (brushes his shoulders) I am giving Adris Alba a run for his money huh?

Mpumi- (rolls eyes) I am never complimenting you again.

Bless- (smiles) you look beautiful, I see the dress is a perfect fit.

Mpumi- I almost didn't wear it, eight thousand rand dress, do you know what I can do with that amount of money?

Bless- for once stop thinking about your everyday struggles and enjoy life, enjoy the things that people do for you.

Mpumi- I know but...

Bless- no buts, now where's my baby girl?

Mpumi- Terry is babysitting for me.

....(silence)....

Bless- (frowns) the same Terry that is an escorts and has old man bashing her face off, please tell me you did not leave our daughter with that Terry.

Mpumi- (sighs) that Terry but she would never put Amirah at risk, she loves her and it not like they at her flat, she's looking after her at our apartment.

Bless- I am sending one of my people to fetch her, I am not taking any risks with a baby, you don't know what people are

capable of when backed into a corner.

Mpumi- okay, I will text her letting her know someone will be coming for Amirah.

Bless- (smiles) Thank you.

Buhle clears her throat, it's than they remember that they are not alone.

Buhle- if you guys weren't so cute, I'd probably be gagging right now.

Bless- hello loud mouth, looking beautiful as always.

Buhle- (smiles) Thank you and I agree with your statement, you really would give Adris a run for his money.

Bless- a girl after my own heart.

They all laugh but stop when Bonolo clears her throat with her arms folded looking between them.

Bless- (surprised) Bonolo? I didn't know you're back.

Bonolo- I just arrived a few minutes ago.

Bless- okay, good to have you back, I am

sure my mother will be happy seeing you.

Bonolo- just your mother?

Bless- (ignoring her) (turns to Mpumi) you guys will be sitting at table eight, please make your way there I will attend to you ladies later on the day.

Mpumi- (looks between Bonolo and Bless) okay, which way should we go?

Bless calls one of the waiters and tells him to escort the two ladies where the tent is, once they disappear on sight, he turns to Bonolo.

Bless- (frowning) what was that?

Bonolo- so she's "Dimplez"?

Bless- how did you..... You went through my phone?

Bonolo- you sure do move on very fast.

Bless- Bonolo wee, should I remind you I am not your man, never was your man.

Bonolo- don't flatter yourself, I don't want you.



Bless- great, this conversation is over, I suggest you enjoy yourself today and start looking for another job, your services here are no longer needed.

He left her standing there stunned with her mouth opened.

>>>>>

Buhle and Mpumi where seated at the back table, with the big center pieces and flowers on each table, they could not make out Nomusa who was seated in table two. A few of Matema's varsity friends took to the stage and said a few words about her, they made jokes, resulting in everyone laughing, they also shared heart felt moments to which those who were close to her, found themselves nodding in confirmation, she was truly a wonderful, warm and caring soul.

Mrs Zulu- (standing up) we haven't known each other that long but it safe to say that

she's the glue that binds us all. Welcome to the lovely sixty dear, may god cherish you and treasures you for us and for your future grandchildren to witness the kind of woman you're, happy birthday.

MaSiwela- (smiles looking at her) Tema, we only got introduced to each other last year but our story did not begin there, little did we know our lives have always been connected, running parallel at a distance. I am happy to have met you because not only did I find a friend but I also found a sister and my daughter found a mother in you. Happy birthday, I love you, we love.

Matema mouths a silence "Thank you, I love you too" to Mrs Zulu and MaSiwela. While the speeches are carrying on, MaSiwela signals Nelly and Zandile to follow her inside the kitchen....

>>>>>

Masiwela- how are you guys dishing the food?

Zandile- we thought it would be nice to set up a buffet.

Nelly- we had a menu printed out so everyone can choose what they want to eat but we liked the buffet because it does not limit any one on the amount of food they should eat.

MaSiwela- (nods) I agree, buffet it is, Zandile get the waiters to help with the chafing dishes, do we have the thing they use to heat up the food?

Nelly- yes mom.

MaSiwela- okay (to the waiters) boys come take.

Nelly- I think we going to need more hands.

MaSiwela- well get someone who's seated at the far end tables so you don't disturb the on-going speeches.

Nelly walks to the tent and scans on who she can call to help them. She notices two guys which she saw talking to Bless earlier on.

Nelly- (whispers) hey sorry to disturb you guys but can you please lend us a hand on the other side.

Guy1- sure, what do you need?

Nelly- just carrying a few things, please go that side and you will meet my mother, she will tell you what to do.

The guys quietly get up and walk out the tent, she walked towards Buhle and Mpumi..

Nelly- (smiling) ladies hi

Them- (smiling) hello.

Nelly- can you two please follow me, I need your help.

They both nod and quietly follow behind

Nelly...

Nelly- so we moving some chafing dishes to where we going to set up a buffet but I need

you ladies to help me with carrying the dessert bowls.

Buhle- sure we happy to help with anything.

Nelly- thanks, I am Nelly by the way, are you ladies friends with my brother or Ma'Matema's relatives?

Mpumi- Blessing is your brother?

Nelly- (laughs) yeah, why you sound shocked?

Buhle- (smiles) sorry it just, he's dark and you like really light.

Nelly- (laughs) I figured, well me and him share a father (Points at MaSiwela) that's my mother.

Buhle- she's beautiful, I mean you both are.

Nelly- thanks, now let's work before she gives us a peace of her mind and she won't be so beautiful anymore.

Nelly shows them the boxes with the bowls and tells them she will be right back...

Buhle- (nudges Mpumi) what's wrong with you? You've been stiff ever since that woman spoke, do you know her.

Mpumi- (nods) yeah

Buhle- really? Where do you know her from?

Mpumi- from my village, Buhle remember when I told you that Blessings voice sounds familiar (felt her stomach forming knots) now I know why I thought I've heard his voice before.

Buhle- you scaring me now, Mpumi what's wrong?

Mpumi- my Blessing is the same man as Nomusa's Sbu.

Buhle- (gasps) Nooo!!!

Mpumi nods with tears, Buhle was about to hug Mpumi but Mr Zulu tapped Buhles shoulders..

Mr Zulu- (smiling) aw sorry ladies, I thought you were my daughter.

Buhle- (smiles) it okay sir.

Mr Zulu- (looks at Mpumi) ain't you Dlamini's daughter?

Mpumi- I am baba.

Mr Zulu- (smiles) you have grown, your father is a very hard working employee of mine, send my regards to him.

Mpumi- I will baba.

Mr Zulu- well you ladies have a good day.

Mr Zulu walks away and Mpumi turns to Buhle with a knowing look...

Mpumi- (teary) it all makes sense now, God!!! Why didn't I see all of this.

Buhle- Friend calm down.

Mpumi- I have to get out of here.

She started running but bumped into Skills (Bless right hand man) who had Amirah in his arms.

Mpumi- I am sorr.... (sniffs) please give me my baby.

She snatched Amirah off Skills arms, he was still confused as to what was going on, at that moment Nomusa walked up to them.

Nomusa- (shocked) Mpumi?

Mpumi's heart beat faster as she and Nomusa made eye contact, she scanned her dress and was not surprised to how the dress fitted her. She was always a stunner, she needed money to elevate her personality and now that she had it, she looked rich, she belonged in the North.

Nomusa- I thought I recognized Amirah so I followed after this man but.... what are you doing here?

Mpumi just looked at her without saying anything, all that was running through her mind was regret, guilt and most importantly, her heart was breaking each second as her worst nightmare was becoming a reality.



Buhle- we have to go (took Amirah from Mpumi) lets go.

Nomusa- No, wait, did Sbu invite you here?

Buhle- we have to....

>>>>

Bless- (smiling) there you're (saw Mpumi's wet cheeks) what's wrong?

He moved towards her but Mpumi moved away from him, not wanting to be close to him. He stared at her confused..

Bless- Dimplez what's wrong?

Nomusa- (frowns confused) Dimples? Sbu kwenzakalani? Mpumi why is Sbu calling you "Dimples"? Sbusiso why are you calling my friend Dimples?

Bless- friend? You two are friends?

Nomusa- yes, she's the one you used to call so you can talk to me?

Bless- (looks between Mpumi and Nomusa) you Mpumi, Mpumi?

She didn't need to answer him, her face said it all, it was like someone just punched him in the face, he couldn't understand how he could have missed such crucial information.

Nomusa- Oh my God!!!

Mpumi- (walks towards Nomusa) you have to believe that I didn't know, I...

Nomusa- (moves away) don't touch me, you really expect me to believe that you didn't know, Mpumi you talked to him on the phone everyday.

Mpumi- you know it wasn't like we had conversations, it was like two seconds talks, I am so sorry, if I knew he was thee Bless I wouldn't have fallen inlove with him.

Nomusa- you inlove with him?

Bless- (looks at Mpumi)(shocked) you love me?

Mpumi- (crying) ofcourse I have fallen for you, how could I not, you take care of me, you love my daughter, it easy to love

someone like you.

Buhle- (heart breaking for Mpumi) wow!!!!

Nomusa- so she's the one you chose over me?

Bless- yeah but I seriously didn't know she was your Mpumi, I would have never chased after her if I knew. (Looks at Mpumi) I am sorry that i have to ask this but it just doesn't make sense, women are usually the ones to never forget anything, are you sure you didn't know who I am?

Mpumi- (shocked) how can you ask me that? You know me.

Bless- yes I do but Nomusa used to tell me how envious you were of her, how guys used to ask her out first than when she rejected them they asked you out as rebound, she told me how that used to make you feel, I can't help but part of me wonder if maybe this was part of your plan, I don't know I am just confused by this thing just as

you're Dimples.

Nomusa- (frowns) please don't call her that.

Mpumi- (crying) I can't believe you'd actually think of me like that, clearly shows that you don't know me like I thought you did and wena Nomusa, I told you all that in confident, it was a special confiding moment between us and you go and make it your pillow talk topic, twisting everything and making it seem like something it is not.

Bless- Dimple...

Mpumi- DON'T!!!! don't Dimplez me, what about you? Are you sure you didn't know who I was or I was just one of the many you wanted to have a pass at, we all know how you don't discriminate, how your dick is a rainbow nations, fucks everything that has a whole, including your sister.

Moses- (deep voice) WHAT THE HELL?? ?

Insert 38

Mpumi regretted her words the second they left her mouth, Nomusa shook her head looking at her and Bless gave her a disappointed look...

Moses- (looks at Mpumi) Girl repeat those words, uthi uSbu wenzeni?

Mpumi- uhmm... I....

She couldn't bring herself to respond, Moses face had her wanting to run for the hills.

Moses- (turns to Bless) (angry) YOU SLEPT WITH YOUR SISTER.

Bless- (frowns) you misinterpreted her words....

Bless didn't get to finish his sentence, Moses fist connected with his nose making him bleed in that instant...

Bless- (stumbled back and held his nose) WHAT THE FUCK?!!!!

Moses swunged his fist again going in the second time but Bless was alert and managed to avoid his fist but he wasn't letting it slide this time around as he sent his fist directly to his father's jaws. He didn't stop there as he repeatedly went in with the punches, Moses wasn't backing down either, he fought his son back. Skills tried separating the father and son but they were too big of a match for his slim self.

Skills pulled the girls aside to safety.

Skills- (gave them a strict face) No one leaves and do not fucking make a scene, no matter how much they hurt each other, stay the fuck quiet and try not to get caught up in their fight, stay far away from them as possible.

Mpumi- (crying) so we should just leave them like this?

Skills- (annoyed) do you have a better plan?

Mpumi- no but...

Skills- than shut up and do as I say.

Skills mugged "fucking bitches and their drama" angrily to himself as he walked off.

Nomusa- (looks at Mpumi) are you happy now? See what you have caused.

Mpumi- I'm sorry I didn't mean to say all that, I was just...

Nomusa- you apologizing to the wrong person. He and his father don't get along and you just made everything ten times harder for their relationship.

Buhle- she just said she didn't mean too, kanti why you being difficult? Haven't you ever said things you didn't mean to say when angry.

Nomusa- (looks at Buhle annoyed) Shut up, no is talking to you.

Buhle- well I am talking to you, this situation is already fucked up, the last thing we need is pointing fingers at each other.

They all kept quiet after that and watched the two grown men have a go at each other. They heard a crack and they all cringed not looking at who it came from.

Buhle- I am going, Amirah cannot witness this mess.

>>>>>

Skills walked up to Nelly who was with MaSiwela direction the waiters on how to set everything up. He pulled her aside, away from MaSiwela and the workers...

Nelly- hey what's.. .

Skills- your brother and father are in a heated wrestling match rightnow.

Nelly- WHAT?!!!..

He covered her mouth and turned them away from MaSiwela and the staff...

Skills- Don't make a scene, because of the music, people here can't hear the destruction happening inside the house. I am going to go



back and try to defuse the situation but I need you to get guys you trust to help me pull them apart.

Nelly- okay.

Skillz- I am going to need you to act normal, we don't want anyone suspecting anything.

He glanced at her and she nodded looking back at him, he glanced at MaSiwela who was looking at them suspiciously before walking away....

MaSiwela- is everything okay? What was that about?

Nelly- (took a deep breath) yeah..... actually No, apparently Bless is fighting with Moses inside the house and...

MaSiwela- oh God!!! We can't have one function, just one without drama.

Nelly- so what should we do?

MaSiwela- (sighs) I will take care of everything here, wena do what that skinny guy told you, he looked like he had a plan,

he does have a plan right?

Nelly- I don't know but he was clear that under no circumstances should what happening inside be known to the outside people.

MaSiwela- great, that's the plan than, get abo Simi to come help me with the food and get your father and Mr Zulu to break the fight inside the house, Nelisiwe be discrete about this.

Nelly- okay mama.

>>>>>

Don, Mr Zulu, Mthoko and Qiniso came rushing inside the house and immediately separated Moses and Bless...

Mr Zulu- what is this? Nenzeni? Gasa this is your son and wena Sbusiso? Who gave you the right to hit your own father?

Bless- (angry) he's no father of mine.

Mr Zulu- boy do not raise your voice when talking to me, this is your mother's special

day and you both want to ruin it because you cannot put aside your differences for just one day.

Moses- Zulu the last thing I want is to be fighting my own son, especially on his mother's birthday but this boy has shamed our family and brought incest in our home by sleeping with his own sister.

Don- We babo!!!!

Mthoko- hhaayyyiiii!!!!

Mr Zulu- (shocked)(looks at Bless) you did what? Hhayi mani!!!! Kanti mushaya into yokushawa ngempela, ulala nodadewenu? manyala mani lawo?

Qiniso- aibo there must be some kind of misunderstanding.

They all turn to Bless, when he doesn't say anything, they all shake their head in disbelief. Mr Zulu turns to Mpumi and Nomusa..

Mr Zulu- what are you two standing here for?

Nomusa- uhmmm...

She was saved by MaSiwela who walked inside the house with a clean, ironed white shirt...

MaSiwela- here's what's going to happen, Blessing you will change into this new shirt, one of you girls can clean him up, it's good that you dark so your bruises won't show.

Wena Moses, I need you to leave.

Moses- WHAT??? why?

Masiwela- well for one, we don't have a shirt your size and we don't really want to have to explain why your one eye is swollen like that.

Moses- (annoyed) so you just expect me to just pretend as if I didn't just hear that my children slept with each other.

Masiwela- nobody's is asking you to forget but this is still Matema's days and we really

don't want anything ruining it for her. Once the party is over, I believe you can all sit down and discuss this privately.

Mr Zulu- I agree, we wouldn't want our dirty laundry aired out in a public setting.

MaSiwela- (hands the white shirt) take...

Nomusa and Mpumi look at each other, none of them reaching for the shirt. Mpumi looked the other way and Nomusa sighed and grabbed the shirt.

Nomusa- (looks at Bless) you will find me upstairs.

MaSiwela- great now that out of the way, Moses when you leaving please ensure that you doing it silently. (Looks at Mpumi and Qiniso) you two clean this mess, Mthoko we going to need your muscles with the dessert dishes. (Clapping her hands) chop, chop people we don't have all day, (looks at Bless) wena what are you still doing here,

shouldn't you be upstairs getting your face cleaned up.

He stood there staring at Mpumi, she broke the staring game and began clearing things out. He walked closer to her...

Bless- please don't leave without us talking. She didn't respond and carried on with her cleaning, he sighed and jogged upstairs.

>>>>>

Nomusa walked out the bathroom with Bless buttoning the last button of his shirt. She walked closer to him and dusted his coat before helping him back into it...

Nomusa- (her hands still on his chest) you look brand new.

Bless- Thanks.

Nomusa- did you really not know it was her?

Bless- Musa?

Nomusa- I have to ask because it just doesn't

make sense to me Sbu, please understand this from where I am standing.

Bless- I really didn't know it was her and I don't think she did either.

Rolls her eyes and moves from him, she walks and takes a sit on the bed.

Nomusa- I want to believe you both because I don't want to think that Mpumi can do something like this to me but than again I think back to Smiso and I..... (laughs shaking her head) I want to curse you both right now.

Bless- (laughs) I was waiting for the diarrhea to come out.

Nomusa- (laughs and sides bumps his shoulders) (rolls eyes) phela you not all that baba but you people are testing my patience, I am turning a new leaf but niyangilinga.

Bless- I am proud of you though though I want to ask, why did you tell Mpumi and me and Nomvelo?

Nomusa- (sighs) I confide in her, I just never thought there will be a day where you two will be lovey dovey and she using something I told her in confidence against you. I am really sorry, if it wasn't for me telling her, this would have never had to come out.

Bless- it's fine..

...(silence)....

Nomusa- can I ask you a question?

Bless- yeah.

Nomusa- she said she's inlove with you, how do you feel about her? Uyamthanda? Do you feel for her the way you feel about me?

Bless- to be honest with you, I really do like her, I am not inlove with her yet but I do see myself falling inlove with her.

Nomusa- so even after finding out she's my friend, you still want to persue something with her? Don't get me wrong, I know have



no grounds to ask you this but why is it that you don't want to give us a second chance, we never even had a first chance because you never really asked me to be your girlfriend.

Bless- we having an honest conversation right?

Nomusa- yeah.

Bless- I genuinely want to be with her and that's just me being hundred percent honest with you. I still feel something for you and I am not going to lie, your body does things to me and I wish I buried myself deep between those thighs but that just me thinking with my dick. I love the feeling she gives me and when it's the three of us, Amirah included, they give life a new meaning.

Nomusa- (nods) I won't lie and say I am happy for you and her because I am not. I am probably going to be bitter and jealous for a very long time but I will survive. Just

know that after today there will never be a chance where I sit next to you and beg you to love me because after today Nomusa is done Sbu.

Bless- (smiles) go find your King my Queen.

Nomusa- she's a person with a very low self esteem, she's probably won't want a relationship with you after today. You have your work cut out for you. It's going to be hard for me to even be around you because for some reason, I intimidate her. I love Mpumi and I want her to be happy, I just didn't think her happiness will come at the cost of mines but please do treat well, I won't be cheering for you guys anytime soon but best believe when the time comes we will all be going camping together or maybe not camping but we will all be one big happy family.

Bless- (smiles) who are you?

Nomusa- (smiles with tears) trust me, It not easy but I have an end goal and I believe I am going to find my happiness.

They stare at each other and he wipes her tears away, taking one for the road, they share a passionate kiss for the last time and stay in each other's arms for a couple of minutes....

Nomusa- (breaks the hug) you need to go.  
Bless- ain't you coming?

Nomusa- I just need some time.

He nods and looks at her one last time before walking out the room, she walks to the mirror and stands looking at herself.

Nomusa- (wipes the tears away) I am  
Nomusa Thusi, I am Queen, I am royalty, I am strength, I am destined for greater things and I am my own happiness.

Nelly smiles walking in and stands next to her, she makes her sit and starts fixing her

make up and applying the red lipstick again to her lips. Once satisfied with her re-touch, she walks and stands behind her with her hands on her shoulder...

Nelly- someone once said to me in order to be brave we have to be scared first. (Smiles) The throne isn't for the weak but it also needs a Queen who is not afraid to be scared because through her fears will she find her strength and true potential. There's a quote which says "She remembered who she was and the game changed", own your throne. Now repeat those words again. I am...

Nomusa- "I am Nomusa Thusi, I am Queen, I am royalty, I am strength, I am destined for greater things and I am my own happiness"

Nelly- (smiles) Good, keep this attitude and there will come a time when your presence will have you owning each and everyone's attention because your power and confidence will radiate the whole entire

room. Than they will start calling you names and telling you how arrogant you're but in reality they just want to be you but not everyone gets to sit on the throne, only a selected few but even those chosen not all survive the heat that comes with it, that's why it important to know who you're and what you stand for, never be apologetic about it.

Nelly rubbed her shoulders and walked out the room. She met Bless on the other side of the tent..

Bless- is she okay?

Nelly- she's stronger than you think, I don't know what's going on but I am glad you didn't string her along. Now tell me about Mpumi.

Bless- I will but first I need to find her and try soften things out. Ain't you going to ask me about....

Nelly- (sighs) I am trying to not think about

my brother and sister doing the nasty..... I am shocked and disappointed that you let it happened but I can't really judge.

Bless- will you be at the meeting tomorrow?

Nelly- do I have to be?

Bless- I want you there.

Nelly- than I will be there..... (hugs him) you still my big brother and I love you very much.

Bless- (smiles) love you too.... now come and lets enjoy what's left of this party.

>>>>>

Mbali pulled Thandeka away from Derek...

Thandeka- and than?

Mbali- you won't believe what I just heard, one of the staff were talking about Bless fighting with his father inside the house a few hours ago and that's not the juicy party, apparently some girl who was in a heated agurement with Bless blurted out that he and

Nomvelo did the deed.

Thandeka- (gasps) unamanga!!!!

Mbali- I kid you not.... I was just as shocked as you're.

Thandeka- so the doctor fucked her own brother (laughs) wow!!!!

Mbali- now I understand why she had a problem with Nomusa, do you think she knows about this?

Thandeka- (shrugs) I don't know or maybe she does, I kind of suspected there was something she wasn't telling us..... so she actually let her brother bust it open.

Mbali- now that I have heard I just can't keep looking at her.

Thandeka- now it makes sense why no one was allowed inside the house, they wanted to manage the situation.

Mbali- what's with that smile?

Thandeka- what smile?

Mbali- you better not do anything stupid

Tee.

Thandeka- (rolls eyes) such little faith in me.

She laughed and left Mbali standing there with regrets to why she had told her about this. Thandeka walked back and sat on Dereks lap...

Derek- why you looking like a kid who just came out of a candy store?

Thandeka- (smiling) you won't believe what I just heard but I can't tell you now, Mbali is looking at me, don't look at her because it will be obvious we talking about her.

(Laughing) you won't believe this.

Derek- I hope you didn't start any trouble?

Thandeka- oh boy!!! This is far more juicy.

>>>>>

It was the afternoon and the guests were starting to leave, a few close friends were the only ones now left. Bless rubbed his eyes feeling drained and exhausted, he had been looking for Mpumi but she was



nowhere to be found, after looking everywhere he had concluded that she left. He wanted to go to her apartment but decided against it, she needed time and he didn't want to pressure her into anything especially after today's events.

Bonolo- I have been looking everywhere for you.

Bless- Bonolo wee, I am not in the mood to talk or start anything with you.

Bonolo- good because you not the one who's going to be talking I am.

Bless- what do you want? If it about your job than save your energy, I am not changing my mind.

Bonolo- it not about my job but us.

Bless- there's no us.

Bonolo- you know what, fuck this, I am pre....

They heard screaming and Bless jumped from his seat running towards the direction

where the screams where coming from.

Nomvelo was fighting Thandeka, the ladies had each other on the ground as they battled, Nomvelo forcefully grabbed Thandeka's wig off and kicked her right on the face before they got separated...

Nomvelo- bitch, who the fuck do you think you're? Do you know who I am? I will fucking end your life, Nxi!!! Bloody dumb bitch.

Thandeka- (spat at her) you calling me a bitch? What are you? A whore who opens her legs for her own brother? Are you that desperate for a man? You fucking bitter, unhappy, self centered slut.

Nomvelo- (turns to Derek) keep your dog on the leash, you two deserve each other, you pathetic excuse of a father who only cares about the lifestyle he lives than spending time with his own children.

Derek- (angry) Don't bring our kids into

this.

Nomvelo- (clicks her tongue) you think you got yourself a good one? (Laughs) has she told you about how she stole Sbani's sperms and illegally inseminated herself? Her son was born a crime, I guess you do know how to pick them huh?

Nomvelo saw how Derek's face changed and started laughing but it wasn't just Derek who heard her, SJ was there all along with a few people who watched as the two cursed each other out but when Thandeka laid eyes on her son, her world came tumbling down, she tried moving towards her son but he shook his head and ran.

Thandeka- (cried her son's name out)  
SJ!!!..... (turned to Nomvelo) **WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU?**

A loud Skrrrrrrr!!! was heard and Nelly's screams followed. It was panick from there as they all made their way near the front

porch of the house where they found Nelly knelt down holding SJ, Thandeka screamed and bent down holding her son...

Zandile- (bent down) Thandeka give me room so I can help him.

Nomvelo- (panicked) let me...

Thandeka- DON'T FUCKING TOUCH MY SON YOU BITCH, THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT.

Nomvelo- I can help him if you...

Nelly pushed Nomvelo away...

Nelly- I think you've done enough.

Mthoko- the car is ready, how is he looking?

Zandile- he wasn't ran over, it not looking that bad but he's going to need to check his head out. Help me take him inside the car.

As soon as SJ was safely inside the car, Mthoko drove out the premises with Derek and the man who accidentally hit SJ with his car while reversing following behind with his car....

Ntombi- what the hell just happened?

Simi- I also don't know, all I heard was Nomvelo screaming at Derek than boom her and Thandeka were at it.

>>>>>>

Qiniso walked to the tent and found Nomusa staring at nothing...

Qiniso- long fucking day.

Nomusa- hmhhh.

Qiniso- do you want to get out of her?

Nomusa thought about declining but thinking about the day she has had, she really wanted to get her mind off everything...

Nomusa- what do you have in mind?

Qiniso- I got some good staff and two bottles of vodka.

Nomusa- (took of her heels) lead the way.

When they both snuck out to Qiniso's car, he could have sworn he saw his father and aunt

on the far end corner of the garage but he shook his head...

Qiniso- I think the gin I had earlier is kicking in.

Nomusa- what?

Qiniso- nothing...

He opened the door to his RS7 for her and closed it walking to his side....

Insert 39

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Nomusa groaned as she opened her eyes and placed the back of her hand on her forehead. The throbbing pain on her forehead was intense and put strain on her eyes. She remained laid on the bed, facing the ceiling for a few minutes' when she felt the pain was bearable enough, she opened her eyes

again and took on her surrounding. She was on a king size bed, wrapped up with Crystal white linen sheets, she had already gathered she wasn't in her room. She heard footsteps outside before the door opened and Qiniso walked in with a tray filled with food, she could smell the freshly brewed coffee and everything on the tray looked appetizing, as if on que, her stomach growled...

Qiniso- You up, I brought food.

Nomusa- (sat up) yeah..... did we...? You know.

Qiniso- (places the tray next to her) no we didn't, you asked for something comfortable to sleep with and I have you my shirt, don't you remember?

Nomusa- (shakes her head) I don't think I remember anything about last night at the moment. So I changed myself?

Qiniso- (nods) Yeah, beautiful body by the way.

Nomusa- (choked) you saw me naked?

Qiniso- Yeah, you were actually very comfortable in your body, quite rare for a girl your size.

Nomusa- (rolls eyes) not all chubby people have low self esteem you know.

Qiniso- I never said that.

Nomusa- but you implying it.

Qiniso- not really, just you look like the type to obsess about her weight and eats greens only.

Nomusa- stereotypical much.

Qiniso- just an opinion but you allowed to prove me wrong, so far you have.

Nomusa- well.... I guess it was fun though I remember nothing but I really need to go.

Qiniso- eat your food first, Mavis wakes up very early and takes pride in her food, the least we can do is finish it.

Nomusa- who's Mavis?

Qiniso- the housekeeper.



Nomusa took her plate and started eating, the eggs were well done and perfectly seasoned, the beacon wasn't oily but wasn't dry either, just the right kind of moist.

Nomusa- (sipped her coffee) Jesus this is fucking good and surprisingly I am very hungry.

Qiniso- (steals beacon from her plate) weed does that to you.

She finished eating and placed the tray on the side...

Qiniso- (takes the tray) I am taking this to the kitchen, you can take a shower if you want.

Nomusa- (shakes her head) No, I will shower at home, can you drive me back or I will request uber.

Qiniso- okay get dressed I will be back shortly.

She waited for him to walk out the room before she got up and made the bed. Once

she had her party dress on, she walked to the bathroom and rinsed her mouth with his mouth wash and groaned realising she had slept with her make up on, splashing her face with some water, she was still not satisfied, she looked around and found his face scrub, she grabbed one extra face cloth and cleansed her face. She walked out the bathroom and found him tying his sneakers. She grabbed her heels with her other hand and had her purse with the other hand.

Nomusa- I feel like I am about to do the wall of shame.

Qiniso- (laughs) yeah about that, we need to wait five minutes before we leave, I need my aunt and uncle to leave for church first.

Nomusa- (shocked) WHAT? So this ain't your house.

Qiniso- (laughs) hell No!!! What the fuck would I do with 11 bedrooms, six bathrooms, theatre room, tennis court, three

living rooms, two lounges and ten square-foot kitchen house? Not forgetting their stretched back yard and four double garages, even if I afforded a house like this, I'd never buy it, it just unnecessary.

Nomusa- well now I know I could never date you.

Qiniso- (smiling) so you want all this?

Nomusa- (nods) yep (popping the "p") and more.

Qiniso- so you're materialistic girl huh?

Nomusa- not really but I want the rich life and before you think I am one of those gold digging hoes, I want the rich life because I believe I will be rich and having a rich man is just the cherry on top, besides I am into guys who know how to spoil their woman.

Qiniso- (laughs) okay Lakhisha!!!

They both laughed....

Nomusa- Don't take this the wrong way but why drive an Audi if you still staying with

your uncle? Are you one of those spoiled brats, gold spoon fed boys who don't want to grow up?

Qiniso- (smiling) Firstly, I am not a spoiled brat, gold what, what... that you saying but to answer your question, I just recently relocated here in Durban and I am a CEO at my uncles company, I am staying here because it's home, plus I haven't really saw the need to look for my own place.

Nomusa- (nods) makes sense, so you're CEO huh?

Qiniso- (laughs) I am back to being your type?

Nomusa- (laughs) maybe but I am not looking right now.

Qiniso- good because I don't do relationships, I am the guy you call when you just got your heart broken and you want to fuck shit up.

Nomusa- (smiles) did we fuck shit up last

night?

Qiniso- when you get home, go to your gallery, you will find your answer there.

Qiniso heard the car drive out and walked to the door opening it...

Nomusa- was that your uncle driving out?

Qiniso- Yeah, let's go.

Before they could both walk out the room, he stopped and turned to her, blocking the way...

Qiniso- what's your name?

Nomusa- (laughs) wow, we spent the night together and shared a bed without knowing each others names.

Qiniso- I meant to ask you but I just kept forgetting...

Nomusa- (sticks her hand out for a shake)

Nomusa Thusi.

Qiniso- (shakes her head) Nice to meet you Nomusa Thusi, I am Qiniso Zulu.

Nomusa- wait!!! You're Zulu as in Zulu,

Zulu? Like you related to Sbani Zulu?

Qiniso- eehhhhh.... yeah I guess (laughs) I guess that's another point for me, yini? You have a crush on my cousin?

Nomusa- (smiling) (rolls eyes) No.

Qiniso- (laughs) Lies.

They both laugh walking out the room, Nomusa admires the house as they walk downstairs and out the house to his car....

AT ZANDILE'S HOUSE....

Sanele ran out the house and got inside the car, Zandile walked out with Talente holding his hand. She greeted Mr Zulu and Thembi and helped Talente inside the car...

Thembi- hawu baby, why are you not dressed? Church will start in twenty minutes.

Zandile- (smiling) I am not going Ma, I have a pile of files I need to get through before the end of today, I am going back to work tomorrow. Uphi uMa?

Mr Zulu- she said she was tired by yesterday's events so we left her sleeping.

Zandile- yesterday was too much.

Thembi- we will pass by the hospital to check on SJ after church.

Zandile- please do, Sanele has been bugging me about going.

They chatted for a few minutes before parting ways. Mr Zulu's car drove out and an uber car stopped by the gate, Siphos paid the driver and got out....

Zandile grabbed the files from the side of her bed and headed out, in the lounge area, she spread out the files on the coffee table and placed the cushion on the floor, sitting on it and opened the first file. Siphos stood behind her and watched as she went through her files. She looked better than he expected her, he turned his head towards his daughters portrait and covered his mouth as a small sound escaped from him. Tears ran

down his eyes and he silently made his way upstairs to her

room. At first glance of her unmade bed and few of her clothes which were scattered around, he broke down and went on his knees taking one of her dresses hugging it.

Zandile- (breaking voice) **WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE?**

He turned around and faced her, she stood by the door looking angry and with tears running down her cheeks...

Sipho- Zan...

Zandile- **I SAID WHAT YOU DOING HERE? YOU HAVE NO RIGHT (crying) no right!!!**

She stomped towards him and snatched the dress away from him.

Zandile- look at what you've done, you messed everything up, why did you touch it?

Sipho- (sniffed) touched what? Zandile I...



Zandile- (crying out loud) you ruined everything, why did you touch the dress, now you've messed everything.

She cried holding her daughter's dress which still had her smell. He looked around and realized that the the room was left disorganized for a reason, Zandile must have not touched it and left everything the way Owethu had left it. He felt pain at the pit of his stomach and crawled towards her..

Sipho- (tried touching her but she moved) I am sorry.... God I am so sorry, I let you down, let the boys down and I failed our bubbly.

Zandile- NOOO!!!! You don't get to call her that, you failed, you failed at being a father, failed at being a husband, failed being your only daughters hero and mostly importantly failed being a man.

That hit him hard, he didn't have anything to say after that, her words cut really deep and

were loud and clear, he was a "failure".  
None of them said anything to each other  
after that, individually they sat crying on the  
floor to their daughters room and got lost in  
their pain and grief...

AT HILTON HOTEL...

Sgila- (looking at her) are you going to sit  
down?

Mrs Zulu- No, I rather stand, make it quick,  
I have to be at the hospital, my grandson  
needs me.

Sgila- (sighs) I think I saw..... (takes a deep  
breath)...

Mrs Zulu- saw what? What is it you saw?  
Since yesterday you have been talking in  
riddles, look at how sweaty you're now, do  
you have BP?

Sgila- (wipes his sweat) I saw her Ziwe, I  
thought my eyes were playing tricks on me  
but than I looked into her eyes and I just  
knew it was her.

...(silence)....

Sgila- why are you quiet?

Mrs Zulu- (angry) how dare you play like that? I don't know what it is you playing at but I will not be part of it. Clearly you losing it, or maybe it your plan to get me close to you. Get it through your thick skull Sgila, ANGIKUFUNI!!!!.

Sgila- (annoyed) you think this is some sick joke, why would I play with something like this, I saw her at the party, I know it was her, If you had allowed me a minute of your time, you would have seen her too.

Mrs Zulu- YOU LYING!!! How can you be so sure it's her? We didn't even have five minutes with her.

Sgila- I...

Mrs Zulu- you know what, I don't even care, even if it was her, she's nothing to us, we both have families of our own and she's not part of it. Whatever it is you saw, let it go,

she has no place in our lives, her existence will destroy what we have both built and will hurt those we love.

She grabbed her purse and walked out the room with him calling after her.

AT WESTVILLE CORRECTIONAL FACILITY....

Sbani and Sandile stood up as the door opened and a man wearing a navy suite walked in. He nodded to his security detail that it was okay for them to wait outside...

Sbani- (sticking out his hand) Mr President  
He shook both their hands and they both looked at each other before taking their seats...

3hours Later....

The President- I won't lie gentleman, I am impressed but not fully sold yet, there are some parts of your proposal I liked but I feel there are some inconsistencies and risks that

I am not sure I am willing to take. (Looks at Sandile) your father is a good friend of mine, are you really sure it was wise going behind his back? Ain't you afraid of the consequences if he were to find out about your betrayal.

Sandile- (looks at him dead in the eyes) I don't see this as a betrayal, just business and an opportunity to better serve our country, I also believe that your presence here and not that of your representative had to do with the fact that in the draft we had went you, something there got your attention and part of you sir believed in the greater good of our country.

The President- is it greater good working with convicted murderers? (Looks at Sbani) you want to achieve the impossible?

Sbani- I don't see it that way, it will take time and alot of money but the end results

are better than anything we as a country have ever dreamed about.

....(silence)....

The President- (looks at Sbani) my people will start with the paper work, you should be out of here no later than tomorrow.

They both stand up and shake the presidents hands...

The President- the next time we meet gentlemen, I hope to see some adjustments and changes in your plan.

They both nod and watch as the President walk out the room. Sandile smile excitedly and turns to Sbani.

Sandile- I can't believe we just had a one on one with the president.

Sbani- I didn't think the letter would actually reach him, it was just a long shot.

Sandile- so what do we do now, I mean this wasn't part of the plan but now that it

worked, he would be expecting the changes, we won't have enough time to come up with a new improved plan.

Sbani- This is phase two, we going to need your sister.

Sandile- (smiling) she would be happy to see you, man I can't believe you coming out, Bless won't believe this.

Sbani- speaking of him, how was the party?

Sandile- I don't know, I wasn't there, had to prepare for this meeting.

Sbani- (nods) get out of here and bring me something to shave with and nice suit, I am going home.

Insert 40

AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT....

Buhle sighed standing by the door of Mpumi's room, she walked inside and opened the curtains, she pulled the comforter away from Mpumi, making her groan...

Mpumi- that's so unnecessary.

Buhle- it is when you you've been in your bad for fucking two days.

Mpumi- (sitting up)(rolls eyes) two days? Ain't you exagarating, it's only been a day.

Buhle- you came straight from the party and slept the rest of the afternoon and night, slept the whole of yesterday and the whole of today's morning, that's two days to me. I don't know if you know but you still got a job and you have a shift tonight.

Mpumi- exactly, didn't it occur to you that I am sleeping because I want to be well rested for tonight's shift.

Buhle- Bullshit!!!! We both know the real reason, you can't avoid him forever, the poor



guy even slept on the couch.

Mpumi- (shocked) he slept here?

Buhle- (nods) we really do need to get a bed for that extra room, anyways, are you going to face him today, you might get a lift to work.

Mpumi- (sighs) do I even have a choice?

Buhle- (shakes her head) and your dad called, they coming over tomorrow.

Mpumi- great, just another added stress, how the hell should I explain to him about us affording this apartment.

Buhle- simple, you tell him the truth, I mean where did he think you got the money to feed your family back than? I certainly know he didn't think it was from Jesus.

Mpumi- yeah but he never liked what I did and I promised him to never go back to that life again.

Buhle- than tell him the truth, if he's as smart as he sounds over the phone than he

will understand. Now get yourself together, I need to feed your man and your daughter.

Mpumi- he's not my man.

Buhle- (walking away) whatever, you know what I mean.

Mpumi sighed and threw all the pillows on the floor as she made her bed, thinking about the conversation she was about to have with Bless...

25 minutes later....

Buhle walked inside her room with Amirah all dressed up, Mpumi had her phone on her hand..

Buhle- bad news?

Mpumi- no, I got a text from Nomusa.

She handed Buhle the phone...

Buhle- (laughing) "you got my Blessing" really? Was there not another way she could have given you a go ahead, not that you needed her approval or anything but "you

got my Blessing" just sounds like it has a double meaning, it like she's saying you can have him but know he's mine.

Mpumi- (takes her phone back) I don't think it like that.

Buhle- you sure about that?

Mpumi- yeah, anyways where are you two going?

Buhle- Musgrave, I figured you two have alot to talk about and I am giving you guys privacy.

Mpumi- okay, let me walk you guys out.

Buhle- no need, the uber driver is already here, I just came to take her few diapers.

>>>>>>

Mpumi closed the door and sighed as she walked back to the lounge.

Bless- are you ready to talk?

Mpumi- (nods and goes to sit opposite him) you didn't have to sleep here.

Bless- I know but I wanted too. I want to

start by apologizing for the way I spoke to you yesterday and the insults I threw at you, I had no right and I should have thought about what I was going to say before saying it.

Mpumi- you accused me of coming on too you, if I remember correctly, you the one that made moves on me.

Bless- I know and I sorry, I was wrong and was low even for me.

Mpumi- you really hurt me, maybe I was wrong about you.

Bless- please don't hold this one thing against me, Mpumi you know me.

Mpumi- do I though? Because the minute Nomusa was in front of you, you were quick to call me names and...

Bless- I didn't call you names, if anybody insulted someone and called out names, it's you. I only made assumptions but I am not here to point fingers and argue all over

again. I am here because I like you Mpumi, I want to be in your life and your daughters life. I understand finding out I am the same guy your best friend like must have thrown you off but I am asking you to also remember I am the same guy who's been hanging around you for weeks and the same guy who wants nothing but to love you.

Mpumi- I can't.... how can I when I know how much Nomusa means to you, I can't put myself through that.

Bless- meant, it's all in the past.

Mpumi- can you honestly sit here and look me in the eye and tell me you don't love her anymore?

Bless- I can tell you that I want to love you because I know in my heart you already belong. I won't lie and say I don't love Nomusa anymore because I still very have love for her but that's all, I want a future with you and not her.

Mpumi- I don't want to live in her shadow, I am nobody's plan B.

Bless- I never said you any of those things, Mpumi I am getting old and I want the family life, I did the chase and I am over it. Now I am here because I chose to be, I am not perfect, I have a past, I don't always make the best decisions but best believe I will always make the best decisions when it comes to loving you and our daughter right.

Mpumi- (teary) I don't know....

Bless- you said you love me baby?

Mpumi- (sniffs) I do and it's not fair that I do but you can't say it back rightnow because your love still belongs to someone else, Nomusa, my best friend.

Bless- stop bringing her up, this is about you and me.

Mpumi- that's the thing, she is part of this, she's the one who has your heart right now and I am just on the sidelines waiting for her

run to finish. I don't want a someday or an eventually Blessing, I want a now, a today and an in this moment.

Bless- (moves and sits next to her)(holds her hand) in this moment, I am asking that you give me a chance, I am asking for a little bit of patience and I ask that you believe in us and mostly that you trust me, please?

Mpumi- (removes her hand from his)(crying) I am sorry but I can't.

Bless- (gulps) Mpumi...

Mpumi- (shaking her head) I am sorry.

She could feel her heart break even more when she saw the sadness in his eyes, a few tears escaped his eyes but he quickly wiped them off...

Bless- so you just going to give up?

Mpumi- I doing what's best (sniffs) you can still see Amirah because she's bonded with you and I know how much you love her, I won't take that away but there can never be a

me and you.

Bless- (nods) I respect your decision, I wouldn't want to force you into anything. Thank you for keeping me in Amirah's life.

Mpumi- (nods)(stands up) I have a shift tonight, I have to get ready.

Bless- (stands up) well, I guess I will see you around?

Mpumi- yeah...

He looks at her one more time and walks out the apartment. She hears the door shut and cries her eyes out....

>>>>>

Inside Bless' car...

His mood was down, rejection was the last thing he had expected, he was only relieved that she did not take Amirah away from him but he still wanted the whole picture not just half of it. He started the ignition and his phone rang, he looked at the caller ID and it was Bonolo, he sighed and cut the call. It



rang again and he did the same by rejecting it. A few seconds past and the phone beeped, flashing a text message light. He grabbed his phone and slowed down on the speed...

"I didn't want to do this on the phone but you keeping ignoring me and not giving me your time. Congratulations, you going to be a dad, I am pregnant"

His whole mood just crashed even more and he could feel his whole world spinning. He indicated and stopped on the side of the road. He read the message again, with hopes that maybe, just maybe he read the whole thing wrong. He wiped his sweat and dialed on Bonolo's number..

Rang once...

Bonolo- glad I have your attention.

Bless- Don't fuck with me Bonolo, I am not in the mood.

Bonolo- we already fucked and now we pregnant daddy.

Bless- if this is some sick joke to get my attention...

Bonolo- I am not lying, I am pregnant, I have the doctors letter and a scan, if you not satisfied with my proof than take me to your doctor.

Bless- I gave you the pill.

Bonolo- (rolls eyes) it not always a hundred percent. I mean I am not surprised, your dick is way to big and your sperm probably can fill a whole 2litre ice cream tub, its immune to the emergency pill.

Bless- If I find out you did not drink the pill...

Bonolo- your threats are useless to me rightnow, we are pregnant, me and junior need assurance rightnow, he needs to know that daddy loves him....

He ended the call not carrying that she was still talking. He couldn't believe it, part of him was happy but it was just the wrong

woman. He was about to start his car and another text came through...

"Come home so we can talk about our future" - Bonolo

Bless- what have I gotten myself into....

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE....

Mr Sibiya walked inside the lounge and took a seat on his chair, his wife, Siya, Dabuko and all his bastards sons were present.

Dabuko- you called, now we here, what's this about?

Siya- (looks at all his brothers) what are they doing here? You never had them in the house before or present in any of our closed off meetings.

Mr Sibiya- out of everybody here, I thought you'd be the happy one, I mean, we all gathered here, one big happy family, you always wanted this.

Mbuso- (annoyed) what's this about, I am on

shift.

Mr Sibiya- (smiling) ahhhh, how can I forget our newest member. Welcome son, anyways I called you boys here because I think we have a problem.

Dabuko- what's the problem?

Mr Sibiya- the question you should be asking is who?

Dabuko- well?

Mr Sibiya- Sbanisezwe Zulu.

Silence fills the room, Siya shifts in his seat and they share a brief exchange with Dabuko..

Mr Sibiya- I hear through the grapevine that he's been asking alot about me and having few secret meetings with some of the inmates and small gangs.

Siya- is it anything threatening to our gang on the inside? Some sort of conspiracy to dethrone our inside members?

Mr Sibiya- (shakes his head)( laughs) I don't

think he'd be foolish enough to even attempt that.

Dabuko- than why are we here? Surely this so called family meeting would be non-existence if you didn't suspect anything.

Mr Sibiya- I don't like being in the dark, he's on our protection in the inside yet he's hanging around our enemies territory and stills gets to carry on like nothing happened the next day. It doesn't make any sense, I want to know his deal with our enemies.

Mbuso- than why don't you just get one of your people inside to torture one of them till they tell you what you want, that's how you operate, what's stopping you now.

Dabuko- we can't afford to start shit with our alliances.

Mr Sibiya- your brother is right, that Zulu boy isn't just conversing with any one, he's holding meetings specifically with our allies, he's being smart and knows we have no

power in questioning them.

Mbuso- I thought you said enemies, now it allies? Which one is it, allies or enemies?

Siya- there's no honour amongst thieves, but we still a congregation, to keep the peace, they pay their tax and we let them operate, so far all the house are doing good business, starting a war now will result in innocent people losing their lives.

Mbuso- like you care about the community and what happens with its people, you fucking sell drugs to young boys in the streets, prostitute young girls, taking innocents lives shouldn't be a problem, you kill hopes, dreams and destroy homes everyday.

...(silence)...

Mr Sibiya- you still on about that son?

Mbuso- I am not your son, let's not pretend I am here because I want to be.

Mr Sibiya- fine, let's get to business, (looks

at Mbuso) I want you to keep a close eye on his movements inside, I want to know who's visiting him and how long.

Mbuso- why do you need me? You have your stupid fucks on payroll.

Mr Sibiya- they ain't motivated enough, you on the other hand, your motivation should be the two boys upstairs. (Looks at Dabuko)

I've seen you laughing with his bitch, get close to her and see if she can tell you anything.

Siya- she's Moses daughter, should we really be starting trouble with him?

Mr Sibiya- we not going to hurt her, your brother just needs to work his charm on her, with the way she's been laughing with him, I am sure it won't be so hard. Women love to talk, so you get her talking.

Dabuko- she's isn't as dumb and blonde as your whores and Debbie.

Siya- (frowns) She's your mother, show

some respect.

Debbie- (looks down) it's okay.

Siya- no Ma, it's not okay. You not the best mom but you did raise us, some gratitude is all that's needed.

Dabuko- is there anything else you need me to do? I have things to do.

Mr Sibiya- (shakes his head) No but you not living until I say so. You going to work on the bitch, understood?

Dabuko- yeah.

Mr Sibiya- Debbie I want you to get close to Zulu's wife, in fact I want you to host a dinner and invite Zulu and Moses, together with their wives.

Debbie- what about their sons and daughters, maybe it would be good monitoring them in one roof.

Mr Sibiya- (grabs her butt) I like the way you think.

Siya- but you only doing business with their



parents, why invite the sons and daughter?  
Mr Sibiya- shut up Siyabonga, if you don't have anything useful to add than thula. The rest of you I need you to keep your eyes and ears open, anything you hear or find suspicious you report back to me, remember you fighting for your legacy, prove to me your loyalty and show me you worthy of being called a Sibiya.

They all nod and he signals them to go. Dabuko was about to stand up but he shoves him down the seat and punches him on the face, making Debbie scream a little, he roughly grabs his collar and lowers his face towards his...

Mr Sibiya- (angry) Never undermine my authority like that boy, I will squeeze the life out of you' looking straight at you as your eyeballs come out, you do not want to test me.

Debbie tries to touch Dabuko on his jaws but he dismisses her by shoving her away from him.

Debbie- I... I just want to check that out for you.

Dabuko- it's fine, can I go now sir?

Mr Sibiya- you dismissed.

He pushes past Mbuso and Siya' walking out, Debbie tries to follow him but Siya stops her and shakes his head.

Siya- leave him.

Debbie- he's my son.

Mr Sibiya- he's stopped being your son a long time ago. (Looks at Mbuso) what are you still doing here?

Mbuso- I want to see my boys.

Mr Sibiya- NO.

Debbie- but...

Mr Sibiya- should I remind you of your place? Who asked you to talk?

She keeps quiet and looks at Mbuso with a sad look and mouths "I am sorry".

>>>>>

Outside the Sibiya residence...

Mbuso- does your brother always treat your mother like that?

Siya- yeah.... Welcome to the everyday life of the Sibiya's.

Mbuso- and you never asked him why?

Siya- (shakes his head) I figured it was just him being rebellious or it was dad who influenced him to be like this with all the power talk he was putting down on him.

You need to understand that Dabuko stopped being a child long time ago, our father started grooming him as early as thirteen' by the time he was sixteen the brother I know and the son Debbie knew was long gone, replaced with an angry boy who hates everything and everyone. (Sad) I don't know, he just gave up on life and on

us.

Mbuso- five years in serving I have come across teenage boys who acted as angry and full of hate like you say your brother was. Most cases we find those boys come from abusive homes. Have you ever considered that your father abused him, I wouldn't put it past that man, he's as ruthless as they come.

Siya- I don't know.... but it's just not possible (laughs) Dabuko is too strong, I don't think there's any one who can abuser him. He's more likely to play the role of abuser than being victim.

Mbuso- well now maybe not, but back then, it's possible.

Siya- nah..... it's too far fetched, I mean he's cool with our father most times and he's anger is more directed to Debbie and me sometimes. If father did something to him, shouldn't he despise him?

Mbuso- (shrugs) I don't know, anyways I

want to see my daughter.

Siya- no man, the last time you did that shit, you nearly cost her life and those around her. Just be patient, things will look up soon. I will talk to mother and see if she can't sneak you in to see the boys.

He nods and drives off...

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

She had her head laid on the table, Qiniso and Shaka knocked and walked in...

Qiniso- (smiling) a whole director sleeping on the job.

Nelly- (sighs sitting up straight on her chair) (fake smiles) do we have a meeting or something?

Shaka- (stares at her) No, Mr CEO here needs our signatures.

Nelly- (nods) okay, where do I sign?

Qiniso- (hands her the documents) that's Houston's and the one under it belongs to the Nigerians.

Nelly- (briefly reads through the documents and signs) everything looks good.

Qiniso- well since I am friends with Houston he's no longer bitching.

Shaka- yeah, saved us a whole lot of stress with that fucker.

Nelly- Sbani always knew how to deal with him.

Shaka- yeah, how's he by the way?.

Nelly- surviving.

Qiniso- I feel guilty that I haven't gone to check on him.

Nelly- you should (hands him the documents) done.

Qiniso- well my job is done here, see you kids later.

He walked out the office leaving them alone.

Nelly- is there anything you wanted to discuss?

Shaka- your smile didn't reach you eyes.

Nelly- huh?

Shaka- your smile was fake, what's wrong?

Nelly- I don't really want to talk about it.

Shaka- judging by your face, you've pretending the whole day, regardless of what has happened between us, I care for your well being, now talk to me.

Nelly- today is our anniversary.

Shaka- which one? The day you two fucked? The day his marriage with Ntombi ended or the day you two made it official.

Nelly- (laughs) I will let that slide.

Shaka- I made you laugh, I am winning.

Nelly- to be honest with you, I don't really know when we made it official, all I know is the day we slept together, I knew we were in trouble, I fell for him that day, hard. We just chose a day after his divorce was final to be our anniversary date, and today is that day.

Shaka- why don't you go see him? It's not ideal but you get to spend few hours with him.

Nelly- I did go but he wouldn't see me (smiles with tears) you know the most fucked up part of is I know me not seeing him was his decision, for some reason your brother has influence inside.

Shaka- maybe there's some sort of explanation, I doubt he'd turn down an opportunity to see you in your anniversary.

Nelly- or maybe he just forgot (wipes her tears) I wouldn't blame him, if I was in prison, the last thing I'd think about is when I started fucking with my mistress.

He stands from her chair and walks to the shelf, looking at their pictures....

Nelly- (sniffs) thank you for the talk, I'd like to be alone now.

Shaka- anytime, If you feel like you don't want to be alone tonight, me and Qiniso are going to be chiling at my place.

Nelly- thanks but I am just going to be with



the kids.

Shaka- good idea.

He was by the door when she called him out...

Nelly- (looks at him)( smiles) Ngiyabonga.

He nods and walks out closing the door....

45 minutes later....

**AT SBANI'S HOUSE...**

On the phone...

MaSiwela- so he's going to be discharged tomorrow?

Nelly- yeah, I think we all glad he's okay, I am thinking of taking all the kids to go see him when he's back home.

MaSiwela- yeah you do that, has Thandeka calmed down?

Nelly- you know her, it would be long till she actually let this go. SJ doesn't want to stay with her anymore.

MaSiwela- so what are you going to do?

Nelly- what can I do mama? His grandparents need to see what decision they take.

MaSiwela- you're that boys mother too, what are you going to do?

Nelly- I don't know, I am not married yet and I don't want to be overstepping, you know how Mrs Zulu hates it when I take decisions about the kids and she's not part of them, she made it clear the last time that I am not their mother yet, so she must deal with this.

MaSiwela- just talk to the boy.

Nelly- okay, I need to go inside the house.

MaSiwela- kanti where are you?

Nelly- (laughs) inside the car.

They talk for a few seconds and she ends the call. Gathering her handbag and laptop bag, she steps out the car and locks it walking to the door. Soft, slow music was playing in the background, she closed the door and

placed her bags on the small table near the door. The house smelled lovely and she could already taste the Wellington cooking in the kitchen. She was surprised that Alicia hadn't walked up to her yet and come to think of it, she didn't see Bridget's car on the drive way, picking up her steps she stopped on her entrance to the kitchen, flowers everywhere, a small table was set up for two and all her favourite scent candles were lit. She was still overwhelmed by the sight and in that moment his scent hit her nostrils hard, she slowly turned around, fearing this was all a dream but when her eyes found his, goosebumps all over her body. She closed her eyes and silently counted to three, and when she opened them, he was no longer standing where he was, he right next to her, with his body and height towering over her. Sbani- (smiling) Happy Anniversary Baby....

Insert 41

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

She opened her eyes and found his pair staring right at her. She smiled and shifted closer to him, it was like a dream waking up to him next to him again....

Sbani- (wrapped his arm around her waist) morning beautiful.

Nelly- (smiling) (blushing) morning.

They stayed still, just wrapped in each other's arms, looking at one another without saying anything, the glow in their eyes and the blush on her cheeks said it all, they were happy and content.

Nelly- (running her small hands on his bare chest) I missed this, sitting in silence with you but feeling like the whole world is at my feet, waiting for me to grab it with my

hands. I missed feeling like nothing is impossible, my mind runs with endless thoughts when you around.

Sbani- (smiling) everytime you tell me your feelings, it's like you reciting your vows, I am afraid at the rate you going, on our wedding day you will have nothing to say.

Nelly- (laughs) nothing beats "I love you"

Sbani- can you say that louder, angikuzwa kahle.

Nelly- I love you.

Sbani- (circles her arms around her tighter and lifts her up, making her sit on him in a straddling position) you speaking softly Mrs Zulu, what did you say?

Nelly- (giggling)(screaming) I LOVE YOU!!!!!!

Sbani- (smiles, placing his hands on her butt cheeks) now that's how you say it. You too tiny now baby, we need to work on getting your weight back. We need to bake.

Nelly- (laughs) uyanya!!! The twins are not even walking yet.

Sbani- (laughs) what do you want to have for breakfast?

Nelly- (shrugs) I don't know, are you allowed to go out in public?

Sbani- yeah, baby I didn't escape, I got out legally, yini? You want to eat out?

Nelly- (nods) yeah.

They heard noise downstairs...

Nelly- you asked Bridget to drop the kids at my mother's?

Sbani- yeah (laughs) I am guessing that's her downstairs.

Nelly- (moves from him) yeah, I won't hear the end of this.

Sbani- (smiles) well let me go greet my mother in law.

Nelly- wait for me.

He pecked her lips getting out the bed and quickly wore his sweats and t-shirt. She

finished brushed her teeth and walked to their closet' looking for something to wear. She just grabbed her small silk gown and they both walked downstairs holding hands...

>>>>>

Nkanyezi and Nsika were already seated in their kitchen chairs, eating God knows what, Zenande was setting up breakfast....

Nelly- (smiling) morning.

Alicia looked up at the sound of Nelly's voice and ran to her hugging her.

Nelly- (smiling) hey baby.

Alicia- (smiling) we went to gogo's house.

Nelly- really? Was it fun?

Alicia- yeah, I made a friend (points at Thabo)

Thabo- (rolls eyes) I told you I am not your friend kid, I am your big brother.

Alicia- (not caring what he said) he's my

friend.

Nelly- (laughs) yes he is.

Alicia holds Nelly's hand tighter when her eyes move to Sbani.

Nelly- (looks at Sbani than Alicia) baby did Bridget tell you who this was?

Alicia- (nods looking down) he's Noma's dad and the babies dad.

Nelly- Yes, he's the good guy too.

Alicia- okay.

She runs back to where Thabo was and hovers over him looking at the game he was playing with his tablet...

Sbani- I see you two have bonded.

Nelly- she's a smart kid.

He nods and they both turn to MaSiwela...

Sbani- (smiles walking to her, they share a hug) mamezala.

MaSiwela- (smiling) convict, you didn't pick up the soap right?



Sbani- (laughs) no, I used the shower gel.

MaSiwela- it's good to see you.

They break the hug, he walks to Zenande and they share a brief hug before he takes his seat next to Nelly.

Sbani- I dig the Amber Rose look.

Zenande- (smiling) thank you, looking fresh, are you sure you were in prison?

Sbani- (laughs) good genes.

MaSiwela- so they let you go? I don't want no Bonnie and Clyde situation here, we all know how that ended.

Nelly- no, (holds his hand and looks at him smiling) he's good this time.

MaSiwela- well we made breakfast, figured you two wouldn't have time to make anything and we were right, with the way you were shouting "I love you" I doubt you were thinking about breakfast.

Sbani- (laughs) you guys heard that?

Nelly- (smiling) it not what you thinking, we

were not doing anything.

MaSiwela- yeah and I just bought myself a unicorn.

Sbani and Zenande laughed...

Nelly- I am serious (looks at Sbani) you laughing is not helping.

Sbani- (kisses her cheek)(smiling) sorry baby, (looks at the food) thank you for the food Ma, it looks delicious.

Laughter and smiles fills the room as they enjoy breakfast together....

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....**

Everyone was silently eating breakfast, this was actually the first time that they had sat together for breakfast, usually everyone just eats by themselves but Matema has insisted that from today and the rest of the days, they eat as a family. The tension between Bonolo and Bless grew with every minute and both Matema and Nomusa picked up on it...

Matema- (places her spoon down) what's going on? It clear something is wrong.

...(Silence)...

Matema- Nomusa?

Nomusa- (looks up) Ma?

Matema- everything okay?

Nomusa- uhmm yebo Ma, everything is okay.

Matema- Bonolo?

Bonolo- (looks at Bless) I'm fine Ma.

Matema- Blessing? You look absent minded? What's wrong?

Bless- just dealing with somethings but nothing I can't handle.

They all carried on eating and no one dared to say anything to each other. Bonolo realized that Bless was not going to say anything so she cleared her throat.

Bonolo- actually I have an announcement to make.

Bless- (looks at her) DON'T!!!

Bonolo- I can't keep this anymore, Ma I am...

Bless- Bonolo!!!...

Bonolo- (looks at him) she needs to know, Ma I am pregnant.

Nomusa chokes on her food and starts coughing, she drinks water and stares at Bonolo who had the biggest grin on her face. Matema smiled excitedly...

Matema- (smiling) I was wondering when you were going to tell me, I noticed a change but I didn't want to jump the gun. Your boyfriend back home must be very excited.

Bonolo- actually the baby is...

Bless- yes he is, which is why Bonolo can no longer work here.

Bonolo- (turns to him) WHAT?!!!!

Bless- she needs to go back home and have her family support her through this pregnancy, I have already found a

replacement for her.

Matema- well I will miss you but I understand, you need all the rest and help you can get.

Bonolo- I can still work for...

Bless- you've been great with my mother and we will be sad to see you go but it's important that you look after junior right, with no stress.

Nomusa- yeah, I hear first pregnancy is the hardest for a woman.

Matema- true, when are you living?

Bless- Saturday.

Matema- (nods) can you two ladies excuse me and my son.

Matema stand and Bless follows after her to her room. She shuts the door and turns to him with her arms folded...

Bless- why you looking at me like that?

Matema- the baby is yours isn't it?

Bless- how did you...

Matema- I am no fool, I could see the way Bonolo acted around you, I am a woman I know how a woman acts when she's slept with a man. I was disappointed at the both of you but mostly at you Blessing, I didn't teach you to take advantage of women the way in which you have been doing. First your sister now your help, is that why you and Nomusa are no longer together, yeah I know about that too.

Bless- (sighs) I am sorry Ma.

Matema- is this the man you want to be? You want your son or daughter growing up knowing that you kicked his or her mother out because you didn't want to be man enough and take responsibility.

Bless- no but I am not even sure the baby is mine, she took the pill.

Matema- that the excuse coward men use to ran away from their responsibility. You weren't blind when you sticked your penis

inside her, now you want to shout how you unsure if the baby is yours, were you also confused to who's vagina you were fucking? Because let me make it clear to you son, you slept with her without a condom and pregnancy was one of the consequences of that action, what's confusing about that? Bless- (brushes his face frustratedly) I don't love her mom.

Matema- I know but you still have to do right by her, you know Batswana take their culture very seriously, her family will be expecting you to do right by her.

Bless- I will not marry her.

Matema- you still need to pay bogadi for the baby. But you do know what this means right, you going to have to talk to your father.

Bless- anything but that.

Matema- you have too, your son cannot use Ndawora as his surname, you're Gasa and so

are your children. I am really disappointed in you son.

>>>>>

Meanwhile back at the breakfast table...

Bonolo- you heard that, I am having his heir bitch, things are going to change around here, the way you spending his money will change. It's juniors money.

Nomusa- (gives her a fake smile) congratulations whore, you've scored yourself a Powerball.

Bonolo- mock me all you want but I am going to run this ship now. You should start looking for jobs or maybe sell all the weaves you have. Your days of milking juniors dad money are over.

Nomusa- (laughs) you crack me up Bonz!!, you know I can end this little dream of yours by just telling that man up there I need him, unye!!!!, play nice.



Nomusa winked at her and walked to the kitchen with her plate.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mr Zulu- are your parents not joining us for breakfast today?

Qiniso- I don't know baba, I haven't seen them this morning.

Mrs Zulu- they must be tired, your mother is an early bird and forever being active around the house.

Qiniso- (laughs) yesterday she was doing the Gardeners job, poor guy was just standing there watching her take over.

They all laugh...

Mrs Zulu- I am going to miss her when she leaves, I've grown used to having another woman in the house.

Mr Zulu- she should teach you a few recipes before she leaves.

Mrs Zulu- hey!!! are you saying my cooking is bad?

Mr Zulu shoves a mouthful inside his mouth avoiding the question, Mrs Zulu and Qiniso laugh...

Meanwhile inside the guestroom....

Thembi huffed and snorted making the bed, Sgila walked towards her...

Sgila- so you just going to be sour the whole morning?

Thembi- what do you want me to do when my husband doesn't want to touch me?

Sgila- I just said not now, why you making this a big deal when just yesterday I took care of you.

Thembi- (annoyed) big deal? And please don't call that two minute noodles taking care of me, I didn't even cum.

Sgila- but you screamed.

Thembi- I just did so you can get off me, what's the use of you huffing and puffing over me if you not present in the moment. I

need my husband, I need some love and tenderness but clearly that's too much to ask. He tried touching her but she moved and pushed past him...

Thembi- I don't know why you keep denying me, clearly you could use the exercise, you were heavy on me.

She clicked her tongue and walked out the room leaving him stunned. He walked to the mirror and looked at himself. His belly did look like it grew wider, he wondered if his weight was one of the reasons Noziwe wasn't into him anymore. Thinking of Noziwe brought the picture of the young woman he saw at the party....

**AT ZANDILE'S HOUSE...**

Zandile took her plate and both her son's plates to the sink.

Zandile- boys get your bags, I don't want to be late for work.

Talente- (hugged and kissed his dad) bye, bye daddy.

Sipho- (smiles) have fun at school kiddo.

Sanele- (fist bumped him) later pops.

Sipho- (smiling) what happened to hugging?

He hugged his dad and grabbed his bag and both his and Talente's coolers...

Zandile- when are you going to see your family?

Sipho- I thought we talked about this.

Zandile- you can't hide here forever, please sort out your life so I can move on in with mines.

Sipho- you want me to move out?

Zandile- ucabangani wena?

Sipho- this is my house too.

Zandile- (takes her car keys) while you thinking about your life, clean the house and wash the dishes, it shouldn't be too hard, dig within your feminine side.

Sipho sighed and started clearing the table, he heard the car drive out the gate, the house was quiet and his daughters presence was felt at breakfast though everyone tried hidding it, he knew everyone felt incomplete....

Insert 42

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Sbani and the kids were in the lounge area, he wanted to spend some time with them, get them to familiarize themselves with "daddy" again. MaSiwela and Zenande along with Thabo left right after breakfast.

30 minutes later....

Nelly stepped out the shower and found Sbani laid on the bed with Nkanyezi seated on him, playing with his face.

Nelly- (smiling) when did you guys get here?

Sbani- about two minutes ago, Nsika is asleep and we left Alicia watching Softie the first.

Nelly- (laughs, shaking her head) it's Sofia not Softie.

Sbani- (laughs) yeah that.... baby don't you think we should maybe take Nkanyezi to another specialist, you know get a second opinion.

Nelly- I took her to one of the best hospitals in uMhlanga, I don't think flying her to Cape town or even the United States will change the outcome, she's autistic and it's not uncommon for autistic kids to not know how to talk until they older, we just going to need to be patient with her and go on her pace, when the time comes, we can take her to a speech therapist. Besides, she's not even a toddler yet, let's give her time.

Sbani- (kisses Nkanyezi's cheek) you right, I guess it's bugging me because I can now physically see her and when I see how overly active Nsika is, looking at my daughter all silence and oblivious to her surrounding just worries me.

She sighs and walks to the bed, sits next to him, they both watch as Nkanyezi stares at them and goes back to studying her father's face.

Nelly- you know she's memorizing every feature on your face.

Sbani- (smiles) really?

Nelly- (nods) yeah, (smiles) looks like she's fascinated by the same thing I like when I stare at your face, that little scar by your brow. I guess we know what kind of boys she will be into.

Sbani- (laughs) No, my Queen will marry a good boy, well groomed and he will wear glasses. A book worm and school head boy

type.

Nelly- (laughs) I had a crush on our school head boy but he just never noticed me.

Sbani- (burst out laughing) how is that possible? You've been on the drip since birth baby and why didn't you get the title of head girl? You had outstanding marks.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) as smart as I was, I wasn't no teachers pet and let's just say my know it all attitude and inheriting some of MaSiwela's traits got in the way of me being nominated as one.

Sbani- (laughs) well if you put it like that, I get why you weren't chosen.

Her phone rang, her laughing died down and she walked to the dresser and picked it up' answering it...

Nelly- hello

Ntombi- well you sound happy and bright.

Nelly- (looks at Sbani and smiles) it's a good day, the sun is out and I have a thousand



reasons to be happy.

Ntombi- (laughs) hmhhh, doesn't sound like you at work?

Nelly- that because I am not.

Ntombi- well explains why Alicia was not there when the driver came to pick Noma up, anyways I wanted to you tell that I told the driver to drop Noma at your house so you can take all the kids to go see SJ when school is out, me and Mthoko have to go look for izinto zezi Bizo.

That when she remembers, she couldn't believe she had been so happy and forgot about everything....

Ntombi- Nelly are you still there? Hello?

Nelly- uhm yeah I am.

Ntombi- okay what's wrong? One minute your mood was sky rocketing all over the place but now you sound down..... you didn't forget did you?

She looks at Sbani who was looking back at her, she moves closer to the balcony...

Nelly- you don't know how horrible I feel rightnow.

Ntombi- I mean understand we all forget small details or things going on in our lives but this ain't small and you hardly forget anything. What's got you so distracted that you forgot your hospitalized stepson?

Nelly- Jesus Ntombi I am going to have to call you back.

Ntombi- (laughs) wait, you not with a man are you?

She ends the call without responding back to Ntombi. She takes deep breaths before turning and slowly making her way back to the bed, Sbani now was sitting upright staring directly at her...

Sbani- you okay?

Nelly- I need to tell you something, (sighs) but first I need you to understand I didn't

mean to forget, things just got very overwhelming and seeing you here, being with you, completely clouded everything.

Sbani- Nelly what is it?

Nelly- it's SJ, he got into an accident but nothing serious, he's being discharged today.

Sbani- what kind of accident?

Nelly- he got hit by a car but...

Sbani- Nelly that sounds very serious to me.

Nelly- Sbani he wasn't ran over, he's okay, the man was reversing and couldn't see him, SJ got bumped, no serious injuries but he got admitted because we wanted to have his head checked out but he's okay.

Sbani- I am going to see him...

Nelly- we can all go together, I was planning on taking the kids to see him today.

Sbani- you can follow behind with the kids, I am going now and I want to talk to the man that responsible for all this, how can he

just bump a kid, doesn't he check his mirrors...

Nelly- it wasn't the man's fault, SJ came out of nowhere and...

Sbani- are you seriously defending him rightnow? Our son is in hospital rightnow or maybe you not that affected because it's not Nsikayesizwe in that bed.

Nelly- (frowned) how dare you?

Regretting the words that came out his mouth, he glanced at his daughter to make sure she was not in a compromising position on the bed, he tried reaching for her hand but she took steps back from him.

Sbani- baby I am sorry, that came out wrong, I don't mean it.

Nelly- (shakes her head) No, you don't get to do that, I am getting sick of you just throwing jabs at me than quickly apologizing for it. I get that you worried about SJ, guess what? You not the only one

worried, everyone who's been in his life for the past few months is worried for him, don't act like you daddy of the year because if we being honest with each other, you far from even being nominated as one.

Sbani- Nelly!!!

Nelly- WHAT!!! Can't handle the truth baby?

Sbani- I am sorry (hugs her tightly), I let my emotions get the best of me, I know I fuck up and I don't deserve you or anyone who's still by my side to date. Baby I may not show it but I appreciate everything that you do for me, I will never see you otherwise than what you exactly are to me, my better half, my wing man and my motivation to life. I am sorry, I don't want to fight (looks at her) please?

Nelly- (sighs and wraps her arms around his waist) you're dick sometimes.

Sbani- (smiles and pecks her lips) I know

and you're the only one who can bite this  
dicks head off.

Nelly- (giggled and pushed him away) mxm,  
take a quick shower so we can go.

He kissed her one last time and dashed to  
the shower.

AT ZULU & SON'S CO...

The elevator opened, Nomusa walked out,  
she was in awe' looking around. She was  
never a corporate girl but she always  
admired the way they dressed. Everyone  
here looked sophisticated, clean and  
polished. Mbali noticed her and walked up  
to her.

Mbali- (smiling) Nomusa? I thought that  
was you.

Nomusa- (smiles) hi, you work here?

Nomusa- yeah as receptionist, if you here to  
see Nelly, she hasn't come in yet and by the  
looks of things, I don't think she will be in  
today.

Nomusa- I am not here to see her, I am here for Qiniso.

Mbali couldn't hide her shock...

Mbali- I didn't know you and Mr Boss knew each other?I

Nomusa- we don't but it's complicated.

Mbali- (laughs) hmmm isn't it always.

Nomusa- (laughs, shaking her head) it's nothing like that

Mbali- well do you have an appointment?

Nomusa- uhhh...

Mbali- (laughs) relax, I know you don't, but next time please do let him know you'd be coming so he can tell me in advance and I can make you a temporary visitors access card.

Nomusa- (nods) okay.

Mbali- well you can sit on one of our couches while I ring him up, help yourself to some coffee and cake.

Nomusa- (smiles) Thank you.

2 minutes later....

Nomusa noticed Qiniso making his way to her, he actually looked good in formal, she stood up, grabbing her bag...

Qiniso- (smiling) well, well, this is a surprise.

Nomusa- (looks around and smile) I had to come check if you are what you said you're Mr CEO.

Qiniso- and? Are you impressed?

Nomusa- hmmm, yeah, the building is huge and I love it's architect.

Qiniso- well want to come see what a Ceo's office looks like?

Nomusa- lead the way.

Qiniso- ladies first.

He signaled Mbali to bring them refreshments and followed behind Nomusa. She could feel every pair of eyes looking at them, he noticed too how the staff pretended to be working when they were not, he



chuckled and placed his hand on her lower back, "here's something to talk about", he thought to himself, he was lucky because Nomusa let his hand stay there..

Qiniso- I feel like that guy in Res who's walking his girlfriend to his room.

Nomusa- (laughs) yeah, that guy neh.

They walked inside his office, she was disappointed to find it empty, it showed nothing about his personality, just the basics wooden desk, leather spinning, grey couch and shelf with files.

Nomusa- God!!! Do you like your job?

Qiniso- (laughs) I know there isn't much...

Nomusa- more like there's nothing personal here at all, I figured I'd see pictures of your family or something, a trophy to say the least.

Qiniso- I haven't had time to actually personalize my office, for the longest of time it had Sbani's things and I didn't want

to disrespect that.

Nomusa- why?

Qiniso- it's complicated but now since everything of his is gone, I will see to it that I give it a little bit of me.

Nomusa- yeah and they should change the door sign too, unless you have another name that starts with S.

Qiniso- Jesus, you saw that aswel?

Nomusa- yeah.... anyways I am here because I had early classes and I happened to see two annoying people whom I didn't want to see.

Qiniso- and you decided to spend the rest of your day at a corporate company?

Nomusa- (shrugs) why not?

Qiniso- (laughs) you do know there's nothing exciting done here right, well atleast my job isn't that exciting.

Nomusa- than why do you do it?

Qiniso- (shrugs) it's pays, haven't wondered why I don't judge your love for money?

Nomusa- well.... to be honest I kind of figured you judge me in your head so there's no reason to voice it out and hurt my feelings.

Qiniso- (laughs) wow!!!...

Nomusa- what? You do get people like that.

Qiniso- well I don't mind people who are all about making bank. So how's school?

Nomusa- (smiles) aced all my tests, I am getting that Deans commendation.

Qiniso- well look at you Miss Brains...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL....

Sbani pushed the double stroller, Nelly held Alicia's hand as they walked inside...

Nelly- (looks at her watch) I think Thandeka is here already.

Sbani- I am still seeing my son.

Nelly- I know, I am just saying, no matter what she says, do not respond back. And I should probably tell you now before we

walk in his room, SJ knows about how he was conceived so don't be surprised if he's not very welcoming .

He stopped and looked at her, the look on his face said it all, she could feel Alicia's hold tighten on her hand....

Nelly- you might want to soften your look, you scaring her.

Sbani- did I hear you correctly? (Grits his teeth) who the hell told him?

She sighed and asked them to walk to the side so she could tell him everything that happened. She knew she should have told him all this at home but the way he blew up about the accident, he didn't give her a chance to tell him the rest of the story...

Sbani- why the fuck you even hanging around each other if you don't fucking like one another?

Nelly- it's actually not that bad to be around each other but...

Sbani- I don't give a shit about your little bonding sessions or tea party but you involved my son and he ended up getting hurt. Does your sister understand the outcome had the man ran over my son? Zandile and Sipho just lost Owethu, we didn't get to meet Thingolenkosi but we lost a child too, I don't want to lose my son.

Nelly- and you won't baby, he's okay.

Sbani- baby someone doesn't have to die for you to lose them, this could result in SJ withdrawing himself from his family, the emotional damage this could cause, physical scar is better because sometimes it's fades and heals, emotional scar is the worst, you live with it and it's consumes your body and dictates your life. I want to raise a happy boy who will grow up into a perfect gentleman, I don't want my son to be like me, and that's the truth.

Nelly- (hugs him) I am sorry.

As if things couldn't get any worse,  
Nomvelo walked up to them, she was  
shocked to see Sbani..

Nomvelo- (surprised) Hi.

They both pulled apart, he looked at her and  
clicked his tongue storming off...

Nomvelo- he knows?

Nelly- (sighs) yeah...

>>>>>>

Sbani walked inside his son hospital room  
and found his mother and Zandile inside.

They were both shocked and surprised  
seeing him walk in, SJ was happy for a  
moment but that didn't last long...

Mrs Zulu- Sbani!!!

Sbani- hello Ma, Zandile.

Zandile- hi...

Zandile and Mrs Zulu looked at each other...

Mrs Zulu- I am happy to see you but I hope  
you didn't esc...

Zandile noticed the look on Sbani's face and cleared her throat, interrupting Mrs Zulu..

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Zandile) what?

Zandile- let Sbani see his son, this is not the right place to discuss his.... (whispered) SJ is here.

Mrs Zulu- I am calling your father.

She walked out, Sbani looked at SJ than turned to Zandile...

Sbani- how is he doing?

Zandile- I just returned to work today but I read his file and everything looks good, I packed his bag already, waiting for his mother to get here so she could sign the discharge papers.

Sbani- (nods) how are you doing? I am sorry I wasn't at the funeral.

Zandile- (smiles lightly) it's okay, I understand. I am taking it one day at a time.

Sbani- if you need anything, I mean anything at all, call me.

Zandile- Thank you, it's good to have you back? You're back right?

Sbani- (nods) I am back.

Zandile- well I am going to leave you two to talk.

She walked out and closed the door, Sbani walked towards the bed and pulled a chair.

Sbani- hey big guy...

Meanwhile outside the room...

Mrs Zulu ended the call, Zandile stopped her from going back inside..

Zandile- I think we should give them space.

Mrs Zulu- do you think he escaped?

Zandile- you never know with Sbani but I don't think he did, there has to be an explanation and we should wait for him to tell us.

Mrs Zulu- maybe Nelly knows something, let me call her.



Zandile- lets ask her, she just came out the elevator.

Mrs Zulu didn't even wait for Nelly to reach them, she met her half way..

Mrs Zulu- Sbani is with SJ rightnow, do you know anything about that?

Nelly- he came back yesterday.

Mrs Zulu- and you didn't bother to tell us.

Nelly- I didn't know he was coming back, I was just as shocked as you're.

Zandile- understandable, do you have any idea as to why he's back?

Nelly- (shakes his head) he hasn't told anything yet.

Mrs Zulu- you lying.

Zandile- Ma!!

Mrs Zulu- what? She's lying, I know she knows something.

The door opened and right at that time, Nelly got a text on her phone. She frowned reading it and placed it back inside her coat.

Nelly- how's is he?

Sbani- withdrawn but he's agreed to come with me, he doesn't want to stay with his mother.

Sbani notices Nelly's distressed face..

Sbani- everything okay?

Nelly- yeah, its work.

Sbani- they need you?

Nelly- yeah, do you mind getting the kids and going back home, Noma will be dropped off at the house.

Sbani- you leaving me with the kids?

Nelly- I could ask Bridget to..

Mrs Zulu- it's fine, I will go with him, we need to talk.

Sbani- mother I am not really in the mood to discuss my business with you.

Mrs Zulu- I don't care, you at least owe us an explanation for everything that has been going on, I am calling your father to meet us there.

She walked off dailing with her phone on her ear.

Sbani- can't Qiniso handle whatever it is that you needed for?

Nelly- baby I didn't even inform them of my absence, the least I could do is show up when I am needed, I don't think they would have texted me if it wasn't important, I won't be long. Zandile- well I know it's not a great time to say this but Siphos is back and he's stuck at the house and doesn't want to show his face at work or to your parents.

Nelly- did he say where he was?

Zandile- (shakes her head) I didn't even ask. I just want him to sort his life out so he can move out and find his own place.

Nelly- (nods) I understand, (pecks Sbani's lips) please have someone notify Thandeka that SJ will be at our place, let's keep the peace.

Sbani- (rubs the palm of her hand) be quick,

I want us to talk.

Nelly- (nods)(turns to Alicia) honey, I have to go to work but I will be quick, you will drive back home with SJ and his dad.

Alicia- can't Bridget get me?

Nelly- Bridget is at work too, he's the good guy remember? I would never hurt you.

Alicia- okay.

Nelly grabs her bag and the keys from Sbani, she blows him a kiss and walks off.

AT SPUR...

Bless and Moses assistants both walk inside, one of the waiter escorts them to their table. Mpumi watches from the counter as he helps the woman take her coat off and pulls the chair out for her. She was beautiful, sophisticated and complimented him....

Buhle- yhooh.

Mpumi- I know right, that was very fast of him.

Buhle- I didn't know he was into Indian

women.

Mpumi- men don't have a type, they fuck whatever is available.

Buhle- (laughs) don't!!! you the one that ended things.

Mpumi- yeah but I didn't expect to see him pulling out chairs for someone else, look at how wide he's smiling, mxm what was I expecting, guys with money move on pretty fast, they always have someone waiting on the sides.

Buhle- but we know he's not like that, maybe it's not even what you think.

Mpumi- whatever, I don't really care.

She forcefully closed the till and stormed to the back. Buhle sighed and punched in a customer's order. Sandile walked inside the restaurants and spotted Bless and Shaylin.

Bless- you late.

Sandile- (looks at his watch) by two minutes, besides I couldn't leave the same

time as Shay.

Shaylin- well let's get into it before he notices I am gone....

Insert 43

AT SPUR...

Bless- so what are we looking at?

Shaylin- all his records are spot on, no matter how much of a dick he is, your father knows his business.

Sandile- I've also been thinking that maybe this route of trying to find dirt on him won't work, the president wants a new improved plan. We can't prove my father's negligence therefore he still remains the best candidate for this job.

Shaylin- with out a new improved plan, the president can give "Springbok" to your

father.

Bless- but Springbok is our plan.

Shaylin- it doesn't matter, according to government there's no such thing as Springbok. You will be assassinated before any of you could even utter a word about Springbok. (Hands them a file) inside here are all names of outside government top secret organisations. This will help you understand the network in which we communicate with these organizations, remember you cannot just contact them, these are off the grid organisations and they work with codes and hidden messages. My advise, don't contact any of them until Springbok is a go. (Stands up) I have to go. Sandile- Thank you Shay, I know this is risky for you but I promise if all works, you will be rewarded.

Shaylin- I have been working for your father for six years now, for most part of it, he's

been a great boss but I believe it's time for change.

They bid farewell to her...

Bless- so what do we do now?

Sandile- Sbani texted me, he wants us to meet at his house.

Bless- let's go than.

Sandile- don't you want to say hi to Mpumi? She's been staring at you this whole entire time.

Bless- (shakes his head) I am done with woman drama for now man.

Sandile- (laughs) okay.

They paid for their coffee and left. Mpumi tried hiding the disappointment and hurt that he did not come and greet them like he always does. He didn't even spare her a glance when he left, it was Sandile who smiled and nodded to her...

Buhle- okay, I have to admit, I thought he would have came to greet.



Mpumi- yeah neh; he's really moved on.

Buhle- maybe you should re-think this whole thing friend, it obvious you still like him.

Mpumi- No, I am sticking to my decision, he's not the man for me. His actions just further proved he isn't the one.

Buhle sighed and continued to work with her customers. Mpumi looked dreamy as she fought a battle in her head if she really made the right decision.

Buhle- anyways, what time did your father say they were arriving?

Mpumi- they starting at the new house first, mom sounded happy.

Buhle- she should, owning a house is a big deal, it's in Umlazi right?

Mpumi- yeah BB section, it nothing big just two bedroom house but it huge for my family.

Buhle- maybe you should buy her some

kitchen appliances.

Mpumi- (smiled) that's a great idea actually.

She signaled to Buhle a family walking in and left her at the counter to go attend to them...

AT ZULU & SON'S CO..

Nelly parked her car and waited.

"Get out the car and walk out the building, to your car right, a car is waiting for you"

She grabbed her purse and got out the car, locked it and followed the instructions on the text. A black Golf6 with tinted windows was parked exactly where the text said, as she got closer the back passenger left door opened, she took a deep breath and got in. The car doors locked and the car started moving.

>>>>>>

They had been driving for thirty minutes, she didn't know where she was but she did

make out that she was somewhere in the CBD, the car stopped at the underground parking, the car doors unlocked, someone opened the door from the outside, she walked out and followed two men inside a lift. Judging by the music playing, she figured this was one of the Sibiya's clubs. The elevator doors opened and indeed she was right, they passed a few private lounges with girls probably younger than eighteen wearing skimpy clothes, grinding on men old enough to be their grandfather's crotch. One of the man caught her looking and smirked at her...

Man- see something you like sexy?

She moved her eyes away from the scene and chose not to answer the guy. They reached a door, the other man ringed a bell and a few seconds the door opened, they roughly pushed her inside and closed the door...

Dabuko- I didn't know you followed instructions so well.

Nelly- (stayed where she was) I had one pleasant trip, thank you for the adventure.

Dabuko- (poured himself some whiskey) I aim to please. Whiskey?

Nelly- I will pass, why am I here Dabuko?

He pointed at the couch for her, she looked back at him with a raised brow..

Dabuko- it's clean, you the first woman to ever step inside my office.

She reluctantly walked to the couch and sat down, he followed behind her and sat next to her...

Nelly- why did you bring me to your family's club? I just saw horrific images of young girls doing explicit things to older men.

Dabuko- the day you make peace with the fact that you cannot save everyone the better, we live in a cruel world, where bad

people do bad things, you will realize not everyone wants to be saved. Now I didn't bring you here to discuss how we can win the noble peace prize, I called you here to warn you, your fiance, your brothers and my brother to stop whatever it is they planning. You asking for trouble and my father is baying for blood. You love your kids, you still want them to have a father and uncle's, get them to back off, you too beautiful to be a widow, to beautiful to mourn the death of your foolish husband because that's exactly what he is if he thinks picking a war with my father is worth the life he has rightnow. Nelly- are you threatening my kids?

Dabuko- I hate kids but I am no child molester or killer, I can't say the same for my father though.

Nelly- which one is he? Child killer or Child molester?

Dabuko- take my advice and get them to

stop, I would hate to have to break your little family.

Nelly- you didn't answer my question.

Dabuko- I know, continue to provoke my father and you will get your answer, I am sure you still want to see your son grow into becoming the best version of himself.

Nelly- you didn't call me here to just warn me, what else do you want?

Dabuko- Sbani is back home?

Nelly- you already knew that, so get to it already.

Dabuko- What is Sbani up to?

Nelly- who wants to know, you or your father?

Dabuko- my father but I won't lie, I am curious to know too. I am guessing it something big, since it has my brother calling for his own execution by betraying father.

Nelly- your father asked you to get me here

right?

Dabuko- and I told him you weren't a dumb woman.

Nelly- but he also knew I'd tell you the truth.

Dabuko- would you?

Nelly- Sbani's war is not against your family but against my father, your brother is hanging around me or my family because I have your niece with me but you you already knew that, just like you knew the buyers who bought Alicia from the black market auction were fake. The question is, why haven't you disclosed all this to your father?

Dabuko- what makes you think I won't tell him?

Nelly- you won't, you haven't even disclose the fact that Sbani is no longer locked up. Now I don't know the full details of what Sbani and my brothers are planning but I know it's against my father, whatever

happens to your family business along the way will be nothing but casualties of war.

Dabuko- a war against our business is a war against me, I will fight and I always win.

Nelly- fair enough, I believe we done here.

Dabuko- (grabbed her arm) I'd hate to for a bullet to go through your forehead, have Sbani stand down, because of our agreement with your father, no harm can come to you but accident do happen and sometimes there are faults in our car engines.

Nelly- you better make sure your people don't miss and the car is beyond repairs and does not trace back to you, my father is an asshole but he would leave no stone unturned should any attempted hit be placed on me.

Dabuko- the same father you betraying?

Nelly- when I asked you which one was your father, a child molester or child killer, you avoided answering me. The most likely



answer is a molester, I see him as the type to break you down, to your lowest, killing is too easy to him, he's sick therefore he feeds on the weak. You mentioned my son Dabuko (shakes his head) I guess we both know his type, young innocent boys. Yet you still serve him.

Dabuko- you should go.

He grabbed her by the shoulders and walked to the door, he opened it and pushed her out.

Dabuko- drop her off, the same spot you picked her at.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE...

Mr Zulu- well are you going to talk?

Sbani- not with her here?

Mrs Zulu- well tough because I am not going anywhere.

Sbani- it's either she goes or we sit here in silence because I am not saying shit with her here.

Mr Zulu- Ziwe leave us..

Mrs Zulu- aibo Baba!!!

Mr Zulu- I won't repeat myself.

She frustratedly got up and walked out the study, banging the door shut behind her.

Mr Zulu- well?

Sbani sighs and starts from the beginning, he tell his father everything, including Moses intervention in him being sent to prison and the whole Sipho and Craig Saga.

Mr Zulu- so you and him have been playing this game with each other, Sbani you do realize that what you planning will affect not only you but your family's life. Why don't you just end this whole thing.

Sbani- than I go back to prison and stay for fifteen years, you know they added another five years for my escape.

Mr Zulu- I don't condone this at all, and when did I raise killers, I was just starting to put your case behind and now I have to deal with Sipho killing too.

Sbani- he won't go to jail baba, there's no weapon and with my link to the government now, I am still the person of interest in Craig's Killing but should Springbok be successful, all charges will be dropped.

Mr Zulu- this is exactly what I fear, you playing God Sbanisezwe, you and your brother are both wrong, you murdered innocent people and you want to carry on as if nothing happened, have you no conscience? Is your heart made of stone that you don't feel?

Sbani- I regret that day and it's will forever haunt me but I have my family and my kids won't grow up without a father.

Mr Zulu- what about Ntokozo? What about Criag? Don't their parents feel? Or you don't care?

Sbani- I am only thinking about my family right now.

Mr Zulu- very typical of Sbanisezwe Zulu,

you speak of this family but with the road you embarking on, when you done, there might be none of us left. (Shakes his head) I don't know where I went wrong with you.

Mr Zulu opened the door and bumped into Bless, Sandile and Siya...

Mr Zulu- and you all are very stupid for even entertaining all this.

They all stood awkwardly and watched him disappear before they went inside the study and closed the door.

Bless- what was that about?

Sbani- don't pay mind to it.

He stood up and they embraced each other with Bless, Sandile and Siya watched as the two men have a moment.

Sandile- should my sister be worried? I just want to be sure you won't pull a Siphon on my sister.

They all laugh, Bless and Sbani pull apart...

Sbani- so what do you have for me?

Sandile- nothing.

Siya- my father on the other hand is worried, word on the street is you've been having closed meetings with prison gangs.

Sbani- your old man can chill, I ain't fighting him yet.

Siya- well he has people looking out for anything suspicious activity from you.

Bless- I thought Nelly was joining us.

On que, the door opened and Nelly walked in and closed the door..

Nelly- hey... your father said I'd find you here? Did I interrupt something?

Sbani- No, come here.

She passed Siya and he immediately recognised his brothers cologne on her, he gave her a knowing look and her eyes screamed "don't". Sbani smelled the foreign cologne on her and figured must have been one of the clients.

Sbani- we all here to let you in on the plan.

Nelly- it about time.

Sbani- I want to take your father's place at the intelligence but I know that will take time for me to gain political power, initially I wanted Sandile to open his own party and maybe be in the run for president so he makes all the decision and I take your father's place.

Nelly- (laughs) what!!!

Sbani- exactly, I realized no one would take me seriously and again, all that would require time and I didn't have time. So we needed a plan, so we didn't shy away from the original plan but this time we came with a striking proposal. We proposed an organization under an organization. We proposing an all gang organisation, I mean baby majority of the inmates are ex military, if not they have trained military style because they were fall guys for all Mafia

houses, I know they want nothing more but to get their lives back and serve again. What we proposing, will make that happen for them.

Nelly- you want to release them to do what they were arrested for in the first place?

Sbani- but this time they go back as sleep agent's, what better way than a government having it's own Mafia house with sleep agent's.

Nelly- but you do realize that what you proposing is risky, those men took an oath when they joined the Mafia and they were prepared to take the fall for their houses, you think sending them back as sleep agent's will have them pledging loyalty to you, they long pledged their loyalty and it's not to you or the government.

Sandile- that's the issue which the President raised, we need an improved plan to propose to him and we need it soon or this whole

thing goes to waste, Sbani goes back to jail and they hand this idea to our father, see if he can come up with something, now I'd hate to see my father being praised for something that's not his work.

Nelly- I don't Sbani, I know nothing about gang's or agent's, this sounds like an action movie or fiction to me.

Sbani- baby, I need you to use your brains now, our whole future depends on us proposing a better version than the one we have presented to the President.

Sandile- (hands her the file) this is everything we have so far, read it and make suggestions where you can, I know it's alot but please read as much as you can of everything.

Sbani- we will all meet after a week and pick each other's brains, now all of you get out and go enjoy beer, I've asked Ma to have the kids tonight, I want to chill with my



boys, I think that's Shaka and Qiniso arriving.

He waits for them to leave than turns to Nelly and hugs her.

Sbani- I know it's alot to take in but please keep an open mind, you trust me right?

Nelly- yeah...

Sbani- (smiles) now go shower and get rid of this manly smell, I want my watermelon back, (bites her ear) besides I want some loving tonight...

>>>>>

Bless kept glancing where Nomusa was seated, around her was Zenande, Shaka and Qiniso, he didn't like the way she was so comfortable around him.

Sbani- (laughs) just go talk to her.

Bless- I am staying away from woman.

Sbani- buts she's not just any woman, she's

Nomusa.

Bless- more reason why I should stay away.

Sbani laughed and made his way towards the group. He shared bro hugs with his brothers...

Shaka- it's good to have you back, I know things...

Sbani- all in the past, you my brother and I love you. Whatever shit we had before is behind us now.

Shaka- Thank you, I missed you bro.

Sbani- I missed you too, So Q, want to see my brandy collection.

Qiniso- dude, we both know I have the best brandy collection.

Sbani- want to put that to the test?

Qiniso- R5000?

Sbani- I'll make it ten.

Qiniso- what are we still standing here for?

Sbani smirked and followed Qiniso inside the house, he winked at Bless as they

disappeared inside the house. He hesitated for a few seconds....

Bless- fuck it...

He made his way to her, she was now on her phone as Shaka and Zenande were now cosing up to each other, "I guess they back to fucking" he thought to himself.

Bless- I didn't know you'd be here.

Nomusa- I wanted to be out the house.

...(silence)...

Bless- well you look beautiful.

Nomusa- (burst out laughing) are you trying to hit on me?

Bless- (laughs) is it that obvious?

Nomusa- yeah but I don't know why you suddenly nervous, you know me mos!!

Bless- I am trying to re-introduce myself.

Nomusa- I am guessing they dumped you.

Bless- yep...

Nomusa- (laughed) well sorry to but not sorry to hear that.

They both laughed and fell into silence again....

Nomusa- (smiling) I am Nomusa Thusi, soon to be Neurosurgeon doctor and I love money.

Bless- Blessing Sbusiso Ndawora, I just got dumped because I still have feeling for my ex and apparently I am a father to be.

Nomusa- (smiled) well do you want to smoke pot?

Bless- (looks at her) are you serious?

Nomusa- what? When was the last time you actually lived and had fun?

Bless- (held out his hand for her) I know just the perfect place.

They locked hands, and they ran to his car with her giggling all the way....

Insert 44

Nomusa- you took me to a club?

Bless- (laughs) just be patient, follow me.

They both got out the car, he held her hand walking inside the buzzing night club.

Bless- don't let go of my hand.

He whispered into one of the bouncers ears and they bumped fist before he let them through. It took them about two minutes to push through people before they made it to the other side, there was a bouncer there too, he nodded at Bless and let them inside the elevator.

Nomusa- the place is packed.

Bless- yeah, everything is half price today, even the VIP section, saw how we had to push our way through.

Nomusa- makes sense, is this your club?

Bless- (shakes his head) one of my guys joint but I am planning on buying it from him.

Nomusa- (smiles) are you sure you should be telling me that?

Bless- (laughs) mxm I forgot I am next to a Nyatsi.

She playfully hit him and they both got out the elevator and walked a few steps up until they reached a door, retrieving a key from his pocket and opening the small door which led them out to the roof....

Nomusa- (looking around) damn!!!

Bless- I knew you'd like it, me and Sbani and couple of our varsity friends used to hang out here alot, hosted a few parties too, alot girls lost their virginity here too.

Nomusa- sies!!! I am not sitting on any of these couches. And I am definitely not losing my virginity on a roof top.

Bless- (laughs) I am taking that cookie by

the river where I first met you, uzolala udunusile, the first thing I want to see in that morning is the sun light on those big ass cheeks glowing like freshly baked cross buns with melted icing on them.

Nomusa- argh!!! (Laughs) I am never eating cross buns ever again. You just ruined them for me.

Bless- (laughs) come lets have shots and let me school you about smoking this shit.

Where did you get it anyway?

Nomusa- Q, if you saw his stash, you'd think he was a supplier.

Bless- I didn't know you two were close.

Nomusa- we still getting to know each other, he's chilled, I like his company.

Bless- mxm (imitating her voice) "he's chilled, I like his company"

Nomusa- are you jealous?

Bless- don't talk nonsense, give me the kush!!!

She laughed and threw the small packet at him. She watched him crush the weed and fold six big joint, he laid next to her and they both faced the night sky, passing the first joint between each other every now and than.

Nomusa- have you ever tried cocaine?

Bless- try it and I will choke you to death.

Nomusa- (rolls eyes) I didn't say I want to try it, I am asking if you have?

Bless- yeah back in varsity, it was one of the biggest party we have ever hosted outside Durban, one guy from Wits organised a crib in Sandton. Now if you know anything about Johannesburg you'd know that it's the drug capital city. So yeah we had everything there and we all tried cocaine that day, majority of us sniffed one line and left it at that, it just wasn't our thing but one of our friends went over board, he O'D and it was the scariest twenty minutes of my life, in



fact all our lives. One we were far away from home, in a different city, with no one we knew, a house full of intoxicated students.

Nomusa- (laid and faced him) so what did you guys do?

Bless- the owner of the house called in a favour, that was the day Sbani stopped smoking, we all stayed a way from drugs maybe for three months but we were the event kings in campus so we hosted again but made sure that only weed was distributed and nothing else. Stay away from drugs, don't even make smoking weed a habit.

Nomusa- (smiles) I won't..... (played with his shirt collar) hypothetically speaking, say I was horny right now, what would you do?

Bless- don't play like that.

She got up and sat on his crotch in a straddling position, her fingers popping his shirt buttons slowly...

Nomusa- who said I was playing?

Bless- (bite his lip) babe...

(Refer to TMOL HOUSE for rest of the content)

AT SBANI'S HOUSE.....

Sbani woke up alone in bed and rubbed his eyes before getting up and heading to the bathroom. Once done brushing his teeth, he made his way downstairs. He found Nelly already dressed for work, she was drinking coffee and going through the files' Sandile had handed her yesterday. He sighed regretting telling her all about Springbok because it was all she focused on, even last night she never came down and joined the small gathering, she was inside the study going through the files, he tried getting her to leave them by initiating they have sex but

she dismissed him and ignored all his attempts...

Sbani- is this how things are going to be from now on?

She was so focussed on the file, she didn't even hear him. He got pissed and snatched the file out her hands, she jumped and coffee spilled on her clothes..

Nelly- what the fuck?!?! Are you out your mind?

Sbani- seriously? Are you out your mind?

Nelly- you just ruined my whole outfit.

Sbani- atleast you can go change your outfit, do you know how hard it was to sleep with a boner and still wake up with it?

Nelly- (roles eyes) really? You still upset about yesterday? I slept naked so we can spoon didn't I?

Sbani- it didn't even count because you still had the stupid file in your hand reading. Did you even feel my dick?...

Nelly- don't be ridiculous, we have enough time to fuck each other brains out but we don't have enough time to get this proposal refined and improved.

Sbani- it's a collective thing, I don't know why you putting in so much of your time when we could all just meet and bounce ideas.

Nelly- well if maybe I was included from the beginning, than we can do what you saying but since you decided to include me later I now have to play catch up. Your dick can wait, (frowned) now I have to go change.

Sbani- (following behind her) atleast blow me before you go to work.

Nelly- I am already late.

Sbani- baby you not being serious, I am too old to masturbate.

He kept whining the whole time as she changed into her new work outfit, he tried

touching her but she shouted at him and he backed off....

Sbani- atleast let me drive you to work so you can give me a hand job.

Nelly- God!!!! Fine!!!

She gathered her hand bag and laptop bag, she passed by the kids nursery and grabbed baby oil...

Sbani- (frowned) I won't last with that oil.

Nelly- (stopped walking and turned to him) do you want the hand job or not?

Sbani- (sighed) fine.

He followed slowly behind her like a school boy walking to the principal's office, she laughed shaking her head thinking about everything, God knows she wanted nothing but to do reverse cowgirl on him but all that can wait, this proposal was his ticket to freedom and she wasn't taking any chances. When they were inside the car, she stopped and held his hand...

Nelly- I promise you when all this is over, I will be your naughty correctional prison guard and you going to be my sexy, bipolar, convicted murderer and we going to fuck each other's brains out.

Sbani- (looks at his busted sweat pants) baby, you not helping right now.

Nelly- (laughed looking at his boner) okay let's have a quickie, but you have to be careful, I don't want my clothes wrinkled.

Sbani- okay, let's go back inside the house.

They both got out the car but he stopped on the middle of the porch..

Nelly- why did you stop? Baby I going to be late.

Sbani- this doesn't feel spontaneous.

Nelly- it's not about being spontaneous right now, I need you to get and get out.

Sbani- exactly baby, I am not about to let us fall into the trap of having planned sex, once we start there's no going back, we will be

doomed for life and it's down hill from there, imagine our sex life once we married if we start planning sex now.

Nelly- so what do we do?

Sbani- let's go back inside the car.

They both quickly rushed back to the car...

Nelly- so do we still need the baby oil?

Sbani- (looks at his boner)(sighs) just hold it till we get to your work place.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa woke up with a painful jaw, she was trying to yawn but she was have difficulties, it was fucking painful. Tears started running out her eyes...

Nomusa- (mouth wide open) Aaaahhhh...

She looked around and noticed she was in her room, she doesn't even remember how they got back.

Nomusa- (crying) Aahhhh...

Matema and Bless busted inside her room, Matema walked towards Nomusa and caressed her back...

Matema- (worried) what's wrong baby?

Nomusa talk to me.

Nomusa- Aha...aha... aha...

She kept pointing at her jaws, she couldn't even talk, the pain was to much...

Bless- (tried holding back his laugh) mom go get ice, I will try massaging her jaws, I think there's something wrong with it...

Matema- okay, sweetie I will be right back.

Bless waited for his mom to exit the room, he smirked turning to her...

Bless- (laughing) is my dick that big? You know you kept waking up to blow me right?

Nomusa- Aha... aha...ahhaaaa...

He kept laughing, he just couldn't contain it in any longer, Nomusa looked ridiculous...



Bless- (laughing) you look like you swallowed the whole thing.

Nomusa- (hit him) Ahhhhaaa...

He laughed, his mother walked back with pack of ice, Bless moved as his mother attended Nomusa, Bonolo looked between the two of them suspiciously....

Matema- do you feel any difference?

Blessing maybe you should take her to a doctor, I don't understand how can your jaw muscles just act up like this, Baby are you sure this isn't some allergic reaction?

Bonolo- (frowning) the only way her jaw muscles could be this way is if she had something big inside her mouth.

Matema- What could be so big that it leaves her paralyzed like this?

Bless- (smiling) I'd also like to know.

Bonolo- (folds her arms looking at him) I don't know you tell me? Maybe she bit more than she could chew, like your dick maybe.

Matema- Bonolo!!!

Bless- stop being ridiculous, why are you still here anyway.

Matema- Blessing!!! What did I say to you?

Blessing- I didn't start anything, (looks at Bonolo) if you not going to say something to assist us here, than you might aswell leave the room.

Bonolo clicked her tongue and walked out the room, Matema gave Blessing a stare...

Bless- What? I am not going to cave into her attitude just because she's supposedly carrying my child.

Matema- she's still pregnant, be nice to her so she can stay healthy. Now did Nomusa have your dick in her mouth?

Bless- aibo!!!

Matema- kanti what did you shove inside her mouth, a whole butternut?

Bless- I am not discussing my d...penis with you mom.

Matema- (shaking her head) if it's causing such destruction than maybe you need a penis suction.

Nomusa tried to laugh but ended up hurting herself....

Nomusa- Ahh, Ahh, ahhh...

Bless- (laughing) there's no such thing as penis suction mom.

Matema- whatever.. (looked at Nomusa and the condition she was in) wena what were you doing sucking his penis? Didn't you two tell me you were over?

She looks down feeling embarrassed...

Matema- (gives Bless the ice pack) here, keep massaging her, I have to go check on Bonolo.

Bless- you baby her too much, Bonolo will live.

Matema- you want to be in your child's life than let me do what I have to do. Bonolo needs to have a smooth pregnancy so she

doesn't end up being a bitter baby mother. Your behavior towards her will be the reason she becomes bitter and uses the baby to fight her battles, whether you like it or not, believe or don't believe that the child is yours, fact is she's pregnant and we need to keep her happy.

AT NTOMBI'S HOUSE....

She checked on her son and he was still sound asleep. She walked to her bedroom and laid next to Mthoko...

Mthoko- he's still sleeping?

Ntombi- yes (checked her whatsapp and there was still no message from her sister) hawu!!!

Mthoko- something wrong?

Ntombi- Nonto still hasn't replied back.

Mthoko- it's about the list?

Ntombi- (nods) yeah.

Mthoko- but baby culturally things are not done like that, my family should send a

delegation to your home and your family should write down what they need.

Ntombi- yeah but you already set a delegation to the Zulu's, I still don't get why you want to send gifts to my family aswell, by tradition law I belong to the Zulu's and they are the rightful people to receive all the gifts.

Mthoko- I know but I still want to build a relationship with the Ngcobo's, you see why tradition does not recognize divorce, it's too avoid such confusion.

Ntombi- well you the one complicating things besides it's not like I wanted to divorce, your sister wrecked my marriage and now we here.

Mthoko- wow!!!

Ntombi- ufuna ngithini vele?(What do you want me to say?), you the one judging me about divorcing.

Mthoko- I wasn't judging you, I simply

made a statement to which you and I were having a conversation, I brought the divorce part to point out the clash of three families now involved instead of two.

Ntombi- well I felt like you were directing it to me.

Mthoko- I just don't understand how you can be friends with my sister if you still hold such resentment about her doings.

Ntombi- I don't hold any resentment but I just retaliated to what I thought was a jab from you. I love Nelly, we past that now.

Mthoko- okay.

Ntombi- just like that?

Mthoko- ufuna ngithini? (What do you want me to say?)

Ntombi- (sighs) okay.... maybe I should call my sister.

Ringin...

Nonto- hello.

Ntombi- hawu Nonto I have been sending

you texts after texts, kanti why you not responding.

Nonto- manje why are you shouting?

Ntombi- I am not shouting.

Nonti- Oho!!!

Ntombi- has mom and dad wrote the list?

Nonto- ayi!!! I think it's best you call Mom directly and talk to her.

Ntombi- hawu kanti kukhona inkinga yini?  
(Is there a problem).

Nonto- I am going to be honest with you sisi, I don't think our parents are a big fan of your new man.

Ntombi- since when? They met him and liked him nje.

Nonto- I know, actually it's mom who's bit resistance now, you know how church people talk, now she's worried about image and deep down I think she had hopes of you and Sbani working things out.

Ntombi- (frowned) mxm, she's just being

influenced by her society club.

Nonto- that's what I thought.

Ntombi- I will speak to dad, Mtho wants to give you guys gifts too, I know majority of the things and the money will go to the Zulu's but it's important to him that he acknowledges my side of the family too.

Nonto- yeah, please tell him not to gift me with a blanket, I want thirty inch weave and make up kit.

Ntombi- (laughs) dream on, tell mama I will call her later.

Nonto- okay, send me data I am running short.

Ntombi- what do you do with the money I send you?

Nonto- (laughs) bye sisi...

She laughs hanging up...

SEASON TWO

Insert 45

AT FOREVER NEW...



Buhle was looking around while Siya followed behind her with shopping bags from all the different stores they have been too....

Buhle- does purple look good on me? yazi I don't think I own anything purple.

Siya- (looks at the dress) the dress looks nice but I don't think it's your style.

Buhle- what is my style anyway?

Siya- comfort, beautiful and fit.

Buhle- (smiles) you really do know me huh?

Siya- I practically lived with you for ten years, I know everything about you even your bad habits.

Buhle- yhoo we've been together for that long.

Siya- I know..... which is why I want you to come to dinner my mother will be hosting tomorrow night.

Buhle- will Satan be there?

Siya- (sighs) yeah but I promise you nothing

will happen to you.

Buhle- you never wanted me anywhere near your family before, well especially your father, why now?

Siya- remember I told you that I am working on something that will shape our future, release me from my father's hold?

Buhle- yeah.

Siya- things are looking up, I don't want to hide our relationship anymore. I know you scared but babe trust me, there will be lot of people at that dinner, the last thing my father would worry himself about is who I brought as my date.

Buhle- (sighs) if it's means that much to you than okay I will come.

Siya- (smiles and kisses her) thank you.

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

Sbani walked out the elevator in his casual wear, puma tracksuit and sneakers. He still had his beard on but had trimmed it to look

neat. Mbali looked at him surprised, the whole department stopped working and looked at him.

Sbani- (smiling) well somethings never change around here.

Mbali- uhmm Mr Zulu, I mean boss.

Sbani- no need to be professional with me, plus I am no longer your boss.

Mbali- (smiling) you look great and fit, I thought prison would rough you up, a few scars, one eye and a chipped ear.

Sbani- (laughs) what have you been watching?

Mbali- nothing, you know my imagination always runs wild.

Sbani- well I can tell you that they food tastes like dog shit but all the stories you hear about prison, most of them are total bull but it's definitely not a place you want to be in.

Mbali- (smiles) noted.

Sbani- is Nelly free?

Mbali- I don't know, let me ring Bridget and find out, (dials Bridget) one second.

She hangs up and smiles looking at him....

Mbali- you can go through.

>>>>>

He knocked two times and walked in closing the door behind him, locking it.

Nelly- (stands up smiling) missed me?

He grabbed her, lifting her up and sitting her on the desk crushing his lips on her. She spread her legs, wrapping them at around him, instantly his hand slid between her legs and into her wet folds...

Sbani- (sucking on her neck) always ready for me love.

Nelly- (moaning) 15 minutes, make them count baby.

The phone rang but she ignored it, it's stopped and rang again and they still paid no

mind to it. Few seconds later they had banging outside her door and it was Thandeka's voice.

Sbani- (broke the kiss and removed his hand between her) FUCK me!!! Really?

Insert 45

Nelly moved from his hold and straightened her dress. He held her waist and french kissed her for a few seconds before letting her go...

Nelly- let's go face the Tsunami, on second thought maybe you should stay inside here.

Sbani- No, sooner or later she will know I am out, that's if loud mouth Mbali hasn't told her her.

Nelly- okay let's go.

Sbani- (laughs) you look annoyed.

Nelly- that because I am, first I just got deprived of a hot make up session and some dick, second she's making a scene at my work place, my reputation is everything to me.

Sbani- (sighs) let her inside, I will wait here. She walked to the door and unlocked it, as soon as she had the click sound, Thandeka pushed the door from the outside, almost bumping Nelly's nose and forehead....

Nelly- what the fuck?!!! I was just opening the door.

Thandeka- (looks at Sbani) so you really are out? (Looks at Nelly) I want my son, all the talk about how you took SJ so you can talk to him about allowing me in but No, you took him because of him (points at Sbani).

Nelly you lied to me.

Nelly- I didn't lie to you, I just didn't tell you Sbani was back but everything else was the truth.

Thandeka- I don't know why I am even surprised, I should have expected that the minute he shows up you will take his side and everything and everyone else on the side should fuck off. He's a murderer, a convicted one at that.

Nelly- do you really have to point that out everytime?

Thandeka- (shakes her head) how can you allow such a man in your life and next to your kids?

Nelly- I told you before and I will tell you again. My relationship and involvement with Sbani is not your business, why I choose to stay with him and stand by him is my business. You and I have been working well when it's comes SJ and even shared few laughs together, don't ruin that Thandeka. Now back to the reason why you here, let make one thing clear, let this be the last time you storm into my work place and create a

scene just like you have today. Respect my work place and respect me, I could have you not seeing your son if I wanted too, do not mess with my bread.

Thandeka- (shakes her head) typical of you rich people, you throw money threats.

Nelly- (moves closer to her) this is not a threat Thandeka, it's a friendly warning, your son wants nothing to do with you right now, don't test the devil in me, I will humble you to your knees and there no damn thing you can do about it.

Thandeka- (laughs) Nelly I am not scared of you.

Nelly- (turns to Sbani) can you give us a moment?

Sbani- are you sure?

Nelly- yeah, she won't talk to you anyway and there's nothing you can say to her that she'll listen too.

Sbani- (nods) I'll be in Qiniso's office.



He pecks her lips and walks out the office shutting the door. Nelly waits a few seconds and turns to Thandeka.

Thandeka- I will be filing for SJ custody, I don't care about the information Shaka has on me or the contract I signed giving the Zulu's sole custody. I am taking him to court. If it's means we both lose SJ than so be it.

Nelly- you willing to go such mile just to spite Sbani? I never wanted to believe you were dumb but now I am really doubting your sanity.

Thandeka- I will not play by your rules or by the mighty Zulu rules. To hell with you people, none of you're fit to parent SJ anyway.

Nelly- (laughs) and you're fit? Please stop this before you embarrass yourself more than you have.

Thandeka- watch me Nelly, Sbani is not

winning this one, I don't know how or why he's out but I intend on finding out and I will spend the rest of my life dedicated to hitting him where it hurts the most and that is his son. I rather visit my son in social development centers than have that man raise him. He doesn't deserve to live or be happy after what he did to my sister, No!! (teary) she was innocent, a big dreamer and lover of life, he took that away, he took her away from us. The government will always fail the lower working class people but I will do everything in my power to discredit him. Nelly- Thandeka...

Thandeka- (shakes her head) NO!...You shut your mouth because you have a choice and you choosing to stay with the monster, me and my family? We don't have a choice, singobani thina? Asinamali? Umthetho uvuna abanemali.

Nelly- I ask that you forget about all this and

just let things be, you don't have to be friendly with Sbani, you can keep avoiding him and not acknowledge him like you did today but Thandeka drop all this talk, think about the children, they innocent.

Thandeka- my sister was innocent too.

Nelly- (sighs) if you really determined than I am afraid you give me no choice but to see this as an act of war. You said you not scared of me, wrong because you should be. I will not let you hurt the children and I will not have you destroy my future and those of my family, my kids will grow up with their father.

Thandeka- future? What about my sister's future?

Nelly- (shouts) Well I am sorry because I am just going to have to be a bitch and say I really don't care about your sister, she's dead, I am sorry that it's happened to her but she's gone and my children and their

happiness comes first. I will not have you rob them of a future with their father, he's not perfect far from it but he's going to their hero and I will make sure of that.

Thandeka- (sniffs and wipes the tears) I really feel sorry for you, you so brainwashed by this illusion of him, wake up and live in the real world because whatever it is that's going on in your head, it's not real.

Nelly- you launch this attack on Sbani and I end your existence.

Thandeka- (laughs) what? End my existence? You going to kill me? Or you will your man do it, that's his field.

Nelly- kill you? I won't kill you but I will ruin you and you will do the killing yourself. My father is the law, watch and see what money and good connections can get you. Might just wake up tomorrow and find yourself as a South Sudan citizen, with your skin tone, you won't have a problem

blending in.

Thandeka- (laughs) oh please we all know that man hates Sbani, in fact he'll jump at any opportunity to bring him down.

Nelly- you right, but than he's longing for a relationship with me, what's a few tears, topped with a Viola Davis Oscar award winning performance, I will have Moses dancing at the tip of my fingers (stares directly at her) do you want to take a chance with me? Because guilt is not something that over powers my life, you talking to the woman who broke a family and today shares a meal with the woman she took a husband from, the very same woman who mother's a child which belongs to the family she wrecked. When it's gets tough and my therapist can't numb the guilt, there's nothing a little Chanel and some red bottoms won't fix. I dare you to try me Thandeka and see how far my wicked side would take me.

...(silent)...

They stare at each other, none of them blinking, Thandeka tried to find any bluff in her face but there was none, instead for the very first time she looked at Nelly and saw nothing, emptiness, just a shell of the person she was a few minutes ago...

Thandeka- (sighs) I really do feel sorry for you, I will pray for you to find light again because right now, you one unhappy being.

Nelly walk to the door with her heels clicking dangerously loud on the wooden floor, she opens it and looks at Thandeka...

Nelly- SJ will be back at your place next week, rightnow he's spending time with his father, you welcome to visit him anytime you like. Goodbye Thandeka.

Thandeka stares at her one last time and shakes her head walking out. A few seconds later, Sbani and Qiniso walk in and found

her looking outside her office glass window...

Sbani- baby...

Nelly- (still not looking at him) how much did you hear?

Sbani- everything.

Nelly- (turns to him) Good because I pray to God you worth it, Excuse me.

She grabs her phone and walk out the office dialing Miranda...

Qiniso- (looks at Sbani) can she really do that?

30 minutes later....

Mr Zulu knocked and let himself inside Nelly's office, he found Qiniso on the couch looking disturbed and Sbani leaned on Nelly's desk with his head facing down, he looked deep in his thoughts...

Mr Zulu- (looks between them) kufe bani? (who died?)

Sbani- (stands up) Baba.

Mr Zulu- you both looking like... You know what I don't even want to know ( looks at Qiniso) I was just in your office but was told you here, hope I'd find Nelly here too but I guess (looks at a Sbani) you can deliver the message for me. We received an invite from the Sibiyas, dinner at their mansion tomorrow at seven.

Sbani- and you honouring their invite?

Mr Zulu- yeah, they are doing business with us.

Sbani- yeah but we all know how that came about, how do we know this dinner isn't one of his way to through something at us?

Mr Zulu- we won't know unless we show up. Besides, what harm can he do? He needs us more than we need him.

Qiniso- I'll be there.

Mr Zulu- (nods) I've already told Shaka so there's no need notify him. (Looks at Sbani)



I hear your brother is also back but doesn't want to show his face yet, but I guess you already knew that, I bet you even knew where he was all along.

When Sbani didn't respond it confirmed his suspicions, he shook his head and walked out the office...

Qiniso- you guys are really stressing the old man.

Sbani- (sighs) I know, look is it really necessary that Nelly attends this dinner?

Qiniso- (shrugs) I don't know, if it was any other day I'd say yeah but after today I don't know. The bird has serious control issues, are you sure you made the right decision cheating on Ntombi? Phela judging by the face you had outside, I am guessing you've never seen that side of her before.

Sbani- don't even remind me of today.

Qiniso- (laughs) bazokubamba ngamasende wena, this is exactly why I will never settle

with any woman, those people are unpredictable.

Sbani- (laughs) stop making excuses for running away from responsibility and commitment.

Qiniso- if your definition of "responsibility and commitment is trying to understand someone who doesn't even understand herself, than please get me inside a rocket so I can shoot to space and stay there because my guy, women are complicated beings, they are the most undecided and confused of their emotions, sure they can love you unconditionally but it's that "unconditionally" you should be scared off, this is the shit that makes them go loko!!! and you wake up to your car scratched, tyres slashed and her planning your death while smiling in your face.

Sbani- (laughs) where do you even come up with this crap?

Qiniso- you laugh but you just heard the love of your life laying a whole full proof plan of wiping the existence of your baby mama. Who would have thought she even had such thoughts in her head, she's willing to do all that for you, now tell me what happens when you fuck up and hurt her? (Shakes his head laughing) your girl ain't the crazy type but, you got yourself the worst of them all, you got the the sinister type. You niggaz be telling us that it's loyalty, my down chick, the real one, fuck that, you niggaz be rejoicing to your death. Sbani- (laughing) bro you giving me a headache with all this crap. Qiniso- you know it's the truth...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL.....

Zandile came out from a patient's room when she noticed a tall figure in a SAPS uniform by the vending machine. She

admired the way his uniform fitted him and the gap between his thighs sent chills down her spine, she had always admired that in a man. She always heard stories about man in uniform but never thought in a million years she'd find herself drawn to a man wearing one, especially a police officer. She had gotten so used to seeing those Metro police officers wearing their uniforms with no care and they all looked like they would be suffering from heart diseases in the near future because of how big their bellies were, to top things off, they were always eating take aways, Russians and Chips to be specific. It was her first time seeing a grown SAPS man with a body and structure like the man in front of her now. She looked at her watch and noticed that it was five minutes to her knock off time, she licked her lips and slowly walked towards the man.

Zandile- (cleared her throat) hi

Mbuso- (turned around) hey..

She was surprised when it turned out to be someone she knew, well not knew but familiar..

Zandile- (smiling) Mbuso right? Alicia's father.

Mbuso- (smiles) yeah, (confused) I'm sorry if this comes out as offensive but do we know each other?

She was hurt a little that he couldn't recognize her but it wasn't something she'd take to heart, the man did just lose his wife, she understood the last thing in his mind was remembering peoples faces.

Zandile - Zandile, we met at Nelly's house the other day, my so was there with SJ and..

Mbuso- (smiles) ohh yeah, sorry I am just...

Zandile - it's okay, I understand, we didn't exactly chat that much.

Mbuso nods and silence fills the air for a few seconds with Zandile not taking her eyes off him, he didn't know what to say, she was the one who had come up to him so he took it as she must have something she wanted to say, not knowing that she had zero conversations to start and all that she wanted was to run her hands between his gap and all the way to his treasure in between, it was always said guys with gaps and brackets had huge sacks, she so badly wanted to go on a treasure hunt.....

Zandile- so uhmm, you here to see someone?

Mbuso- (threw the empty can inside the trash) No, was here to interview a patient, you work here?

Zandile- yep.... first day back after a long leave of absence. Well do you know the patient's room number maybe I can help you?

Mbuso- (smiles shaking his head) that won't be necessary, I am actually on my way out.

Zandile- well okay.....

Mbuso- I guess I will see you around.

Zandile- (smiling) I will tell Alicia daddy said hi.

He stopped and turned to her chuckling okay...

Mbuso- thank you.

Zandile- uhmm do you want to like have lunch sometimes?

Those words left her mouth before she could even process them in her head, she noticed the hesitation from him and quickly spoke up...

Zandile- I know the situation when your wife, trust me if anyone understands grief its me, I just buried my seven year old daughter not so long ago. It's just lunch, (smiles) I'll cook.

Mbuso- (hesitant)(smile) okay.

He was about to go but Zandile smoothly grabbed his arm...

Zandile- you didn't take my number, how will we communicate about lunch if you don't have my number.

Mbuso- (smiling) okay, shout it out to me and I will ring you now.

She smiled and shouted out her number, Mbuso ringed her and Zandile saved his on her phone, he cleared his throat indicating that her hand was still on his arm, she let go with a big blush and waved bye to him. She renamed his number in her phone from Mbuso to "Mr Cuntie" ....

Insert 46

AT MIRANDA'S OFFICE..



Nelly- ain't you going to say anything? I mean I just told everything that happened hours ago and my response to the whole thing and you not going to say anything.

Miranda- I am letting your words sink in, now I want you to relive what happened hours ago and place yourself inside your office.

Nelly- but I just told you everything, I think that's counts as me reliving the whole thing.

Miranda- why did you feel the need to call me right after everything?

Nelly- I don't know, I guess I always view you as someone who has all the answers.

Miranda- I am not God and I cannot give you the answer to something you already know.

Nelly- I was wrong and out of line.

Miranda- (nods) yes. One you failed to understand Thandeka's hurt.

Nelly- I do understand her.

Miranda- than you just don't care than which brings me to my second point before you interrupted me. You don't care about her hurt or you stopping yourself from seeing where she's coming from because than that would mean you have to agree with Sbani going back to jail and serving his sentence, you would have to vouch for justice to be served and in return you don't get your happy ending, your kids grow up not knowing their father and you will have to eventually face the reality of him being out of your life.

Nelly- am I a bad person? I just want my happiness, is it so bad that I am willing to be selfish to get it?

Miranda- everyone deserves to be happy Nelly but not at the expense of someone's tears. If we want to look at the big picture and the moral of everything, you building this life at the expense of others, like you

said, you wrecked a home and got yourself a fiancée, unsympathetic you're about a situation which could have happened to anyone, you, your sister, your friend and most importantly your daughter. Will it be okay for some to just say "fuck what happened to Nkanyezi, she's dead life must go on", can you just move on? Can you suppress your feelings inside and face the man responsible just because you were told to "fucking move on"?

...(silence)...

Miranda- it's not easy to move on, who the hell are you to tell Thandeka how to grieve for her sister? Who are you?

Nelly wiped her tears that were silently pouring out her eyes...

Miranda- when Sizwe left you for another woman, nobody told you how to grieve, No body told you to "fucking move on" theres plenty fish in the sea. To date you still hold

some resentment towards him but you want Thandeka to "move on", I ask again, who are you?

Nelly- (shouts feeling annoyed) okay I get it.

Miranda- I am here to be honest with you, I am here to tell you the bitter, brutal truth.

Though you different from my other patients, you come to me for validation, you're smart woman, you can differentiate between right and wrong yet you still do all these things that go against everything you stand for as woman, a human being. I asked myself why you do these things? I loved it when you told me about the teenage years of Nelly, I loved the fire that exuded from you, women empowerment, you thrived for the sisterhood, it's amazed me because you didn't have friends yet you still saw the need to fight for women rights. Do you still see that Nelly today? When you look in the mirror do you still see her?

Nelly- I see her everyday, she's never left me or hid from me.

Miranda- than explain to me how her actions have contradicted her beliefs and what she stands for.

Nelly- (sits up straight) you think he's bad for me?

Miranda- your words not mine?

Nelly- still, indirectly you want me to see that's he's the center of everything, he came into my life and the contradiction started, I curved.

Miranda- didn't you?

Nelly- I disagree, he came to my life and I lived before him I was the perfect daughter, the perfect friend, the top student, the perfect girlfriend, that was not living. I still believe in women and their empowerment but maybe I realized that the responsibility society required when you put yourself out there as an activist for women, there's this

unrealistic image society has created, you expected to be fine and have no flaws, you constantly judged because of the decisions you take, are they good enough, are they for the well being of women, do they support the argument, my feminism is criticized by the very same women I am uplifting. I am choosing to free myself from all that, if one person could look at me and say she's not perfect, she makes mistakes and takes bad decisions but they don't define her, if they could look at me and see the good and aspire to not to be like me but walk along the lines which I walked than my job as an activist is completed. Sbani is not my bad decision, he's selfless to me, he dims his light for mines to shine bright and I choose to see that side of him than focus on his mistakes and that's why I don't regret that should it come to the point that I make my words reality to Thandeka I would for him and for

my family because I will give everything in me to keep his light shining, it's unfortunate that he is defined by the one bad decision he made and those small but meaningful selfless acts he does for others go unnoticed.

Miranda- so your definition in of love is being cruel for the satisfaction of your significant other?

Nelly- I believe love is defined by the feelings the person gives you, just like it's not his job to make me happy but through the feelings he gives me, I find happiness.

Miranda- whatever it is that you could do to Thandeka is influenced by your feelings?

Nelly- (nods) yes, it has nothing to do with the satisfaction of my partner but purely my decision. I understand the consequences of my actions, I understand that I can't always have my way and I understand there's something called karma, every dog has it

day.

Miranda- (writes on her pad) so where to from here? Off to buy yourself some Gucci?

Nelly- (laughs) you know it doctor.

Miranda- well that concludes our session for today but Nelly I do want to say something, sometimes the people we love are not necessarily good for us, you can love from afar, nobody is worth changing your morals for, not everyone who comes in your life is meant to stay, some come in forms of lessons.

Nelly- (stands up) I will take my chances with him.

She walks out Miranda's office, opening her phone to request an uber, she stopped feeling his eyes on her. She sighs and walks to him...

Nelly- how did you know I was here?

Sbani- (walks closer to her and holds her waist) I didn't, lucky guess, are you okay?



Nelly- (hugs him, burying her face on his chest) I am now.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa walked inside the kitchen and found Bless drinking his shake, he looked like he just came back from gym, she had slept the whole day yesterday, the pain has died down, it still there but not like yesterday....

Nomusa- Morning

Bless- Nkosazana emhlophe.

Nomusa- where's everyone?

Bless- Mom has a check up today and Bonolo still works as her nurse so she's out too.

Nomusa- great, I didn't want to face your mom today, I am so embarrassed about yesterday.

Bless- (laughs) I actually took a video of you sleeping with your mouth open.

Nomusa- no you didn't.

Bless- oh yes I did (laughs) now you will think twice before running your mouth with me.

Nomusa- (laughs) mxm wezinga wena!!!

He burst out laughing and pushes her to the counter, pressing himself on her...

Bless- (gives her soft slow kisses) we have the whole house to ourselves.

Nomusa- (wrapped her arms around his neck) hmmm, let's establish some ground rules big guy.

Bless- (sucking on her neck) I am listening.

Nomusa- (moaning) hmmm, this (moans), us (moans) no strings right?

Bless- (runs his hand under her gown) just fun.

Nomusa- (exhaled and smiled) good.... Now how about some breakfast.

Bless- (bite his lip) shit!!!

He lifted her up and placed her on the counter, spreading her legs for him, his

kisses started from her neck, removing the gown, she started playing with them as his kisses traveled down to her breast, sucking on her pointy nipples, he sucked on one and grabbed the other one with his hand, massaging it...

Nomusa- hmmm...

His phone started ringing, they tried ignoring it but it kept going. She sighed and broke away from him...

Nomusa- funs over, answer it.

He took his phone out his pocket and the name "Dimples" displayed on the screen...

Nomusa- (rolled eyes) you still have her number saved like that.

Bless- (raised his brow smiling) (kissed her cheek) why you worried about this babe, you not my girlfriend.

He winked at her and walked away answering the phone....

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE....

Zandile packed everything neatly inside the Tupperware, she gave the kids their coolers and walked to the mirror by the passage looking at herself one last time.

Zandile- boys eat up fast because your driver is going to be here.

Sanele- you not taking us to school today?

Zandile- I have somewhere to be before I go to work.

Talente- my field trip?

Zandile- (panicked) that's today?

Sanele- No tomorrow, Ma we just talked about this yesterday.

Zandile- I know, I know. (Kisses Talente's cheek) mommy is going to buy you all the sweets you want okay? Sanele wake your father before you go to school.

Sanele- why is dad sleeping on the other room?

Zandile- he has the bad cough and shakes the bed everytime he coughs waking me up.

The boys laugh...

Zandile- okay you two, mommy is leaving.

Zandile kisses their cheeks one last time and stopped herself as she turned going for Owethu's seat. Sanele notices and brushes his mother's back.. .

Sanele- it's okay mom, you'd get use to it.

Zandile- (smiles) don't worry about mommy, she's a soldier.

5 minutes later....

Sanele- (shouts) DAD WE LEAVING, THE DRIVER IS HERE!!!

Sipho came down, kissed Talente and fist bump Sanele...

Sipho- where did your mom leave my food?

Sanele- what food? We had cereal today?

Sipho- (confused) but I heard her using the pan and asking to get the beacon.

Sanele- she said it was for a friend, (laughs) sorry old man, it's cereal for you too.

He laughs and Sanele runs to outside to the car, he got an earful from Noma for making them wait...

Sanele- it was only two minutes!!!

Noma- it affition day and I am the one reading today.

SJ- you mean affirmation day.

Sanele- (laughs) they still make kids do that shit!!!

Alicia- (looking at Sanele) bad Language.

Sanele- wow she talks.

SJ- (kicked Sanele's foot) dude!!!

Sanele- not cool man, you know I can't hit you back because you still handicapped.

SJ roles his eyes, with the girls not paying attention to them, Sanele looks between Alicia and SJ before whispering in his ear...

Sanele- (smiling) Chicken!!

AT THE POLICE STATION...

Mbuso greeted his co-workers passing by the reception, one of them called him to stop...

Man- nginephasela lakho la.

The man have him a Tupperware and Mbuso looked at him confused...

Mbuso- what this?

Man- I don't know, but a nurse dropped it off.

Mbuso took the Tupperware walking to his office, he sat down and smiled shaking his head looking at the food, it all looked good and was still warm, it reminded him about how his wife would bring his lunch to work because he'd always forget it at home...

Ringling...

Siya- sho.

Mbuso- what can you tell me about Zandile Zulu?

Insert 47

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

He brushed her hair and tied it into a bun, well he tried, she raised her brow looking at him via the mirror, he shrugged and smiled bending to kiss her cheek....

Sbani- your mom is here.

Nelly- (tied her own bun) I called her to come.

Sbani- we okay right?

She turned and wrapped her arms around his neck, standing on her toes so she can level up to his lips...

Nelly- (baby kissed him) we (kiss) are (kiss) great (kiss)... I won't lie and say I wasn't worried yesterday but that's only because Miranda said some eye opening things.



Sbani I want us to be a little accomodative towards Thandeka, I am not saying suck up to her because she can be hard sometimes but I've gotten to know her and she isn't really that bad. I am not one to change my first opinion about someone because most I am not wrong but I can say with her I judged too soon.

Sbani- (sighs) so what are you saying? We let her have her way? Baby we both know Thandeka is not willing to work with us, well with me and taking yesterday into account I'd say the little friendship you both had developed that ship has sailed.

Nelly- it won't be easy because this is Thandeka we talking about but I say at least when she takes it to 100, we stay chilled at 20.

Sbani- (smiling) can you really sit and listen to her shit over you?

Nelly- (laughs) well on any other day I'd say

hell no but I can try, so long as she's not threatening us, though I doubt she'd try anything stupid, I scared her off yesterday. Sbani- you scared me yesterday (gives her a serious face) (pecks her lips) hearing you talk like that gave me mixed emotions, I was turned on because damn my girl is a baddie, I loved you more in that moment because you literally took loyalty to another level but I was worried because I didn't recognize you, it crazy because you become two different people in seconds. I didn't like the emptiness in your eyes, (holds her tightly) please don't be that person ever again.

Nelly- (sighs) don't give me a reason too  
Zulu

They both stare at each other without saying anything, he caresses her cheek with his thumb before closing the small gap and capturing her lips.....

>>>>>

Inside MaSiwela's car....

MaSiwela- Nelisiwe I am not your chauffeur.

Nelly- (rolls eyes)(looks at her dress) you look nice.

MaSiwela- New stock came last week, you should come to the shop and buy a few things.

Nelly- I want that hat you had on the other day, spring is around the corner and I have the perfect swim wear for it.

MaSiwela- it's sold out and I am not giving you mines, wena you don't understand the term borrow.

Nelly- (laughs) you my mom, it's my right to take your things, when you die they all mines anyway.

MaSiwela- (laughs) there's Zenande and Simi, Lungiey and Ntombi are about to legally become my daughter in-laws. Sorry babes wamafa ushwebile this time.

Nelly- you my mother.

MaSiwela- Queen Elizabeth wardrobe is waiting for you.

Nelly- (laughs) ngizomtshela uNoziwe.

MaSiwela- (laughs) Mamezala wakho njalo loyo.

They both burst out laughing.....

Nelly- (sighs) did you get my voice note yesterday?

MaSiwela- yeah, your Dad wanted to stop by yesterday.

Nelly- Mama, he heard everything?

MaSiwela- (nods) he's disappointed in you, we raised you better than that but for some reason I understood better than him.

Nelly- so he's angry?

MaSiwela- No but he feels like he's failing you (rolls eyes) which is totally crazy for him to think like that but I understand him too.

Nelly- (laughing) you doing alot of

understanding lately.

MaSiwela- Ngiyeke!!!! If I didn't think everything through, your cheek will be red right now and I'd have Gideon breathing down my neck.

Nelly- (sighs) I prepared myself for your slap.

MaSiwela- (laughs) baby I only hit you when you being disrespectful, this issue is bigger than everyone involved. I don't know what to tell you because honestly but be patient with Thandeka but don't let her walk all over you, she also needs to be respectful when dealing with you. No one has the right to tell you who to love and why and that why I would never question what you have with Sbani, as parents we like to think we know what best for our kids but I raised all of you to know what's good for you, to choose wisely and stand by your choices. I wasn't sure about Sbani, I am still skeptical

but that's expected because I am your mother but I am definitely all for you and him, you both deserve to be happy.

Thandeka is torn between mourning her sister and the feelings she still has for Sbani, you don't just hate some one, you love them first, these fights stems from her feelings for him, I've seen the way she looks at him, she's hurting Nelly, the man she loves, the father of her child killed her sister and as much as she wants to hate him she can't do so she deals with her emotions the best way she knows how, she fights him.

Nelly- Miranda thinks he's not good for me.

MaSiwela- Miranda is not God and definitely isn't Cupid. If Sbani isn't good for you than you will learn along the way and heal from him. We don't live our lives in fear or eggshells, you follow your heart, once your intuition says leave than you go.

Nelly- (smiling) are you doubting Miranda?

You the one that vouched for her.

MaSiwela- she's good at her job but this time I have to side against her, outside her job she's like us, she reads the newspaper and watches the news. Her opinion on Sbani is based on that and you and I know there's a better version of him. She shouldn't tell you what to do but guide you and be attentive to what you tell her, in this situation I am afraid she's taken a more bias and personal approach.

Nelly- I felt that too..... (smiles looking at her) anyways are you buying the dress for me?

MaSiwela- (laughs) not only am I transporting princess Diana but now she wants me to spend money on her.

Nelly- (smiles) I always buy things for you.

MaSiwela- Wema!!!!

AT BUHLE AND MPUMI'S  
APARTMENT....

" I am outside"

Mpumi read the text and quickly looked at herself in the mirror and smiled walking to the door, she opened it and her face fell when she saw Nomusa next to Bless, it wasn't just her presence that irked her but it was the way she was dressed, they were matching, she wasn't sure if it was intentional but she was jealous, in her head she knew they looked perfect together but seeing them live, in matching outfits had her throat dry...

Nomusa- hawu Mngani!!!! Are we going to stand here all day.

Mpumi- uhmm sorry, ngenani..

She stepped aside and let them in, she closed the door and followed behind them, Nomusa was still admiring the place...

Nomusa- this really look nice, who did the interior?

Mpumi- Buhle, she has a good eye for such



things.

Bless- is Amirah ready?

Mpumi- yeah, Buhle is packing her bag in my room.

He nodded and looked at her, she was wearing a long pencil skirt and thin white vest, she looked simple but beautiful, it must have been the headwrap he had on that added an appeal to her look...

Bless- (smiling) you look beautiful.

Mpumi- thanks, let me go get her.

Bless- no it's fine I will.

He walked to her room and Mpumi turned to Nomusa, it was awkward for a couple of seconds, it sadden her that their friendship had come to this stage, she couldn't help wonder if Bless was the cause or they had long cracked before him...

Nomusa- Sbu told me he was coming here so i tagged along because I wanted us to talk.

Mpumi- are you two back together?

Nomusa- (shakes her head) No, take a sit

Mpumi, we need to talk.

Mpumi- is this going to be a long conversation?

Nomusa- hebana!!!! Hlala phansi Mpumi.

Bless walked out the bedroom carrying Amirah with Buhle following behind them with Amirah's bag. Buhle was surprised to see Nomusa here but she too was taken back by the matching tracksuits Bless and Nomusa had on...

Buhle- sesiyafaniselana manje.

Nomusa- look at me when you talking about me.

Buhle rolled her eyes and kissed Amirah's cheek, handing Bless the bag...

Buhle- be good to daddy baby.

Bless- (looks at Mpumi) call me when you done.

Mpumi- (nods) thanks again.

Bless- no problem, well I will catch up with you ladies later, I'm going on a date with my Special girl.

He glanced between Mpumi and Nomusa...

Nomusa- you can go, we not going to kill each other.

Bless- (laughs) okay.

He walked out and Buhle folded her arms looking at Nomusa...

Buhle- really? Matching tracksuits

Nomusa- (looks at Mpumi)(rolls eyes) can we talk without your sidekick here.

Buhle- (looks at Mpumi) I will be in my room.

She gave Nomusa the stare before walking to her room...

Nomusa- your roomie has issues.

Mpumi- she's just overprotective that's all.

Nomusa- we've known each other for years and she's been in your life for what? Two

minutes? Anyways I am not here for her,  
Mpumi why did you reject Sbu?

Mpumi- so he told you, why am I not surprised. It's clear why, he obviously still loves you and you want him. I am not settling for second best.

Nomusa- so you just going to give up a chance at happiness just because of your insecurities?

Mpumi- it's easy for you to speak, you never had to be second best at anything. Can you honestly sit here and tell me you don't want him?

Nomusa- not in the way that you want him. I admit I love his attention and the things he does for me but if I am being honest I am not ready for any commitment and he knows that. We get along more now because we honest with each other and what we want. I am not here to tell you to take him back but if you really do love him than take your

chance and see where things go.

Mpumi- just like that?

Nomusa- yeah.

Mpumi- well it's too late now, seeing as that he's already moved on, he couldn't even wait a week.

Nomusa- be fair on him, you guys weren't even official yet, so technically he's not in the wrong, the day he wanted to make you guys a thing you rejected him.

Mpumi- and he comes to my apartment with the very same person I rejected him for, wearing matching items, between the two of you; none of you thought how this would look on me? You both didn't consider my feelings and now you sit here, telling me to give him a chance when you warming his bed already.

Nomusa was about to say something but Mpumi held her hand to stop here...

Mpumi- don't try to deny it or justify it. I am no fool, I can see when two people are messing around.

Nomusa- it's not what you think.

Mpumi- it's doesn't matter what I think but I am not going to be part of a love triangle. I love him and I wish that he wasn't the same Sbu as yours but I was right on my decision, you got this hold on him and I can't compete with that. I can see it in your eyes you not ready to let go of your position in his life and that's selfish of you because you manipulative in a way, you might not see it but you're. If you serious about me giving him a chance, than you need to distance yourself from him, can you do that?

Nomusa- I live with him.

Mpumi- move out, look for a student resident.

Nomusa- (raised her brow) your relationship with him won't work if you going to be

dictating what he can and cannot do. Trust him to be faithful to you and your daughter.

Mpumi- maybe it's you I don't trust.

Nomusa- wow!!!! Since we taking jabs, Sbu was mine first and I will always be part of his life as a friend and I'd like to think I am still friends with you too. You taking this personal and I am not, fact is I could just tell you to forget about him because girl code doesn't allow you to date my ex but I am giving you a chance because apparently you were oblivious to his identity and I can actually see you two together. Mina I am loving living my life care free right now, relationships are not priority to me, I just want to have fun. Here's another fact, you don't take a chance with Sbu, I will continue to mess around with him, this will bring us closer and who knows, I could find myself wanting a real relationship with him; the ball is in your court.

## AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL.....

Zandile was at the cafeteria when Ntombi sat next to her and placed a big bouquet of flowers, with a PS chocolate bar with the words "Thank you" on it....

Zandile- Mthoko sure knows how to smitten his woman.

Ntombi- (shaking her head) hmhhh, hmhhh this is all you, ngifuna ukwazi everything mfazi. I was told to give you this when I passed the reception.

Just in that moment Zandile's phone beeped and she swiped it on...

"You'll have the Tupperware back when we have lunch"- Mr Cuntty.

Ntombi- Mr Cuntty? Aibo mfazi, you've moved on to ungamla?

Zandile- (laughs) No... (smiles looking at the flowers) I can't remember the last time a



man bought me flowers, P.S bar(laughs) this reminds me back in high school.

Ntombi- don't dodge the question, what's all this? When did Mr Cunty even arrive?

Zandile- (blushing) I am not telling you anything rightnow.

Ntombi- well atleast tell me who's he?

Zandile- all I'll tell you is that he wears a uniform, very fit and sexy, he's got that gap between his legs, probably in his early forties and Mr Cunty is not his real name, I just call him that because he's going to be doing a whole service on my cunt.

**AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE.....**

Later that afternoon...

Debbie was up and down checking if everything was in place, it was a whole commotion inside the house with the decor people setting the table, the chefs going in and out the kitchen, she wanted to taste everything before she could approve of it.

Debbie- chop, chop people, my guest will be arriving soon...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Mrs Zulu fixed her husband's tie and smiled looking at him...

Mrs Zulu- you don't look a day over 40.

Mr Zulu- (smiling) flattery won't get you no where today mkami, listen I when we get there I don't want you wondering around the house. You stay close to me and if you want to go to the rest room, I will accompany you.

Mrs Zulu- okay, (looks at the time) is Qiniso riding with us?

Mr Zulu- No, he's riding with Shaka, Sbani and Nelly will meet us there.

Mrs Zulu- is it wise to have Sbani there?

Mr Zulu- probably not but he's not letting Nelly go without him.

Mrs Zulu- whatever that girl gave my son

(shakes her head) let's go, we don't want to keep our hosts waiting...

Sgila walked down the stairs fixing his suit jacket...

Sgila- leaving without me?

Mr Zulu- Bafo, you attending the dinner?

Sgila- ofcourse, I won't watch you walk your whole family inside the devils house alone. I am coming too, he must know a war with the Zulu's is a war he must avoid.

(Looked at Mrs Zulu) you look beautiful Noziwe.

Mrs Zulu- uhmm, thank you Mageba.

Mr Zulu- asibe indlela...

>>>>

Inside Siya's car...

Siya noticed Buhle was fidgeting alot with her fingers, he could also hear her take long breaths here and there. He grabbed her hand and brushed her palms...

Siya- babe, everything's going to be okay, it's just dinner with my family and their business associates.

Buhle- I know, I know.

>>>>>

Inside Sbani's car....

He glanced at her once again and sighed focusing back on the road, he's been stealing glances at her ever since they got inside the car...

Nelly- (looks at him) what is it?

Sbani- don't take this the wrong way but did you have to like dress up for these fuckers, baby you even put make up for them.

She just looked at him and shook her head looking outside the window, she knew very well what this was all about, it wasn't the fact that she bought a new dress and make up on, or that she had glittery skin and it sparkled more on the twins that were out to

play tonight. He was just annoyed that tonight involved "Dabuko"....

Insert 48

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE...

Siya waited outside and watched as the driver opened the car door for Buhle, he smiled looking at how beautiful she was, he walked towards her and claimed her lips for a few seconds before pulling away.

Siya- hi.

Buhle- (blushed) hi, oh my God!!!! I am shaking babe.

Siya- (smiled) relax, you look beautiful.

Buhle- thank you love. (fixed his bow tie) now you look proper.

She looked around and everything was over the top but beautiful and very posh. She

thought the red carpet was an exaggeration but these where rich people, she kind of expected everything to be extra.

Buhle- there's so many cars, kanti how many people will be present in this dinner?

Siya- less than forty, the Zulu's are here well except for Sbani and Nelly and all these cars you see, most of them belong to Moses, they his security detail. (Held her hand) come let's go inside and get you something to drink.

She took a deep breath and let him lead the way.

>>>>>

With one hand inside his pocket and a glass on the other hand, Sandile walked towards Bless and leaned by the fire place watching him smoke...

Sandile- can't wait to see your father's face when he sees Sbani walk right through that

door.

Bless- (laughs) you enjoying this ain't you?

Sandile- more than you know, what's this dinner for anyways?

Bless- (shrugs) just rich people getting together to do nothing but flaunt their money.

Sandile- for us this could be useful.

Bless- yeah but we can't discuss that here, we don't know what Sibiyi has planned.

Sandile- true, I was thinking....

He couldn't finish his sentence, Bandile came and stood next to them, they both turned to him and raised their glass, he looked at them suspiciously...

Bandile- what are you two up too?

Bless- here you go again over analyzing a situation.

Bandile- maybe I wouldn't be if my brothers weren't walking around looking like they on some kind of conspiracy.

Sandile- stop seeing things that are not there, over thinking will have you growing grey hair before your baby is even born.

Bless- (pay his back) if I was you I'd be more concerned about breaking the news of Smiso's being pregnant to Moses, how's that going by the way?

Sandile- your title of golden boy is on the line brother?

Bandile- trying to divert the topic, (sighs) I just want to hang out with my brothers, why do I feel left out?

He shook his head and walked off to his assigned seat.

Bless- okay now I feel like an ass.

Sandile- we will get plenty of time to hang out as brothers, Bandile is weak, if we tell him and the going gets tough, I don't trust him to stand by us, he'd be the first to crack and turn on us.

Bless- (ashed out his cigar) let's go take our



seats, looks like everyone is gathering at the table.

They both gulped their drinks and handed their empty glasses to one of the staff.

>>>>>

Mrs Zulu washed her hands and walked out the bathroom bumping into Buhle...

Buhle- oh God!!!! I'm so sorry mam.

Mrs Zulu- (smiled) No, it's okay.

She noticed Buhle was shaking and literally had sweat on her nose, she looked panicked.

Mrs Zulu- dear are you okay? Your hands are shaking and you looking like you're about to pass out.

Buhle- I'm fine.

Mrs Zulu- are you sure?

Buhle- (smiles) yes, I'm just going to go in and touch my nose with some powder and I will be all good.

Mrs Zulu was about to respond but Mr Zulu appeared to check what was taking her so long, he smiled recognizing Buhle...

Mr Zulu- (looks at his wife) I was wondering what was taking you so long, (looks at Buhle) Ndodakazi.

Buhle- (looks down) sawubona baba.

Mrs Zulu- you know her?

Mr Zulu- I bumped into her at Matema's party, I thought it was Sanelisiwe.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) hawu baba, usuguga ngempela, Sane is short and is light in complexion.

Mr Zulu- I know but they have the same body structure and their head is shaped the same, the ears, (laughs) don't get me started on them.

Mrs Zulu- (laughs) okay now that I am looking at her clearer, she does have Sane's ears.

Buhle- (smiling) ahh batho!!!! Are you

oldies really shading your daughters ears?  
Mr Zulu- (smiles) tell your parents they left another baby girl with big ears at the hospital.

They all laughed, Buhle chose not to say anything about her parents as it would bring down the mood, she saw Mr Zulu as a lively old man and for some reason the energy she got from him had her wishing if she was to have a dad she wished for someone like him, "her daughter is a lucky girl", she thought.

Mrs Zulu- (smiling) well let's not keep you dear, do you touch ups and maybe we will get this chance to laugh again tonight.

They both smiled at her and she watched as Mr Zulu place his hand at the back of Mrs Zulu, he whispered something to her and she blushed laughing showing all her teeth.

They were cute and for reasons unknown, something that has never happened to her

before, she found herself thinking about her parents....

>>>>>

Everyone took their respective seats, three seats where left unattended, Mr Sibiya turned to Mr Zulu...

Mr Sibiya- is Miss Siwela not joining us?

Mr Zulu- (looks at his watch) I don't know, she should have been here by now, Shaka?

Shaka- I haven't talked to her baba but they should be on their way.

Moses- they?

Sandile and Bless looked at each other and smirked, in that moment they all heard the click of heels and turned to the direction which it was coming from, in a Versace Pre'Fall collection animalier print dress with a deep V-neck which high lighted her glittering moisturized chest, with her set of round twins visible to the eyes, high leg slit with a safety pin detail, she gracefully

smiled looking at the man next to her, who himself was dressed to perfection. The classic black Armani suit, from the James bond collection...

Sbani- (smirking) don't tell me you guys were about to eat without us.

He passed Dabuko a glance before his eyes landed on Moses, he grinned watching Moses battle with his thoughts. Mr Sibiya masked his confusion and shock but Sbani could see that Sibiya's alarm bells were ringing in his head, judging by the way he passed glances at all his sons. Sbani led Nelly to the table and pulled a chair out for her, he kissed her cheek before letting her sit. He unbuttoned his suit jacket and took his place next to his woman. The attention was still on the pair that nobody noticed Buhle walk in and take a sit next to Siya, Sgila was the one to notice Buhle, he watched Siya peck her lips and his other

moved under the table, probably squeezing her thigh for assurance, she glanced at Mrs Zulu than Buhle and his son, he didn't know whether it was guilt making him see the resemblance but without a doubt he knew it was her. His anxiety shot up, he quickly grabbed a bottle of water and gulped it all down.

Debbie- (cleared her throat) dinner will be served than we can let the man talk business over a glass of whiskey and a great cigar.

Debbie clapped her hands two times and the staff appeared with the food. Moses eyes never left Sbani, while he could feel Moses stare, he capitalized on it by whispering sweet nothing to Nelly's, he knew that his presence was irking him but the fact that Nelly had not acknowledged him when they walked in was infuriating him even more...

Debbie- (looks at Nelly) uhmmm so you two are married?

Nelly- (smiled) engaged.

Debbie- (smiled) wow, I guess we should be expecting an invitation very soon, do you have kids?

Sbani- we have have two together but all together we have four.

Nelly- speaking of kids, I heard small cries when we walked in, do you have kids?

Silence filled the table, Debbie looked at her husband and Dabuko raised his brow making eye contact with Nelly, she was lying and she knew he knew that...

Mbuso- they my kids, two boys, twins.

She felt relieved when Mbuso spoke up, clearly he caught up to her plan. The envy and longing to see his boys could not be missed in his eyes, she wanted to take that pain away from him even if it was just for those few seconds or minutes....

Nelly- (smiled) oh, maybe you could introduce me to them; I have a thing for

twins or any double trouble sets. I myself gave birth to triplets but sadly one did not live.

Sbani brushed her palms, she gave him a greatful smile.

Debbie- wow, I couldn't imagine losing a child.

Dabuko- some people don't lose their children through death but abandonment.

Everybody stopped eating and looked at Dabuko, no one expected him to speak but his words did not only cut deep with his mother, Mrs Zulu found herself swallowing hard...

Mrs Zulu- sometimes women don't abandon their kids because they want too, sometimes it's....

Buhle- there's no excuse to justify the deed of a mother who abandons her child, everyday we see women in the streets with their babies begging for food and money,



why didn't they abandon their children?  
Because they not selfish and are not cowards  
who ran away from responsibility. They  
choose to live through nothing and dark  
days with their children, and dark days for  
them is everyday, so there's absolutely  
nothing, nothing that justifies the disgusting  
act of a selfish mother.

They could all detect the anger behind  
Buhle's words...

Mr Sibiya- (raised his brow,  
confused)(frowned) who are you?

Siya- (cleared his throat) she's with me.

Mr Sibiya- oh, Siyabonga this was an  
important close dinner, why did you bring  
your who...

Debbie- (cleared her throat) (faked smiled) I  
see everyone is almost done with their  
entrees, I should ask the staff to bring out  
the main.

Mr Sibiya gave Debbie a stare but she avoided looking at him but his stare burned her, she was willing to face the consequences when everyone had left. The mood was tense and everyone could feel it but choose not to dwell on it, the goal was just to get through the nights without arguments...

Sandile- (whispered in his ear) this is the most awkward shit I've been too.

Bless- (laughed) I know but I am here for it all, look at your father's face.

Sgila couldn't keep his eyes away from Buhle, each passing minute she resembled Noziwe, he didn't understand how no one had notice the resemblance between the two. He was sweating, even his breathing had changed.

Mrs Zulu- you okay? You sounding like you suffocating?

He tried pointing at Buhle with his eyes but she could not understand what he was communicating to her, to her he looked crazy. She shook her head and decided not to pay attention to him.

Mr Sibiya- so, Sbani how was prison? I heard you made a name for yourself.

Sbani- (shrugged) having you on my pay roll had it perks.

It irritated Mr Sibiya the way Sbani acted like he owned the Sibiya's, yes they were paid for protecting him on the inside but it was business, they ship their product and Sbani gets protection on the inside, simple transaction from both parties but Sbani's smugness and attitude annoyed Sibiya to the core, the kid was arrogant and didn't give a shit who he rubbed off the wrong way, no one ever dared to give him the attitude Sbani was giving him.

Mr Sibiya- (grit his teeth) business transaction.

Sbani- whatever rocks your boat, you needed us more than I needed you.

Dabuko- if it wasn't for our people, you wouldn't have survived a day inside.

Sbani- (turned to Dabuko) are you sure about that?

Dabuko- (stared back at him with the same strong will) positive.

Sbani- like I told Nkunuzembovu, whatever rocks the Sibiya boat.

Mr Sibiya- (clenched his teeth) it's Mr Sibiya to you boy.

Sbani- (drops his fork and knife) why don't we just cut to the chase, why are we here?

Mr Sibiya- (looks at Mr Zulu) Zulu I am feeling highly offended by the actions of your son, my wife has invited you all to our home and yet I'm feeling very insulted, I

have to just put it out there, I'm losing my patience here.

Everyone had stopped eating, you could literally see the steam coming out Sibiya's ears, he was pissed, angry and felt disrespected that Sbani, a boy to him, addressed him, a while Don of the Mafia by his birth name. In the Zulu culture, you never address someone older by their birth name, especially the men, it was considered to be an act of disrespect and deemed embarrassing, something to be ashamed about.

Mr Zulu- (looked at Sbani than his eyes stayed on Sibiya) Sibiya, you taught your son's to follow your word and not go against it. I taught mines to never apologize for speaking their mind and feelings. Now as a Zulu man, I agree he was out of line with addressing you by your birth name but I am

afraid my son did raise a valuable question?  
Why are we here Sibiya?

There was silence around the table, Mrs Gasa looked at Moses but he was silence in his seat watching the stare competition between Zulu and Sibiya, while Sbani had his own with Dabuko. Nelly signaled to Mbuso to head out and find his sons while everyone was still distracted here and he did.

Mrs Gasa- (cleared her throat) maybe business should be discussed after dinner.

Debbie- (faked smiled) uhmmm Yeah, (touched Sibiya's shoulder) baba!

Sibiya was the first to break, he sighed and nodded to Mr Zulu and gave a small forced smile to the women around the table.

Nelly- (stood up) I'd like to excuse myself from the table.

Sbani- (grabbed her wrist) babe...

Nelly- (smiled) I will be okay, I promise.

He reluctantly let go of her wrist, she grabbed her clutch and gracefully walked off..

Moses- (stands up) I'm excusing myself too. He left before anyone could say anything. He was quick enough to find Nelly by the staircase...

Moses- (baritone voice) Nelisiwe!

Nelly- (stopped and turned to him) Mr Gasa.

Moses- I am your father Nelisiwe, there's no need to be formal with me.

She raised her brow looking at him...

Moses- I know I not the best dad or I am not what you imagined me to be but I am still your father and it's hurts me when I walk into a room and my daughter refuses to acknowledge my presence. How big is my sin? that you can sit and dine, share the same bed with a convicted murderer, a man who murdered a young woman but fail to

acknowledge your father just because he refused to do a favour for your so called thug boyfriend. I am willing to put all this behind us if you...

Nelly- (laughed shaking her head) this is not about you yet you find a way to make it about you. Have you ever wondered that maybe I am not angry for the stupid ego games you play with Sbani or that you refused to help him out when I asked you too?..... I am hurt more than I angry, the one time you had the option of being there for me, choosing me and actually doing something to make me feel better, to be a dad to me, to be my super hero, you failed. Twenty six years of not being in my life and the one time where I needed a dad the most you choose to play the devil's advocate and you wonder why I choose to sleep, dine and love my convicted murderer, when it matters the most, he chooses me, infact I am lying,



he chooses me everyday and that's why I'd never leave his side even when the whole world is against him, I'd still choose him. Moses- (swallowed) how do I make it right? Nelly- you can't, (held her tears back) they say a girl's first love is her daddy, I'd never know that because my first love left me for another woman, than when my so called "daddy" came to the picture he broke me, just like my first love, my tears weren't enough to make you change your mind, just like I begged and went on my knees for a for the first man I ever loved, "daddy" made me repeat the lowest moment of my life. I am a grateful for your deeds because it made appreciate what I already had, I already have a dad and his name is Don Khoza.

She shook her head and left him standing there with his mouth opened. His wife slowly walked to him and brushed his back...

Mrs Gasa- give her time.

Moses- (shrugged her off)(clicked his tongue) no amount of time will fix anything with that boy still in her life.

Mrs Gasa- Baba!!!.... did you hear everything your daughter just said?

Directing your anger at Sbani won't help you with anything.

Moses- Get the boys, we leaving, I need to find out how that boy gained his freedom.

Mrs Gasa- Debbie was still going....

Moses- I said get the boys woman, These two families are at war, you don't want to be stuck at a crossroad.

He walked off dialing someone on his phone.

Meanwhile Nelly finally managed to locate Mbuso, she found them in a beautifully decorated nursery, custom made baby cots and a whole lot of expensive unnecessary items. If you didn't know the circumstance

of why the twins stayed here, you'd question why anyone with a sane mind would want to take the kids away from such luxury and comfort.

Nelly- (smiled) can I come in?

Mbuso- (looked up and smiled nodding) (sniffed) they so grown.

She walks closer to where he was and smiled playing with one twins little fingers.

Nelly- they beautiful.

Mbuso- (laughed with tears) my wife hated green but I bet if she could see them with these green jumpers, she'd change her mind.

Debbie's foot steps disturbed Nelly from what she wanted to say, behind Debbie was Dabuko and one of the Sibiya guards...

Debbie- (looks at Nelly and Mbuso) you shouldn't be here.

Mbuso- (breaking voice) I just wanted to see them.

Nelly- (frowned) he has every right to be here with his boys.

Debbie- it's little bit complicated dear.

Nelly- complicated my foot, you people killed his wife, trafficked her daughter and now you keeping his sons away from him.

Debbie- (sighs) under the circumstances to which we all have found ourselves in, (looks at Mbuso) I am taking care of them like my own but if my husband finds you all here....

Mbuso- (sighs) it's fine, can I just have a few more minutes.

Debbie- (smiled sympathically) okay, I'm going to go down and make sure he stays where he is.

Nelly- (looks at her) Thank you.

Debbie smiled and nodded, she turned to her son who's been quiet all this time, if she wasn't sure earlier now she was, Dabuko had his eyes trained on Nelly, Debbie had noticed this at the table aswell but didn't

want to make anything of it. Nelly gave Mbuso a small smile and walked out, followed by Debbie and Dabuko, the guard stayed with Mbuso and the twins.

Dabuko- you wanted to break his sons out of here.

Nelly- is it?

Dabuko- you had one of my father's men knocked out cold, do you understand the implications had one of the guards who work for my father found his colleague knocked out in a spare room?

Nelly- he has a right to be with his sons.

Dabuko- I'm not disputing that.

Nelly- and you not doing anything about it either.

Dabuko- it's not my business, I'm telling you again, do not provoke Sibiya.

Nelly- what's going to happen to the guard? I mean when he gains consciousness, surely he knows it was Mbuso who knocked him

out.

Dabuko- he won't say anything but you and my two stupid brothers have been warned, abort now.

Nelly- (thinking) the guards are loyal to your father.

Dabuko- don't worry about that.

Nelly- two guards have knowledge of what happened inside this room yet no word will be passed on to your father..... not all guards are sworn to your father right? Some are loyal to you, the heir to the Sibiya empire.

Dabuko- that's ridiculous.

Nelly- (raised a brow) is it?

Dabuko- where you going with this?

Nelly- come to my office on Monday.

>>>>>

Buhle has been feeling Sgila's stares on her this whole time, it first she smiled politely thinking it was just an innocent gesture but now she was feeling creeped out by the old

man's eyes lingering on her. Everyone had left the table now, to talk business was what Siya had told her, it as she were invisible because no one seemed to notice her except the creepy old man. She grabbed her clutch, luckily for her she had Siya's car keys with her, not wanting to be anywhere near this house and the freak of a man, she stood up and started heading for the exit, Sgila moved his feet quickly following behind her. Buhle could hear his quick steps behind her, she quickened her pace but Sgila was on her heels, with her heart beating fast, she stopped, facing him.

Buhle- (annoyed) WHAT DO YOU WANT?

He stopped and swallowed looking at her, he didn't know what to say, everything was just surreal and overwhelming. He never thought he'd ever see his creation with Noziwe live, in front of her.

Buhle- are you going to talk? or stare at me like you have been doing the whole entire night.

Sgila- Ntando.... Ntandoyenkosi.

Mrs Zulu- WHAT?!!!...

With the both of them facing a pale looking Mrs Zulu, Buhle sighed with relief seeing Some one else, the man in front of her creeped her out, she wondered who was this "Ntando".

Sgila- Noziwe it's her.

Mrs Zulu- Uyazizwa ukuthi uthini?

Sgila- it's her, it's our Nt....

Mrs Zulu- THULA!!!!... (turned to Buhle)(faked smiled) I'm sorry dear, he tends to see things that are not there sometimes.

Buhle- (nods) is he sick?

Sgila- I can hear you both, Noziwe agiguli ngekhandanda.

Mrs Zulu- (avoiding Sgila's stare) he lives in



his head sometimes but it's nothing we can't handle, I hope he didn't freak you out.

Sgila- NOZIWE!!!..

Buhle- no (looks at Sgila) he looks fine to me.... who is this Ntando?

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) it his imaginary friend.

Buhle wanted to laugh but the seriousness on Mrs Zulu face had her keeping a straight face. Suddenly she felt sympathy for the old man....

Buhle- (turns to Sgila) I hope you fell better Mkhulu.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) good night dear.

Insert 49

They waited and watched as Buhle disappeared to into the dark, Sgila angrily

grabbed Mrs Zulu's arm and dragged her to an isolated corner....

Sgila- Mfazi ungenelwe yini? (What has gotten into you?)

Mrs Zulu- (shrugged him off her) Mina? Ngingenelwe yini mina? Ungenelwe yini wena? (Me? What's gotten in to me? What's gotten into you?)

Sgila- she's our daughter Ziwe, our blood.

Mrs Zulu- stop all this, kanti yini ngawe?

Me and you have no daughter, the only daughter I have is Sanelisiwe.

Sgila- Ziwe I know what I am talking about, she's my blood, she looks like you and...

Mrs Zulu- angifuni nokwazi, there's no way you can tell it's her, I gave her away the minute I gave birth.

Sgila- unlike you I actually looked at her eyes, it's her.

Mrs Zulu- you see why I insisted you leave along time ago, Sgila if you keep this up you

will ruin everything and hurt our family.  
Stop this obsession you have with me, I am  
your brothers wife for goodness sake.

Sgila- lento ayikho ngawe mfazi, ingane  
yami leya.

They were disturbed by Sbani walking in on  
them....

Sbani- everything okay?

Mrs Zulu- uhmm yes, your uncle just wants  
us all to leave this house now.

Sbani- (nods in agreement) I was looking for  
Nelly, any idea where she is?

Sgila- wasn't she present in your business  
discussions.

Sbani- (shakes his head) No, why weren't  
you present?

Sgila- I am afraid if I was inside that office,  
I won't be in control of my actions, the  
further I am from Sibiya the better. (Pat  
Sbani's shoulder) let me go find your father.

He glanced at Mrs Zulu before walking away. Sbani waited for him to disappear and turned to her mother with a raised brow...

Sbani- what was that?

Mrs Zulu- what was what?

Sbani- it looked like I disturbed a heated conversation, who knows, maybe if I was discreet I could of heard something that I shouldn't.

Mrs Zulu- (frowned) boy just because you fathered four kids and have balls that are larger than life doesn't give you a right to question me, I told you what you needed to know, even me and your uncle were discussing something, it not your business to know what it was.

Sbani- (laughed) it was just a simple observation.

Mrs Zulu- (clicked her tongue) Nxi!!!

Uyadina kodwa.

She left him standing right there, laughing and shaking his head, her actions proved his suspicions but he has a lot of things going on to worry or dig into her life....

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE....

Her phone vibrated on her night stand, she ignored it and it took four consecutive rings for her to grunt and stick out her hand locating it...

Zandile- WHAT!!!

Mbuso- Mhm! So rude.

Zandile- (frowned) who's this?

She looked at the screen and "Mr Cuntty" was on full display, the frown left her face, she was so focused on getting her emotions right and containing the excitement of hearing his voice and probably thinking of a smart way but still sexy/ dirty way to respond. She didn't hear her door click, she didn't see the shadow of a man moving towards her and when she did, it was too

late, a hand had already covered her mouth and she felt a cold object trace its way under her cover, starting from her thighs, moving up between her legs. She was conflicted, the object was moving between her thighs sensually and the hand covering her mouth wasn't pressed too hard but just enough to keep her from screaming, the way the intruders breathe softly fanned the nape of her neck, she couldn't believe she was getting soaked in a dangerous situation and having wild thoughts about a man who possibly had intentions of doing bad things to her. "I wouldn't mind him doing bad things to me", she thought to herself, she cringed not believing the kind of thoughts running through her mind, she had a light chuckle and cringed with the realisation that she might have voiced her thoughts out loud. Zandile- (feeling embarrassed) oh God!! I promise I am not a perverted woman, I have

three kids, I go to church, I am a praying woman....

She was blabbing one way but was soon cut short when the intruders lips softly met hers. The kiss was first slow with the intention to shut her up but it grew to something more desperate, more passionate, more sinister and eventually she felt him groan in something she more familiar with, frustration and not just any frustration, it was sexual, a need.....

( explicit continuation found in TMOL HOUSE)

The banging on her door woke her up, she stretched herself and smiled when she reminisced about the early hours of her morning. She got out the bed and wrapped her naked body with a gown before walking to the door...

Sanele- (sighed) Mom!!! You not dressed yet?

He made a "argh!", storming off, Zandile was still confused until Siphos appeared with Talente all dressed...

Zandile- am I missing something?

Siphos- you supposed to be taking them to their dentist appointment.

Zandile- shit!!! I....

Siphos covered Talente's ears and Zandile cringed apologetically when she realized she had cursed in front of her son...

Siphos- it's fine, I will take them, you need the rest, I had you crying and figured you must have been having bed dreams plus you look exhausted.

Zandile- yeah... (picked her son up and kissed him) be good at the dentist.

After informing Siphos about everything he needed to know, she walked back to her room yawning, she looked around until her eyes landed on a Tupperware by her nightstand, with a closer look it wasn't just



any Tupperware, it was the one she had given Mbuso.

Zandile- No fucking way!!!

She grabbed her phone and she had a whatsapp text message from "Mr Cuntty"

\*wink emoji\*- Mr Cuntty

Zandile- (laughing) Jesus Zandile!!!

AT UKZN....

Nomusa checked her results and grinned to herself when she saw she scored nineties and one eighty.

Girl- wow!!!! You definitely getting that dean's commendation.

Nomusa- (smiling) that's the plan, what did you score?

Girl- I did good but not as good as you did, I have two eighties and the rest are above seventy five.

Nomusa- (nods) you did great.

Girl- yeah, hey have you ever thought about

tutoring?, you know you can make alot money from it.

Nomusa- I never really thought about it, how does it work?

Girl- easy, just print flyers and have them posted in all corners and notice boards around campus. You can also put it on Facebook maybe some student from other universities would be interested too.

Nomusa- (thinking) that's actually a great idea but where would I hold my classes? Do you think the university will let me use one of their rooms.

Girl- (nods) yeah, just talk to management, engineering students do it all the time.

Nomusa- (smiling) thanks girl, brains with Thusi will be up and running in no time.

Girl- (laughing) when you start getting them coins, I want my royalties.

Nomusa- (laughs) I got you girl.

They high five and laughed going their separate ways. Nomusa stopped when her eyes landed on Smiso who was sitting on one of the benches outside, she had on a small summer dress, her little bump was no showing, she looked to be deep in thoughts. Nomusa shook her head and walked the other way but she stopped and looked at her again, she sighed and made her way to her...

Nomusa- hi

Smiso looked up and was surprised to see Nomusa...

Smiso- hi

Nomusa- can I sit?

Smiso- yeah sure.

She could see the guilt written all over her face but there was something else too, Smiso looked unhappy and for some reason that got to her.

Nomusa- you okay?

Smiso- (breaking voice) I'm fine.

Nomusa- Smiso?

Smiso- don't do that Musa, how can you still worry about me after everything, you just making me feel even more shitty.

Nomusa- as you should.

Smiso- (laughs with tears) you've always been blunt huh!!!

Nomusa- what you did was wrong and there's no justification for it but I have had time to sit and think about it, I realize that we can't really change the way we feel and I don't really want to give Bandile an even bigger head thinking he's the shit by having two girls, friends for that matter fighting for him. Smiso I don't hate you, God knows I want to but I can't, I didn't understand at first why I was feeling the way I was but now I know that it's because I genuinely like you, betrayal aside you were actually a good

friend to me and we had good times together.

Smiso- (crying) I really don't deserve you Musa, you have no idea how much it means to me to have you talking to me. I feel so alone right now, my family is angry with me, my dad won't even look at me, Bandile has been great but lately he's been disappearing a lot and I'm scared that he and this Cindy might rekindle their relationship.

Nomusa- so you know about Sindiswa?

Smiso- (nods) I don't know much but I know she's been his girlfriend for the longest of time and they have stayed together this long because it's what their father's want.

Nomusa- (nods) but you also need to ask yourself if he's telling you everything, Bandile might have a soft spot for this chick and she knows that; she will use it to her advantage, they have been together for a very long time, there's no way she isn't

longing for him or for their relationship to be the fairytale both their fathers hope for it to be.

Smiso- (wipes her tears) Thank you.... how are you doing?

Nomusa- I'm great, living life the best way I know how. Just got my results and I did exceptionally well.

Smiso- (smiles) I'm happy for you.

Nomusa- (stood up) take it easy, I will see you around.

She watched Nomusa walking away from her, she was little disappointed she said nothing about being friends again but appreciated the fact that she took her time to ask her how she was feeling, that have her hope...

AT SBANI'S HOUSE...

Nelly checked on her curry and added some seasoning to it. Everything else was done and all she now needed to do was set the

table. Sbani entered the kitchen and watched her move around, he liked this side of her, which Zulu man wouldn't be turned on by watching their woman move around the kitchen and fully domesticated into feeding her family.

Sbani- (smiling) ususebenze waze wamfishane ngenkani.

She laughed and threw a spoon at him.

Nelly- (smiling) ngizokuphoxa.

Sbani- (hugs her from behind) I've put the kids to sleep, what do you need me to help you with?

Nelly- everything is done, just waiting on the curry (faces him and wraps her arms around his waist) I do need help setting the table.

Sbani- fuck setting the table, they going to dish for themselves, have you ever heard people setting up the table just for uphuthu no curry wenkomo no Johan14?

Nelly- (laughs) I didn't even make coslow but having a self service system helps with a person dishing the right portion for themselves. Now be a good boy and help carry the plates and cutlery.

She pecks his lips and pulls away from his hold ...

Nelly- woza!!!

He groans and follows behind her....

1 hour later.....

Nelly finished with the dishes, once her kitchen was spotless, she took off her apron and walked to Sbani's study, finding the men enjoying their whiskey.

Bless- Siyabonga mama, ngisuthi ngiyafa manje.

Mbuso- wumuntu wokuganwa wena, indoda yangempela uyiphekela uphuthu.

Siya- yeah, irice livele libaleke nje epletini.

Sbani- izishimane ave zithanda ukuncoma.



They all laugh....

Nelly- we can go all day gentlemen but we have to discuss today's agenda.

Sandile- it's scares me how you just switch roles.

Nelly- I take business very seriously dear brother, I need everyone to grab a file from the desk. Inside the file is a copy of the updated proposal, ofcourse I know we were all going to meet and pick brains but I happen to have a light bulb moment and I had to feed on my creative mind right there, take advantage Sbani- when exactly did you have time to draft this?

Nelly- last night.

Sbani sighed and continued reading the file.

Nelly- reading the whole document will take time so I will summarize everything out for you. I didn't go to far from Sbani's original idea but instead of forming a new gang, why not turn one that's already up and running.

Sandile- how do we achieve that? Which gang or mafia house will want to work for the pigs?

Nelly- you right, no house will want to work with pigs, no offence Mbuso.

Mbuso- none taken.

Nelly- that why we not going for a gang but we gunning for an entire Mafia house and there's only one house suitable for this plan.

They all stopped and looked at her, she stared back and nodded...

Bless- you not saying what I think you saying right?

Sbani- (not looking at her) she is.

Mbuso- it's not possible.

Nelly- everything is possible if plan correctly.

Sandile- but even if it's possible; how on earth will we be able to hijack Sibiya's house? he's the fucking Don.

Siya- I hate to say it but Sandile is right,

there's no one way we can unseat my father, let alone hijack his house.

Bless- I'm sorry sisi but you biting more than you can chew here.

Siya- everyone that works for my father is loyal to him, they serve him like he's their God.

Nelly- buts that's the thing, not everyone is loyal to him.

Siya- what do you mean?

Nelly- your brother, he has his own following within your father's men.

Siya- those man follow Dabuko because he's second in command after my father but make no mistake, those men are loyal to Sibiya.

Nelly- not from what I have seen, Dabuko knows about Alicia, he knew about Sbani's release from jail, he knows about a lot things yet not one word has been linked to your father. Infact he help cover your tracks when

it came to the Alicia situation.

Mbuso- (frowning) how long as he known about my daughter?

Nelly- I think he's always known and it doesn't help that you broke into my house, he was there that night, watching the whole thing unfold.

Sandile- wait, so the guy is stalking you?

Mbuso- if he knows than my daughter needs to be moved from here, it not long before Sibiya knows too.

Nelly- he won't tell your father.

Mbuso- (angry) and how do you know that?

Sbani- (stared at her) I'd also like to know.

Nelly- he won't, guys if we can have

Dabuko dethrone his father, (looks at Sbani) you get your team, (looks at Mbuso) you get your family and (looks at Siya) you get a chance to have a family with Buhle. And this is just the beginning, most men that work for your father are mercenaries, they

have no homes, most probably no family, what better than doing what they know best but under the assurance of not going to jail for it. Nothing changes; business as usual to them but this time they are the unseen.

Everyone is the unseen, you got enough money to build franchises of virgin active or any other gyms to have agents working out there and you can have HQ offices underground. On the outside, anyone going in is just like every other citizen, they there for a quick workout session. Moses, this is the best part; Moses works for you and he doesn't even know it. What better way to crash his ego than having him be the front guy, the one who gets praises for a job well done but in actual fact he's just a guy in a suit smiling for the camera, all files are classified now, he's no longer calling the shots or even playing the game; he's the pawn. (Looks at Sbani) You are classified,

you the unseen and get the power, I am giving you the whole world baby, you God now and Moses, he's your student.

...(silence)...

Sandile- damn!

Bless- it could work.

Nelly- it will work.

Mbuso- we still have a problem, we not sure Dabuko will even agree to this whole thing.

Siya- (nods) my brother is very unpredictable.

Sandile- than why not have Siya take over? He's a Sibiya.

Nelly- (sighs) he's got his father's last name but not powerful enough to take on his role, Dabuko is the only person who can do this, he was trained by the devil himself.

Bless- I am guessing you the one to convince the big bad wolf.

Nelly- (stared at Sbani) yeah, if you allow me.

Sbani- do I have a choice? It's not like the fucker will agree to sitting down with any one here.

Mbuso- what happens to Sibiya? I know David will take over but what happens to him?

Nelly- good riddance to bad rubbish, he will die by the hands of his own son or son's, depending on which one of you wants the taste of his blood more.

Sbani- this is the shirt I don't like, when you talk like that baby, when this plan gets approved I want you far away from anything to do with it.

Nelly- (smiled sitting on his lap) does this mean you saying yes to my plan? Have I impressed you Zulu?

Sbani- do I like the plan? Yes. Have you impressed me? Fucking yes. But that's where it all stops Thabekhulu because at the rate you going, I might aswel start wearing

thongs in this relationship.

Nelly- (laughed) but you got just the tool to remind me who's driving this ship.

Sbani- (smirked) how's the sack?

Nelly- busted open, now water is flowing.

Sandile- okay!!! (Stood up) that's our que!!!

They laughed and watched the guys rushing out the study.

Insert 50

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE....

She looked at the long list and ticked everything that they had bought so far, only a few things were missing but they were still behind because Ntombi's parents haven't yet replied with their own list of things...

Mthoko- how is it looking?

MaSiwela- we doing okay but abantu basekhweni lakho basibuyisela emumva.



Has Ntombi said anything to you?

Mthoko- (shakes his head) I was thinking maybe Nhlanhla, dad and babo'mncane drive to their home and retrieve the list by hand.

Don- asikwazi ukukhonga endaweni ezimbili, uMakoti simthatha koZulu, uNgcobo nje sesiyamubhansela ngoba umakoti uphuma esendeni lakhe.

MaSiwela- (sighs) well we can't wait any longer, tell Ntombi to give me her mother's number.

Mthoko- I don't think that's a very good idea.

MaSiwela- it's that or we leave things as they are, phela your father is right, the rightful people are the Zulu's but because we generous people; we acknowledging their hand in raising our Makoti. Angeke sincengani nabantu bakwa Mapholoba, vele banamakhanda angasile oNgcobo.

Don- (laughs) I was just about to say the same thing.

MaSiwela- (shrugs) it's common knowledge, bagxabelwa amakhanda.

Mthoko- (laughs) what does that say about my future wife?

Don- you're about to find out son (laughs) it's too late to turn back now.

Mthoko- (shakes his head laughing) Maka Lethu is worth all the crazy she comes with. (Looks at his watch) time is not on our side, asambe baba, ngiyacabanga omalume basilindile enkomeni.

Don nods and stands up from the couch, gulping the last content of his drink, he kissed MaSiwela, holding her waist and the small butt squeeze didn't go unnoticed by Mthoko...

Mthoko- (cringed) was that necessary? Why do I always have to be the one witnessing you guys inappropriate behaviour?

MaSiwela- khona ingane lay'ndlini?

Mthoko- (burst out laughing) oledi I can't with you sometimes.

They all laugh, Don and Mthoko walked out and got inside Don's Ford Ranger.

Meanwhile....

MaSiwela waved at them as they drove out the yard. She hummed and cleared everything from the lounge area, once she was done, she grabbed her phone and dialed Nelly's number...

Ringling....

MaSiwela- where are you?

Nelly- (smiles) well hello Mother.... I am at the office.

MaSiwela- on a weekend?

Nelly- yeah, just have some paperwork which I need to finalize and I cannot do it at home, you know Nsika is at that stage of discovering his voice.

MaSiwela- (laughs) makes sense so let's talk about umcimbi wabhuti wakho, Nelly you understand that it's in a few weeks and you hardly involved.

Nelly- (sighs) I've been busy but I am open to whatever they need, infact I told them I will contribute by paying for the groceries or anything that they need. They just had a baby and Mthoko is looking for a house, Ntombi just opened her practice, I understand their cash flow isn't at a good place rightnow.

MaSiwela- I am not talking about money, I mean emotional support, izinkomo ziyeza today, I think it will be best that you be there when they arrive, celebrate with your family. Nhlanhla and his family are already there. (Stern voice) Nelisiwe I am not asking you, this is your brother, you should be leading with the planning, awuyekele ukufuna qophisana namadoda for once and

play your role as a sister, this is Mthoko we talking about, he does everything for everyone and expects nothing in return, I am sure he was the first to make an excuse as to why you ain't available but please forget work for once or whatever it is that you always busy with.

Nelly- Yhooo! Okay.... I will drive down there but I am going to have to find a sitter first.

MaSiwela- those kids have a grandmother; call her too.

Nelly- Ma!!!

MaSiwela- don't Ma me, call Noziwe and tell her you bringing the kids over to her house, kanti ogogo abanjani abagadiswa ingane?

Nelly- okay, okay.... I will call you back when I am on my way there.

She hanged up and sighed in relief.....

AT NTOMBI'S PRACTICE...

Sbani walked inside with Nkanyezi on his arms, he admired the place and wasn't surprised by the way it looked, his ex wife always had an eye for good things. The receptionist smiled at him and he walked towards her...

Her- good day sir, are you here to see Dr Zulu?

Sbani- Yes, is she in?

Her- Yes, can I have your name to see if you made an appointment?

Sbani- (shakes his head) No appointment but she will want to see me.

Her- (nods and dials Ntombi's line) a moment..... Mam a man with a child is here to see you..... (Looks at Sbani) your name sir?

Sbani- Sbanisezwe Zulu.

Hearing his voice, Ntombi ordered her receptionist to let him through...

Her- first office to your right sir.

The door opened and Ntombi looked straight at him, she was already expecting him to walk right in. He looked clean and rough but the right kind of rough, he added some muscles to those he already possessed and the beard looked right at home on his face. She smiled and got up from her desk....

Ntombi- Zulu..

Sbani- (grinned) Ma'Zulu..

Ntombi- (rolled her eyes) so now that we divorced I earn the title to be called after your grandmother?

Sbani- (laughs) oh please you know you love it.... great office and I love what you've done with the place.

Ntombi- (smiles and takes Nkanyezi from him) thanks, ngiyazama.

Sbani- why you being modest? You know you good with such things, maybe you should start thinking about being an interior designer aswell, side hustle nyana.

Ntombi- do you ever think of anything besides making money?.... but I will think about it; MaSiwela insinuated something along those lines too, she asked me if I could be a stylist advisor for her boutique.

Sbani- go for it, fashion has always been your thing, I still don't understand why you chose such a depressing career when you could be traveling the world and living your best life telling people about clothes.

Ntombi- (laughs) mxm, it's not that simple, being a psychologist is something personal to me but I will be looking into fashion once everything is settled here by the way thank you for everything, if it wasn't for your help in getting me sponsors none of this will be reality.

Sbani- one way or another you would have made it on your own but because you married a rich man...

Ntombi- (laughed and threw a pen at him)



mxm, what are you doing here anyway?

Sbani- (smiles) just came from Nkanyezi's appointment with a specialist and I thought why not check one of my investments.

Ntombi- (laughs) where's Nelly?

Sbani- office, you know how she is.

Ntombi- (nods) yeah; I can't even get her to have lunch once she locks herself in that office.

Sbani- which reminds me, I am very annoyed with this friendship of yours.

Ntombi- (laughs) why is that?

Sbani- if I knew you two would get along in future, I wouldn't have divorced you. My first plan was to actually take her as a second wife.

Ntombi- are you serious?.... but would you have managed to handle two women?

Especially with both our personalities?

Sbani- yeah, when you put it like that maybe no but hey I can dream.

Ntombi- (giggles) I think you would have managed but than knowing you, it would have been hard hiding who you love more. I am glad you discarded your idea of polygamy, I am happy now.

Sbani- (smiles) I see that, you glowing, how's the baby?

Ntombi- (smiled widely) he's great, cute but looks so much like his grandfather.

Sbani- (laughs) he's a boy, we can't have him looking like Noma now. I am happy for you

Ntombi- (smiled) I know, it's weird how everything turned out but it's for the best, we both happy.

Sbani- well, let me buy you lunch so you call tell me all about the upcoming ceremony. Phela I am leading the negotiations, indlela ukhoza mele ayibuze kophambili, inkomo yami le,

She burst out laughing and kicked his sneaker...

Ntombi- ngicela sihambe ngoba usuyabheda.

Sbani- (laughing) oksalayo yimi umelusi ...

Ntombi- SBANI!!!

They both laughed and he waited for her to gather her things....

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa was humming while fixing herself a sandwich, her phone vibrated and she licked her fingers, removing the mayonnaise before picking it up and answering it.

Nomusa- (smiling) Gogo.

Gogo- hello

my sunflower, uyaphila kodwa?

Nomusa- ngiyaphila gogo, how are you?

How's everyone?

Gogo- I am fine and so is everyone, how's school?

Nomusa- (smiling) I passed with distinctions, I am going to bring my transcript when I visit at home so everyone can see.

Gogo- (laughs) I doubt your siblings will understand anything but bring it so we can rejoice your achievements baby.

Nomusa- (laughs) they don't need to read anything, they just need to see the numbers only.

They both laugh...

Gogo- my Angel I called you to let you know that your mother is on her way to Durban as we speak.

Nomusa- WHAT?!!!

Gogo- (sighs) I know, I tried stopping her but she was insisting on going and you know my word isn't really considered here.

Nomusa- but she knows nothing about being in the city, she has no phone too, how will we contact each other, what did baba say

about this?

Gogo- he was reluctant about her trip but I guess she managed to convince him because all I heard in the morning was her bragging about going to the city and seeing her daughter who's studying to become a doctor. Apparently her trip is to see where you staying and if you living in a healthy condition and to also thank the Ndawora family.

Nomusa- (sighs) is this about the Dlamini family moving to stay in Durban.

Gogo- (laughs) exactly my thoughts but I guess you can travel to Durban station and look for her.

Nomusa- why Durban station?

Gogo- it's the only place she's familiar with, look for her by the buses.

Nomusa- (sighs) okay.

Gogo- call me when you find her so I can let

your father know she's safe.

Nomusa- okay gogo ngizokwenza njalo.

She hanged up and sighed frustratedly annoyed with her mother. She dailed Bless number...

Ringling...

Bless- yebo..

Nomusa- (frowned) yebo ini?

Bless- (laughs) what can I do for you?

Nomusa- are you with somebody?

Bless- (laughs) Nomusa udingani?

Nomusa- (rolls eyes) I guess you with your touching lives family....

Bless- (laughs in disbelief) what?

Nomusa- whatever, apparently my mother is on her way here and she needs someone to pick her up from Durban station, are you anywhere near?

Bless- No but I can pick her up.

Nomusa- okay, she will be by the buses, will you be able to.... nevermind Mpumi will be

able to know it her.

Bless- so that why you grumpy? Because your mother is here?

Nomusa- I am not grumpy.... call me when you find her.

She ended the call, cutting whatever his response was going to be....

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

She was clearing her desk when the door opened and Dabuko walked in, it was the first time seeing him in casual wear, they had the same taste in fashion with Sbani but ofcourse she would never tell them that, they had alot of similarities, she laughed at that thought...

Dabuko- glad my presence makes you smile.

Nelly- (smiles) pssssh, what are you doing here?

Dabuko- I was already downstairs when I got your message, if you don't mind me asking, why you bailing on me last minute?

Nelly- (closed her laptop bag) I am not bailing but unforeseen circumstances. My brother is marrying soon so today kufika izinkomo.

Dabuko- hmhhh.

Nelly- (laughs looking at him) is that all you have to say?

Dabuko- well I could tell you that he's making the biggest mistake of his life but I know it's not what you want to hear.

Nelly- (smiles) let agree to disagree, walk me out?

Dabuko- sure.

She grabbed her bags and he opened the door for her.

Dabuko- so when can we meet to discuss this life changing opportunity?

Nelly- I wouldn't really call it life changing but let's just say I am giving you two things you want nothing but have in this world.

Dabuko- oh, so you know what I want now?



Nelly- ask me and I'll tell you?

Dabuko- okay, let's hear it.

Nelly- revenge and power.

Dabuko- (stopped walking) not this again, is this about my father? Nelly...

Nelly- but you haven't even heard what I have on the table.

Dabuko- I don't need too, it dumb and if you and your people don't stop, I am telling Sibiya.

Nelly- you wouldn't.

Dabuko- do you want to try me?

...(silence)...

Dabuko- exactly, I can't keep covering for you and my brothers mess anymore.

Nelly- (smiled) brothers?

Dabuko- what?

Nelly- you just said brothers, for the first time ever you acknowledged Mbuso as your brother.

Dabuko- (shakes his head) you women get

amused by small things.

Nelly- admit it I am a great influence in your life.

Dabuko- I don't think Zulu will like that, I'm surprised he's not here breathing down your neck.

Nelly- as if you would have agreed to meet up if he was here.

Dabuko- won't argue with that.

They stopped by their cars and Nelly unlocked hers placing her bags inside.

Dabuko- you left out one thing on the list.

Nelly- huh?

Dabuko- nothing, (moves closer to her)

Nelly drop this, this is my last warning.

Nelly- under one condition.

Dabuko- you not at liberty to make demands here.

Nelly- hear me out first than whatever you decide I will respect.

Dabuko- fine.... drive safe Nelisiwe.

She smiled back at him and got inside her car, something crossed her mind, she debated whether to ask him or not but she thought why not and pressed on her horn, gaining his attention.

Nelly- (rolled the window down) what do you have planned for today?

Dabuko- what do you want now?

Nelly- if you have nothing planned, I want you to come with me.

Dabuko- (laughs) you not serious?

Nelly- but I am.

Dabuko- No, its not my scene.

Nelly- suit yourself but in case you change your mind, I will send you the location.

AT DURBAN STATION...

Bless- do you see her?

Mpumi looked out the window trying to locate anyone looking like Nomusa's mother.

Mpumi- I don't see her.

Bless- I am going to find a place to park than we can look for her.

Mpumi- I shouldn't be here.

Bless- not this again.

She sighed and folded her arms looking outside the window. While he was slowly driving, she saw a woman in a floral two piece with suitcases looking lost. Instantly she knew it was Nomusa's mother.

Mpumi- there she is, I am going to get out, wait here.

Bless- be quick, we don't want to cause traffic.

She opened the door and quickly jogged towards Nomusa's mother. She was looking around and distracted by the noise that she didn't see Mpumi coming to her until she was right in front of her.

Mpumi- sawubona Ma.

Mrs Thusi- (frowned) uphi Nomusa?

Mpumi- ngicela siye emotweni, ngizokusiza ngezikhwama.

She grabbed one of the bags and smiled looking at her so she can follow, Mrs Thusi didn't return the smile but followed after her. Once they reached the car, Bless got out greeting her and placed the bags inside the trunk. Mpumi sat in the front passenger seat and Bless opened the door for Mrs Thusi for the seat behind Mpumi, once her eyes landed on a sleeping Amirah on her car seat next to her, her frown turned deeper and Mpumi heard her scowl a little. She sighed knowing this was going to be a long ride.....

Insert 51

AT THE KHOZA RESIDENCE....

Inside the kitchen, Simi and Lungiey along with other women were busy inside the main house kitchen...

Simi- don't pour the dressing yet, if you do the salad is just going to be soggy mess, besides some people like to dress their salad themselves.

Lungiey huffed and did not respond back, Simi averted her attention back to the other ladies. There was a conversation going on and it seemed to have everyone's attention besides Lungiey, she felt as though she was on the outside looking in, no one was mean to her, infact they all greeted her with a smile but this was only her second time being here and around the family. She understood that they were all close to Simi and probably it was just natural that their conversation flows with her. She finished putting together the fresh salad and wrapped

it with silicon. Simi placed a big bowl with hot beetroot in front of her...

Simi- that needs peeling.

She looked around and everyone was busy with something, not wanting to start anything, she sighed and rolled her sleeves up.

Lungiey- (muttered) here goes my manicure.

Simi- (turned and looked at her) do you have something to say?

Lungiey- (faked smiled) No.

Simi glanced at her and shook her head focusing back on her task. One of the woman walked up to Lungiey...

Her- let me help you with this.

Lungiey- (smiled) oh.. thank you.

Her- let's move from here so we don't make a mess while peeling, I'll take the bowl, you

come with the knives and an empty  
Tupperware to place the peeled beetroot.  
Lungiey nodded and followed the woman  
outside...

Her- you know you shouldn't let her walk all  
over you like that.

Lungiey- she doesn't.

Her- okay maybe she doesn't but she  
shouldn't talk to you like that either, yes  
she's the first wife but she's no different  
from you, nothing sets her apart from you.  
Both of you are wives and mothers to bhuti's  
children, whatever power she possess so do  
you.

Lungiey- (sighs) I just don't want to start  
anything because I've been fighting her all  
this time and it has been causing alot tension  
between me and Nhlanhla. I don't want to be  
the aggressive one anymore so I decided I  
am just going to be quiet and it doesn't even  
help that when I speak to my mother, she's



so quick to jump to Simi's defense without even listening to me. She low keys calls me the other woman all the time, talk about how I should be grateful that Simi accepted me to this family and allowed me to get married.

And it's not even like that, Nhlanhla was ready to divorce her, if it wasn't for her getting pregnant and forc....

She noticed the woman's eyes going big and stopped realising she's gone too far and probably releaved too much....

Lungiey- I just want peace.

Her -I am going to give you advice, it up to you if you want to take it or not. This family is big on polygamy and most of all those women inside that kitchen were once in your shoes. I'm married to one of the Khoza man too and I am the 3rd wife.

Lungiey- wow, really?

Her- (smiles) yeah, it's not easy but I guess I was lucky to find a man who was honest

enough to let me know exactly what he wanted and didn't beat around the bush, selling me dreams and promising me the world. Getting into a relationship where there's a bond already formed with another woman is very hard and sometimes it so hard that you can end up depressed and feeling so low, so unsure about yourself and even finding yourself second guessing your relationship with this very man you want to marry. There's nothing special about being first wife, yes tradition expects us to respect the first wife but nowhere does it says we bow down to her, the only person you bow down too is your husband and that only happens when you giving him a blow job. Lungiey stops what she was doing and looked at her laughing, she laughed back noticing how beautiful she actually was... Her- and I was saying.... if Simi was so special than I don't believe bhuti would have

gone outside their bond and found you. Now I am not saying she's lacking somewhere or isn't enough but I want you to see that she's just Simi and you Lungiey, what connect you too is the man you married and the family bhuti is building. You and her have the same role, loving your husband, fucking him, growing his family by breeding his offsprings, nurturing the family as women of the house. Now tell me, out of all these things I've mentioned, is there any of them where you fall short? No. I don't want to say Simi is your better half but she is your equal and you both are equally beneficial to bhuti's family. Respect Simi but she must respect you too. Don't act crazy and fight her or talk bad about her because to bhuti you looking like the bad one and she's smart because she's the angel with the wings now and you the one with the devils horns ready to start shit with the fire you spitting.

Lungiey- (smiled) thank you, it feels good to have some one who understands me.

Her- (shrugs) we family, I love Simi but she's in the wrong this time. And no matter how annoyed you're with something, never let it change your values, you nearly aired your marriage dirty laundry to me and you don't even know me like that. Be careful because next time you might slip up to the wrong person. If you feel like things are too much and you want to offload, get a therapist, they the best to talk marriage problems too because you guaranteed they forced by law to keep it to themselves. When you married, even the bestest of friends are off limits to telling you issues too. Snakes ain't crawling no more but they smiling in your face and hash tagging you besties for life on Instagram.

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....**

Nomusa cleaned her room and once she was done, she walked downstairs and found Matema watching tv.

Nomusa- (sits next to her) Ma, do you have a minute?

Matema- yes baby, is everything okay?

Nomusa- (smiles) everything is fine, my mom is on her way here, I didn't know she was coming until a few hours ago. I want to know if she can stay here?

Matema- (smiled) ofcourse she's more than welcome, futhi nje I am excited to meet her in person. (Stands up excited) I need to tell the chef to cook something special maybe crab leg? phela I have to impress your mother, she needs to see you well taken care off.

Nomusa- (giggles) yhoo Ma I don't think my mom knows anything about sushi or crab leg. A nice beef or lamb stew will do just fine.

Matema- (laughs) you right... I guess I am just excited, I will tell the chef to make the best Durban curry and some pudding for dessert, is that simple enough?

Nomusa- yes, she will appreciate that very much, Ngiyabonga Ma.

Matema- you don't have to thank me baby, (hears the car engine stop outside) that must be them, go welcome her while I rush to tell the chef to cook and have the staff make some finger foods while we chat with your mother.

Nomusa giggles as she watches Matema head to the kitchen like a kangaroo jumping. She took a deep breath and walked to the foyer, she was just in time, the door opened and her mother walked in first, her eyes were wide open as she took in everything....

Mrs Thusi- hawu!! Hawu!!! Nomusa uhlala kwi bilidi elingaka mtanami, namasango

azivula aphinde azivale. Ubuthabuthabu obungaka. (Nomusa you live in a huge building my child, the gates open and close themselves, such fancy things).

Nomusa faked smiled, she was little embarrassed at how her mother was acting, part of her felt guilty about feeling this way but looking at her and the floral two piece she had on, with ridiculous sandals, suddenly she didn't fit in and with how she was touching and placing things back had her cringing, especially when Bonolo and Matema came and stood behind her....

When her mother noticed that there two people standing and watching her, she stopped and smiled looking at Matema and Bonolo..

Matema- (smiles and walks to her)(hugs her)  
Sawubona sisi, mina ngumama ka Sbusiso kodwa ungangibiza Matema or Tema, abaningi bangibiza njalo.(hello my sister, I

am Sbusiso's mother, you can call me Matema or Tema, most people call me Tema).

Mrs Thusi- (breaks the hug and holds both Tema's hands) ngiyajabulo ukukwazi sisi, unomuzi omuhle, omkhulu (I am happy to know you, you have a beautiful big house).

Matema- (laughs) hehehe, indlu ye ndodana, owami umuzi ule ko Botswana (the house is my son's, my house is in Botswana).

Mrs Thusi- yinhle ngempela, kufuze ukuba yaziqhenya ngomfana wakho (it beautiful indeed, you must be proud of your son).

Matema- I am... (smiles) asingazixoxi zonke indaba simile, kufuze ukuba ukhathele futhi womile, asihlalele lounge uthole okuphuzwayo (let's not talk while standing, I am sure you tired and thirsty, let's sit by the lounge and you get something to drink).

Nomusa take your mother's bags to the guestroom. Asiye ngala sisi (this way sisi).



Matema walked with Mrs Thusi while asking her about her travel....

Mrs Thusi- hawu, le ntombazane ekade imi eduze kwakho, indodakazi yakho? (The girl who was standing next to you, is she your daughter?).

Matema- Cha, usebenzela umfana wami, mina ngingane yodwa kuphela (No, she works for my son, I only have one child).

Bonolo was little bit hurt by Matema's statement of her being just a worker, Nomusa laughed lightly and grabbed her mother's bags going up the stairs.

Meanwhile inside Bless car....

Bless- so you don't want to come inside?

Mpumi- for what? Usangene? How will you explain me being here to your mother?

Bless- (shrugged) you'd say you friends with Nomusa.

Mpumi- No thank you, take us home please.

Bless- (sighed) okay.

He started the engine and waited for the gate before driving out...

## AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mavis was having a hard time handling all the kids, two of her colleagues were off so she was juggling everything by herself.

Normally Mrs Zulu would help her with the kids but she seemed distant and absent minded, knowing her, she didn't want to trouble her....

Noma- Aunt Mavis I want sprinkles on my cupcake.

Sanele- can I have the raspberry soda drink? I don't like the Apple flavour.

Mavis- SJ?

SJ- chicken mayo sandwich.

Mavis nods and when she was about to walk out the play room; Sanele shouted....

Sanele- can I have a sandwich too aunt Mavis?

Noma- Me too

Talente- (showing off his front missing teeth) meee, meeee too.

As if things couldn't get any worse; Nsika accidentally destroyed Nkanyezi's trail of building blocks while he was crawling.

Nkanyezi frowned and started screaming her lungs out. Seeing his sister reaction, he started to cry too. Mavis attended to Nkanyezi, SJ tried attending to his little brother but it became a fight for who should carry him.

Noma- why should you be the one carrying him?

SJ- because I am the older one here, besides you small.

Noma- I carry Lethu all the time at mama's house.

SJ- Noma, I am not going to argue with you about this.

Sanele- yeah, go play with your dolls.

Noma- (frowned) shut up! you goat.

Sanele- (laughs) Lame... (spelling each letter one by one with his tongue out) L.A.M.E, I know the only word you can spell is your name, wait you can't even spell your whole name.

The guys fist bumped laughing and this fueled Noma, days like this when the boys ganged up on her she missed Owethu alot. Her face fell and she started crying too, screaming. The house was filled with screams and Mavis shouting at the boys...

Meanwhile outside....

Sizwe's killed the engine to his car and got out walking to the trunk while Sane unbuckled their daughter out the car seat.

Ayanda their son was already running inside the house...

Inside the house...

Mrs Zulu was passing the playroom and the noise was too much, she rubbed her forehead which was pounding with pain, she had been thinking about Buhle since the dinner.

Mrs Zulu- (shouting) **AYI, AYI UMSINDO OWANI?** (What is the noise for?) Mavis handle this or call each parent to come get their kids, I can't deal with this, I have a headache as it is.

She shut the playroom door and huffed walking to the kitchen to her herself a glass of water, when she heard the door opening, she walked to the foyer passage with the glass on her hands but Ayanda was speeding and bumped her, the glass slipping out her hands and water spilling on the floor, glass shattering into pieces.

Mrs Zulu- (fuming) **YEYI!!!!... MAVIS!!!!**  
Ayanda gritted his teeth in fear seeing how angry his grandmother was, he quickly ran

inside the playroom. Sane and Sizwe walked inside house and stopped looking at the mess..

Sane- (smiling) what happened here?

Mrs Zulu- WHAT YOU SMILING FOR?

Your brat did this, clean this shit because I won't..... MAVIS GET HERE NOW...

Sane and Sizwe where still confused as to what was happening, Mavis appeared and held her breath looking at her...

Mavis- mam, you called?

Mrs Zulu- Do you need your ears cleaned? I've been calling for you for the hundred time. Call those kids parents and get them the hell out my house.

Sane- (confused) Ma...

Mrs Zulu- Shut up wena!!, get a mop and clean this shit.

Sizwe- (looked at Sane) maybe we should book ourselves to a hotel.

Sane- Hotel? That's not...

Mrs Zulu- good idea, maybe I can get some peace.

She stormed back up the stairs and they all jumped once they heard her banging her bedroom door shut.

Sane- What the hell?

AT THE KHOZA RESIDENCE....

They all watched ululating as the congregation of the Khoza men sing traditional zulu harmonies as they accompanied the herd of cows "esibayeni". It was a joyous occasion for everyone inside the yard, Mthoko had a wide smile, he was the man of the moment, everyone wanted to shake his hand, every old lady wanted to kiss him in congratulations. Phones were out, people recording everything and the young ones (slay queens of the family) were hash

tagging [#issavibe](#), [#weddingthings](#), [#Ziyawu shayakoMtimandesoon](#). Nelly and the rest of

the ladies watched holding their wine glasses, ululating....

Nelly- (smiling) I am so glad my mom convinced me to come.

Lungiey- you mean force, phela I know you.

Nelly- (laughs) mxm, yeah, yeah.

Lungiey- (smiled) I am glad you here though, atleast I have someone I know.

She smiled and they bumped shoulders and excitedly screamed. It felt like old times when things were so easy and they were two best friends, hanging out and being silly.

Nelly- wait, should you be this excited? I mean (whispered) your ex is getting married?

Lungiey- (laughs) shhhh....

Meanwhile....

The celebration was still going on....

Don- (smiling) kuthi angi ngiyi?

Everyone- (shouting) NGIYA!!!!



Don took "ihawu" and "isiqwayi" from one of the man, the yard went went crazy watching him.....

Everyone- (ululating) kikikikiki....

A Matt black Hilux 45 parked next to a yaris, bunch of young boys were drinking and playing house music. Dabuko stepped out and looked around, he was about to go back to his car but one of the girls stopped next to him....

Girl- hey sexy, never seen you before....

Insert 52

AT KHOZA RESIDENCE....

Girl- so you not going to tell me your name.

The girl battered her fake eyelashes and made sure to push her chest out. He took a good look at her, she was tiny and

concluded that she was probably between the age 16-17.

Ndabuko- I am looking for the owner of that car (points at Nelly's BMW X6), maybe you know her?

Girl- (shrugs and moves closer to him. Plays with the buttons of his golfers shirt) don't know her but I can help you look?

Ndabuko- (removes her hand) I'm good.

He said that and left her standing, walking towards a group of boys.

Ndabuko- Sho majita.

Them- Sho, Brazo.

Ndabuko- I am looking for someone, she drives that white BMW X6, her name is Nelly.

The boys debated amongst themselves, trying to figure out if it was who they had in mind.

Boy1- it's the mami with the round ass.

This earned him a smack at the back of his head by one of his mates.

Boy2- (whispered) you can't say that you shit head, what if this man is her husband.

Boy3- what did you expect, he's an idiot.

Ndabuko chuckled watching how scared the boy who made the comment was, he decided to put him out his misery.

Ndabuko- (smirked) she does have a great ass, doesn't she?

The boys stopped talking and looked back at him surprised by his cool demeanour.

Boy3- are you serious? You not offended by my boys comment?

Ndabuko- (shrugs) what's there to be mad about when we all thinking it.

Boy3- (smiling) jee, than can I just say, that tight, black leather skirt she has on...

He got a smack too, he frowned looking at his friend, holding were is was stinging...

Boy2- I will take you to her.

Ndabuko- (nods) later majita.

He followed the boy and his eyes scanned the whole yard, nobody paid attention to him, or even questioned his presence. If he happened to make eye contact with someone, if it was a guy he nodded in acknowledgement and if it was an older woman, she smiled at him. He was definitely outside his comfort zone and he began wondering why the hell did he even come here in the first place, the answer was right in front of him. There she was, talking freely, smiling and laughing, the boy was right, the leather was doing things to her bottom, the long sleeves, snake print tight top gave another illusion to her. Her nipples were visible and even a fool could see she had no bra on. This wasn't the outfit she had earlier on, he cursed himself because his thoughts were transferring straight to his

crotch, a bulge was the last thing he wanted, it was no secret he'd fuck her given a chance, the woman had a sex appeal presence and her choice of clothing weren't really helping. Though all this was going through his mind, he also knew that women like her were dangerous, just like the snake print she had on her, women like her sneak up on you, the time you notice them, they slip through your grip and before you know it, they bite. She made eye contact and her eyes went wide, not hiding her shock, she whispered something to the woman next to her and handed her the glass she was holding and made her way towards him, it was not long before she was standing right in front of him.

Nelly- (smiling) I'll be damned.

Ndabuko thanked the boy and handed him a two hundred note before focusing his attention on her.

Ndabuko- surprised Miss Siwela?

Nelly- yes, I didn't think you'd come.

Ndabuko- so, what's happening here?

Nelly- don't you want something to drink first? Beer? Brandy?

Ndabuko- beer will do.

Nelly- follow me and I will tell you all about what's happening.

Meanwhile....

Thenjiwe stepped out her rondavel and noticed that the people weren't eating.

Thenjiwe- Matho, aniphaki ngani? Buka nje abantu bacela izandla balambile (why are you not serving the food? People are sucking their fingers, they are hungry).

Pinky- we preparing to serve now aunty.

Thenjiwe- when is now? Namavila nje (you just lazy).

Woman1- (rolls eyes) the serving stations are ready, we should start serving that side.

Thenjiwe- start with your husbands, I hope

you heard me Matho.

MaSiwela- yazi I am trying so hard not to pay attention to you Thenjiwe. I am sure you don't want to get into it with me.

Thenjiwe- mxm, I see likhona leli vezadlebe lakho namhlanje, lihle lona (your bastard child is her today, she's a looker).

Pinky- (sighed) ignore her.

MaSiwela- that's the plan, she won't take it far than this, it's nothing new, same old insults, the old hag has lost her touch.

They both laugh and continue dishing for the people waiting in line. Mthoko walked up to his sister and gave Ndabuko a side eye but it wasn't a mean one, just a cautious one.

Mthoko- (hugged her)(smiling)you made it.

Nelly- (smiling) ofcourse I did, congratulations.

Mthoko- say that when I actually have uMakoti next to me.

Nelly- (laughs) we getting her charmer,

infact she's already ours.

Mthoko- (looks at Ndabuko) who's your friend?

Nelly- oh yes, how rude of me, Ndabuko this is my brother, Mthoko this Ndabuko (Looks at him and smiles) he's a friend of mine.

Mthoko- I know who he is, he's one of the Sibiya boys right?

Ndabuko- yeah, is there a problem?

Mthoko- I don't know, should I be worried?

Ndabuko- I don't know, (smirks looking at Nelly) maybe we should ask your sister, she can't stay away from me.

Mthoko- can I have a moment with my sister?

Ndabuko- by all means, I need to make a quick phone call anyway.

Mthoko grabs Nelly's arms and walks further a way from Ndabuko.



Mthoko- (raises his brow) explain.

Nelly- I can't really go into details but Sbani needs him on a project he will be working on soon. Now they can't be in one room and not but heads and he happens to prefer me than his brothers and Sbani.

Mthoko- Mhmm!!! And I wonder why?

Nelly- sarcasm is not your thing dear brother but I will have you know it's nothing like you thinking.

Mthoko- are you sure about that?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) okay maybe he does want to fuck me but can you blame him?, I mean not to blow my own horn or anything.

Mthoko- (laughs) really?

Nelly- (laughs) what? I actually would bang me too if I was a dude, anyways I need him to agree to work with Sbani and I invited him here for him to see how well a family gets along, I wanted him to feel comfortable around the people in my life and just maybe

he will agree to working on Sbani's project. When I mentioned him coming, I didn't actually think he would, he surprised me and I think he surprised himself.

Mthoko- well I've heard stories about his family, how well do you know this guy?

Nelly- well enough, can you and the guys make him feel welcome, invite him to sit with you guys.

Mthoko- fine, only because I know you wouldn't bring someone who was a danger to our family, now call Sbani and tell him all about this friend who's graced us with his presence, call him now in front of me or I will, we fixing the country, siqeda ubufebe.

They both laughed and she playfully kicked his foot.

## AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

It was now late in the afternoon, Matema and Mrs Thusi have been chatting up a storm sitting in the lounge area. Matema

looked at her watch and realized that in an hour's time, the chef would be ready to serve supper.

Matema- sisi awufuni mhlampe ukuhlamba?, udle isidlo sasebusuku usu'fresh (My sister don't you want to take a bath and have supper feeling fresh).

Mrs Thusi- (laughs) hehehehe, emakhaya sihlamba kanye, asiyazi nje indaba yokugeza kabili, namadolo akasavumi ukuqojama (back at home I bath once, we not used to this thing of bathing two times a day. My knees are worn out with all the squatting).

Matema- (laughs) amadolo uzowathoba kahle usebhavini, futhi ngizokunika o oyela abazokusiza ( you will have your knees massaged while relaxing in the tub, I will give you some essential oils).

Mrs Thusi- (laughs) angeke ngikuphikise, ngifuna ukucebeleka nami kanye nje

empilweni yami (I won't argue with that, I want to live luxurious for once in my life).

They both laugh and Matema called out for Nomusa, after a few minutes, she walked right in...

Matema- baby, show your mother to the guestroom and come to me I will give you some bath oils and salts to put in her bath.

Nomusa- okay mama.

5 minutes later.....

Nomusa walked back into the guestroom and found her mother admiring the bed.

When she heard the door close, she got out her trance and grabbed her daughter's arm sitting her on the bed.

Mrs Thusi- Nomusa uyisilima noma uyazenzisa? (Nomusa are you a fool or you pretending to be one).

Nomusa- khuluma ngani ma? (What are you talking about mom?).

Mrs Thusi- intombazane yakwa Dlamini  
ibikwi moto yaSbusiso, ifunani emotweni?  
Uyidedela kanjani iqhethe indaweni yakho?  
Uyawufuna lomendo noma cha? Lale la  
ngikutshele ngane yami, yabo  
amantombazane afana noMpumi  
azozihlekisa nawe, azenze umngani wakho  
kanti afuna yonke lento onayo. Uyazibona  
ukuthi uhleli endaweni enjani? Buka  
lomnotho ohleli kuwo, uzodedela konke  
lokhu kushabalale ezandleni zakho ngoba  
nakhu uthi unomngani. Uzokudla izithende,  
asibenzise lengane yakhe yekwerekwere  
ukuthi indoda imthande. Nomusa  
angikukhulisanga ukuthi ube yisilima, vuka  
emaqandeni mani!!! (Dlamini's daughter  
was inside Sbusiso's car, what was she doing  
there? How can you let her take your place?  
Do you want this marriage or not?. Let me  
tell you something my child, you see girls  
like Mpumi, they will laugh with you,

pretend to be your friend only to find they want everything you have. You see where you staying, look at all this luxury, the richies, you willing to let it all slip through your hands just because of this so called friendship. She wants your place, your position and she's using that foreigner child of hers to get to your man. I didn't raise you to be a fool, wake up and smell the coffee).  
Nomusa- Ma!!

Mrs Thusi- Ma!!! Ma ini? Wazikahle ukuthi lengane yakwa dlamini iyawathanda amadoda, ingakho ubaba wakho wayengathandi ukuthi uzwane nayo. Manje ulethe umahosha uzomfaka endlini, uyazi ukuthi uzokwenzani? Uzohosha nendoda yakho, amadoda akakhethi ngane yami, indunu, indunu kubona (Mom what? Don't mom me. You know very well that Dlamini's daughter likes men, that why your dad didn't want you to associate yourself

with her. You have taken a prostitute and placed her in your house, do you know what she will do? She will whore with your man, man aren't picky my child, pussy is pussy to them).

She wanted to tell her mother that she and Bless were not an item, she wanted to tell her that she isn't sure what she wants them to be. She wanted to tell her mother that she has dreams, ambitions that she wanted to make reality before she even worries herself with men. She wanted to stop her mother from saying all these things about Mpumi, she wasn't surprised, her parents have never been fans of her from the get go.

Nomusa- (sighs) ngizokulungisela amanzi okuhlamba (I will prepare your bath for you).

Mrs Thusi- Noma ungangiziba Nomusa, kodwa uyowakhumbula lamazwi ami.

Usayintombi? (You can ignore me but you

will remember these words I am saying to you, are you a virgin?).

Nomusa- (nods) yebo Mama.

Her mother shakes her head and grabs her bag taking out her towels. Nomusa sighs and walks to the en-suite bathroom. She knew that this talk was not done but she was glad it was over for now. She knew that her and Mpumi were not in a good place and Bless was the center of it all but she did feel there was some truth to her mother's words. She didn't want to completely let go of Bless and she wanted Mpumi to know that or at least understand that as her friend.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Sbani and Zandile's car stopped right at the same time. They both got out their cars and found Sane waiting for them by the door..

Zandile- what's going on?

Sbani- yeah, you sounded frantic over the phone and when did you get here?



Sane- for her a couple of hours ago and your mom is acting out her character, shouting at Mavis and going off on the kids. They afraid to even come out the playroom.

Zandile- the kids can be tiring.

Sane- I know the kids are a handful but this is different, something is going on with her.

Sbani- where are my kids? I am getting them and getting out of here.

Zandile- (laughs) your kids are the handful ones anyways, now we all suffering.

They all laugh and walk inside the house, Sane and Zandile ran straight to the playroom while Sbani tends to his phone.

Once he was done with his call, he was about to make a run for the playroom but stopped on his tracks when he found Sizwe with Nkanyezi on his lap while concentrated on sports channel he was watching. His daughter was so focused and every now and then she would glance at Sizwes face;

almost as if she was studying him, when she did this, he'd smile and give her a small kiss on her cheek which ofcourse she hated, Nkanyezi wasn't affectionate, it something that they have noticed lately, she doesn't want anyone on her space and she hates being smothered. Sbani cleared his throat and walks where they are, taking his daughter from him.

Sbani- sup...

Sizwe- sho..

...(silence)...

Sizwe- (clears her throat) you guys have beautiful children.

Sbani- (nods) Thanks, I am going to get going, if you want to save yourself the drama, I suggest your book yourselves into a hotel.

Sizwe- yeah, we all just confused, your father and uncle are on their way though, we

will just wait for them before leaving.

Sbani- sho.

Sbani nodded and turned leaving, he wanted to ask him how Nelly was but thought against it, he'd probably interpret it the wrong way. He sighed and sat back on the couch, watching his sport.

2 hours later....

Sgila walked inside the house and found Sane alone in the living room.

Sgila- where's everyone?

Sane- they left, where's dad?

Sgila- your dad couldn't leave the conference, what's wrong with your mom?

Sane- I don't know, I have to go, Sizwe is alone with the kids at the hotel, we will be back in the morning.

Sgila- (nods) okay, take my car.

Sane- Ngiyabonga baba.

They said their goodnights and when Sgila was sure Sane was out the premeditation, he made his way to Mrs Zulu's bedroom. He didn't bother knocking and opened the door, finding her looking outside her big glass door which leads to the balcony, she turned and when she saw him, she frown.

Mrs Zulu- Phuma!! (Get out).

Sgila- stop this acting like a child, we need to talk before your husband gets home.

Mrs Zulu- I said get out.

Sgila- you want to be like this, FINE!!! be this way but know that when bafo gets home I am telling him everything.

Her eyes went wide and she follows after him as he made his way out her room.

Mrs Zulu- what you mean you telling him everything?

Sgila- I mean just that.

Mrs Zulu- (panicking) you wouldn't, you

can't and you won't.

Sgila- (laughs) well watch me Ziwe.

She could feel the sweat leaving her body and her heart was beating rapidly, she didn't know how and when her hands reached his back but she was brought to reality when Mavis screamed and she saw Sgila's laid down the stairs unconscious.....

Insert 53

AT THE KHOZA RESIDENCE...

It was already dark and people were starting to leave one by one.

MaSiwela- how are you getting home?

Nelly- I'm driving.

MaSiwela- it's dark, I kind of don't want you driving such distance alone. Maybe you should drive with me and your father will bring your car tomorrow morning.

Nelly- (smiles) I love that you caring but really Ma, I will be fine, I drive at night all the time and it's not even that late. If it's going to make you feel better; I kind of won't be driving alone, Ndabuko will be driving behind me.

MaSiwela- (squint her eyes) mhmm, I did see the Sibiya boy was here, does Giddy know?

Nelly- (laughs) Yeah, Mthoko kind of threatened me to tell him which I was planning to by the way.

MaSiwela- I don't know why you two are suddenly friends but I don't want a repeat of you biting where you shouldn't, angisifuni isfebe kwami Nelisiwe (I don't want a whore in my house).

Nelly- I don't know why everyone assumes that I'd cheat on Sbani, can you honestly see me betraying Sbani? After everything we've been through, still going through? I consider

myself smarter than that Ma.

MaSiwela- well I used to think I have the smartest daughter until she got dribbled by a male lawyer who has a vagina and ended up busting it open for her married boss and got pregnant for him, still agreed to marry him knowing he was about to be sentenced.

Mhmm did I leave anything out? Mtanami your track record is not that great anymore, asibonge nje that you still got a smart mouth to worm your way out of intense situation, starting with how exactly will you butter the angry man waiting for you at home.

Nelly-(laughs) I am going to pretend like you didn't just throw jabs at me.

They both laughed and embraced one another with a tight hug.

MaSiwela- you know our relationship has an open, honesty rule.

Nelly- (giggled) oh please, we all know savage is your middle name mom.

MaSiwela- drive safe baby and call me when you home, don't forget to say bye to your dad.

Nelly- will do, (smiling) I will have Giddy call you himself.

MaSiwela- and when will that be? before or after you bribe him with sex?

Nelly- (laughs) Ma!!

MaSiwela- What? It's not like you ain't planning to shut him up with velvet. On your way, turn your car heater on and play some Tevin Campbell, that should warm velvet up and have her ready for slicing.

She burst out laughing and shook her heading walking away from her mother, thinking how lucky she is to have MaSiwela in her life, she was alot of things but one thing she never fell short of was being present and that what she loved most about her mother.

**AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....**



Mrs Zulu got over her shock and carefully ran down the staircase, once she reached where Sgila's body was laid, she squatted down and felt his pulse, it was there but faint.

Mrs Zulu- Mavis call the ambulance.

Mavis continued to shake while safely holding Sgila's head on her lap.

Mrs Zulu- Mavis!!!!

She pushed her aside and now his head was on her lap, Mavis looked up at her and their eyes met.

Mrs Zulu- call the ambulance, he's still breathing.

Mavis quickly got up and ran picking the phone up and pressed the number six, which was set as a speed dial for the ambulance number. Mrs Zulu glanced at Sgila and guilt quickly consumed her, she didn't mean to push him, she couldn't understand how their

arguing quickly turned into her pushing him down the stairs and now here he was on the floor unconscious.

Mrs Zulu- (teary)(whispered) I didn't mean too, God help me.

Mavis came back and Mrs Zulu stopped her whispering, they both looked at each other and didn't say anything, Mavis eyes went to Sgila's body and quickly set on her again, there was something in Mavis eyes that she couldn't quite pin what it was, she stared back at her again and finally she broke the eye contact and silence filled the room.

After a couple of minutes with just silence, they both heard the gates buzzer and the ambulance siren, Mavis used the controller from the inside to buzz them in. Two paramedics rushed inside and Mavis directed them to the scene.

Paramedic1- mam, can you please step aside so we can help.

Mrs Zulu- (shaking) Yeah, he's pulse is still there but faint (sniffs) please help him.

Paramedic2- (nods) we will mam, (looks at his co-worker) on my count, let's get him on the stretcher, we will prep inside the van, there's no sign of blood I am afraid he's bleeding internally.

They both watched as the paramedics got Sgila onto the stretcher and pushed him outside to the van.

Paramedic2- (looks at Mrs Zulu) is the gentleman insured?

Mrs Zulu- yes, yes, take him to Umhlanga private hospital.

Paramedic2- do you want to ride with us mam?

She was about to respond yes but the police van driving into the premises had her stop for a second and glanced at Mavis before turning back to the paramedic..

Mrs Zulu- I will drive behind you, I just need to alert my husband.

The paramedic nodded and jumped inside the van, Mrs watched as the ambulance drive out the yard but not before stopping and talking to one of the police officers.

Mrs Zulu- you called the police?

Mavis- I called both emergency numbers, I wasn't sure which will respond first?

Mrs Zulu- (grit her teeth) this is the North side of town, ofcourse first responders emergency vehicles are just right around the corner, there was no need for you to call the police.

Mavis- (not looking at her) I wasn't thinking.

Mrs Zulu- (stared at Mavis) he tripped and fell.

Mavis- what about you and Sgi... I heard shouting.

Mrs Zulu- No you didn't, you heard nothing.

The shouting never happened, you found him faced down on the floor that's it.

Mavis nodded and quickly looked away as the two officers walked up to them.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Later that night....

Nelly killed her engine and stepped out her car, she made sure the garage door was locked and entered through the door that leads to the kitchen and reset the alarm. The house was quiet, she stepped out her heels and left them right there before making her way up stairs. She checked on the twins nursery and they were sound asleep, next was Alicia's room, she was surprised to find Noma there too. She than went on to check the other guestroom and found SJ under the covers with his knees up and his tablet was bright under his covers, she tip toed towards him and pulled the covers off him, making him jump.

Nelly- (smiling) boy why aren't you sleeping?

SJ- Ma, you scared me.

Nelly- you need to sleep.

SJ- I just need to complete this level and I promise I will go to bed.

Nelly- okay; I will be here after thirty minutes to check on you, if I find you not sleeping, I am taking the Macbook.

SJ- deal, where were you?

Nelly- (smiling) booooooyyyyy!!! You tried it.

They both softly giggled....

SJ- well grandma was acting crazy and dad had to come get us.

Nelly- what you mean crazy?

SJ- (shrugged) I don't know, she just said we were noisy and she wanted peace because she had a headache and Mavis must call our parents to come get us.

Nelly- uhmmm (kissed his forehead) you've got ten minutes left with that thing.

He sighed and nodded, she closed the door and walked to the master bedroom. When she opened the door, she found Sbani seated on their bed, waiting. She smiled and shook her head closing the door and grinned swaying her hips walking up to him.

Sbani- sesibuyile isitshaparapa.

She burst out laughing and that whole statement killed her sexy walk vibe. He got off the bed and swept of her feet, walking with her to the en-suite bathroom. He placed her on her feet and help remove her clothes and under garments off her. She was watching him the whole time, once she was naked, he lifted her up and gently dipped her inside the tub, she was surprised to find the water hot, just the way she liked it, smelled delightful too, the smoothness she felt as the water made contact with her body, she knew

he had filled the tub with her essential oils. Once she was relaxed, she watched as he sat on the toilet seat and faced her shaking his head.

Nelly- (sighed looking at him) you angry. It wasn't a question but more of a statement as she noticed the lines on his forehead.

Sbani- I want us to talk.

Nelly- okay.

Sbani- I know that you don't do anything without having a reason why or if you didn't think it is going to be helpful in the long run. Though I feel like sometimes you go about these things without really considering my feelings. I may understand your reasons but I don't want you to assume that all the time I will understand, sometimes I might just need that little reassurance from you.

Nelly- babe....

Sbani- (shook his head) let me finish, I underestimated how much influence you



have on this guy and moving forward I don't want to do that again. I trust you but I don't trust him, when this all ends, I don't trust that he'd understand that you mine and not his, I don't know if he will easily let go of whatever hold you have with him. So from now on, all meetings with him I will be present, I don't give a shit about what he thinks about that, he will just have to live with it. As for you, no more making moves without me knowing, we move together, we fall together and we die together, understood?

Nelly- (nods) yes.

Sbani- your plan is brilliant, it smart and I believe if executed perfectly it will work but the way you going about it with him is wrong, now I love that you fierce and bold but playing into his emotions and taking advantage of whatever hold you have on him will have consequences on the long run.

I may not like the guy but I know what's it's like living in your head and shutting people off. Now he's let you in, something he has never done with anyone, look me in the eye and tell me you'd be able to live with yourself when he finds out in the end that it was all lies, that just like everyone who's ever been in his life, you used him, will you be to turn around and be okay with it all?

...(silence)...

Sbani- I thought as much, baby as much as I hate to say it but you have developed a soft spot for him, now I am not comfortable with that but part of me can understand and reason with it.

Nelly- I don't have feelings for him.

Sbani- (smile lightly) I know you don't, you too much of a cold bitch to just fall for every dick and tom that talks a big boy game.

There was silence between them, she had time to grasp everything that he had said and

with every passing second, he could feel his body relaxing, it wasn't until he started talking that he noticed how angry and unsettled he was...

Nelly- what should I do?

Sbani- not you? Your question should be what should we do, we're team remember?

Nelly- yeah, I guess I just wanted to do this for you so bad and I got caught up.

Sbani- (nods) This is one of those things I love most about you but it's also what annoys me the most about you.

Nelly- (laughs) there's no sense in that but I get you, I need to find my balance (Looks at him) and I am looking at it.

Sbani- exactly, we're one remember.

Nelly- (smiles and looks down) I'm sorry.

He nods and moves closer to her, he lifts her chin up and rubs their noses together before softly claiming her lips. The kiss last for a

few minutes before he breaks it and moves away.

Sbani- wrap it up here and come to bed.

5 minutes later....

Nelly comes out the bathroom naked, he gulps and watches her as she ties her natural curls into a bun...

Nelly- so what happened at your mother's?

Sbani- so that what you and your son were gossiping about.

Nelly- funny how for the first time I ask her to watch over my kids, she suddenly has a mental break down.

She rolled her eyes and walked up to him, he removed the covers for her, but she got on top of him and placed her hands on his chest. He held her waist with one hand and pulled his boxers down. Gently she slid right in, he licked his lips as she slowly started to

rock forward and backwards looking directly into his eyes.

Sbani- fuck!!!!.... (grabbed her butt cheeks)  
baby I don't think this was about you at all.

Nelly- (pinched his manly nipples)  
(moaned) yeah right, let's not talk about her  
right now; velvet has been longing for her  
piping.

His laugh was cut short when she changed  
rhythm and started to rock him in circles  
while her lips parted, her one hand sensually  
touched her breast and the other slowly  
travelled down tapping slowly above velvet.

Sbani- shit!!!!....

The next day....

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....**

Matema happily looked at the table which  
was filled with all kinds of breakfast foods.  
She knew that Nomusa's mom will just be  
happy eating porridge but she wanted her

stay here to be memorable. Bonolo was the first to step outside the patio...

Bonolo- wooaaahh!!! Your grandson will definitely appreciate this.

Matema- Bonolo baby, I would appreciate if you don't say such things especially with Nomusa's mother here. Sbusiso and Musa maybe working things out and it will be best we give them a chance and let Must be the one to tell her mother about your pregnancy. She was about to say something but Matema gently brushed her back and thanked her for understanding, she forced a smile and took her seat with her mood already down. She knew that Matema loved Nomusa but she had hopes that with this pregnancy and the news of her giving her the first grandchild would maybe have all this love redirected to her.

Meanwhile inside Nomusa's room....

His hand covered her mouth as her screams minimised while she came undone on his mouth, he licked her clean. He stood on his feet and grabbed the water bottle which was near and gulped it at one go while she gathered herself after that earth shaking orgasm. She was getting used to him spoiling her with these morning sky rocketing treats. Though something was on her mind and he noticed...

Bless- what's up?

She sighed and got up, he reached for her thong before she could.

Nomusa- give it back.

Bless- not until you tell me what's up?

Nomusa- fine, are you back with Mpumi?

Bless- (laughs) Ahaaa!!! So that what got you hot and bothered.

Nomusa- (frowned) are you back with her or not? Because if you're than this is done, no more tongue fucking me and no more blow

jobs for you.

Bless- (laughed and kissed her cheek)

Nomusa wee, are you catching feelings? But to take you out your misery, we not back together, Mirah had a doctor's appointment, remember I told you I was putting her on my medical aid.

Nomusa- oh...

Bless- I'm done chasing you two, if any of you want me than you better speak up. I tried with you and you beat around the bush and only wanted me when my brother dribbled you. I tried with her but all the time she keeps bringing you up. Whoever between the both of you decides to fucking follow their heart first I will gladly claim as mine, in the mean time you still get your orgasms, me and her still core parent smoothly.



He threw her thong at her and she caught it, he winked and whistled adjusting his sweat pants before walking out her room.

Outside the patio....

Couples of minutes later, Nomusa and her mother joined in at the breakfast table.

Nomusa's mother was wowed at the amount of food, not even the village royal family had food like this and she had been to many of their royal council meetings accompanying her husband.

Matema- (smiling) ngiyathemba ukuthi ulale kahle sisi (I hope you had a good sleep?)

Mrs Thusi- kahle kakhulu, umbhede utofotofo (very well, the bed is soft).

Bonolo- I will say grace.

Matema nodded, they listened to Bonolo as she said a small prayer in tswana. After the small prayer Mrs Thusi looked around and noticed Bless wasn't present at the table.

Mrs Thusi- indodana yakho ayizokuba nathi? (Your son isn't joining us?)

Matema- usehambile, umuntu wamabhizinisi (he's already left, he's a business man).

Mrs Thusi- kuyacaca ukuthi akekho mningi ekhaya, kumele anganwe, khona unkosikazi ezomuqoqa (it obvious he isn't home alot, he needs to get married, a wife will put him in line) (looks at Nomusa).

Matema laughed, Bonolo choked on her food and Nomusa sighed avoiding looking at her mother.

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL....

Mr Zulu handed his wife a cup of coffee and another one to Thembi, Sgila's wife.

Thembi- (sipped her coffee) ngiyabonga (thank you).

Mr Zulu- (looked at his watch) I need to head home and freshen up, I have a meeting

I cannot miss at 10.

Thembi- (nods) Thank you for everything bhuti, I will update you if there's any changes. For now I am grateful that he's okay and stable.

Mr Zulu- I will drive straight here after my meeting. (Looks at his wife) let's go, you need to shower.

Mrs Zulu- I will stay here with Thembi.

Mr Zulu- there's nothing you can do for her looking like this, you need to rest, Qiniso and Shaka are on their way here, they will keep Thembi company.

Thembi- (nods and smiles) bhuti is right Ziwe, go home and rest, you've already done so much for me. If anything changes I will call you.

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) okay.

He held his wives hand and they said their goodbyes to Thembi, Mrs Zulu glanced at Sgila before walking out the hospital room.

By the passage they met with a police detective and a nurse...

Nurse- this is Mr S Zulu's family.

Him- (shook Mr Zulu's hand) good morning sir, I am sorry to just bombard you while your family is dealing with such, I was hoping to talk to your brother but the nurse has informed me that he's still unconscious, sir can I leave my work card with you, it has my number and I was hoping you can call me should your brother gain consciousness.

Mrs Zulu- why are the police investigating? He tripped and fell.

Him- oh; were you present when he fell?

Mrs Zulu- uhm (looked at her husband) No but that's the only logical explanation. There's no way somebody pushed him.

Him- uhmmm, well we just want to hear from Mr Zulu mouth but I am sure he will tell us the very same thing, that he tripped and fell.

Mr Zulu took the card and nodded at the police officer, once they were inside his car, Mrs Zulu huffed annoyingly as she strapped her safety belt.

Mrs Zulu- they treating us as if we hiding something, Nxi!!! If it wasn't for Mavis calling the stupid damn cops, none of this would be happening, maybe we should call Jackson.

Mr Zulu- Wooaaahh!!! It's not that serious, the police are just doing their job. Having our lawyer present will just have us looking like we guilty of something.

She nodded and looked outside the window but it didn't erase the guilt she was feeling and didn't stop her from tapping her foot nervously.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

His phone vibrated but he ignored it and continued to pound her from behind...

Nelly- yes, yes, yes...

He lifted one of her legs and thrust in and out while, his thrusts were deep and fast, she tried so hard not screaming out loud because they had kids downstairs. He carefully bended her face down on the bed, her butt was out, she was bended and her legs formed a L position, she internally thanked the gods for joining that stretching class at the gym. She started to twerk with it inside her, he went crazy and smacked her butt cheeks....

Sbani- bouje baby.....

His phone vibrated again, it stopped and her's started vibrating. They both mentally shut the sounds of their phones off and focused on their current activity. But they had no idea the person ringing them had no intentions of stopping. When his phone vibrated for the eighth time, he annoyingly grabbed it....

Sbani- (panting) WHAT?!!!

Shaka- I've been.... (heard the "taptaptap" sound and his short breath and Nelly's small moan) are you fucking right now? Jesus Sbani what the fuck? Just call me when you done, it's important...

"Who fucks like rabbits this early in the morning" he heard Shaka say before dropping the call.

20 minutes later....

They shared one hungry kiss before stepping inside the kitchen and found Bridget placing the last set of the kids breakfast bowls inside the dish washer.

Sbani- (smiles) morning Bri.

Bridget- morning Mr Zulu, morning Nelly.

Sbani- call me Sbani, I tell you all the time, (picked up Nkanyezi) we should really pay you triple for all you do.

Nelly- I've been wanting to increase her pay but she refuses.

Bridget- (smiles) that because you want to pay me a ridiculous amount. Anyways, is there anything you need from me today?

Nelly- (looks around) Nope, I plan on just being home with my kids today.

Bridget- (nods) well I will see you Monday, Brandon planned on taking me out to lunch today.

Nelly- (smiling) well, I will not keep you, enjoy.

Bridget- thank you and I will say goodbye to the kids before heading out.

Sbani said goodbye to Bridget and waited for her to leave the kitchen....

Sbani- you really over working the girl, I keep telling you to get a nanny, Bri is your P.A.

Nelly- I will not have a nanny and she loves helping me out, besides the kids like her. So when you leaving for the hospital?

Sbani- (smiling) tired of me already? I was



hoping you give me one for the road.

Nelly- (laughs) not happening, I just want you back early so we can take the kids to the movies.

Sbani- what about this one? (Looks at Nkanyezi).

Nelly- Zenande will have to fulfill her aunty duties today.

They both laugh and start digging in on their food which Bridget prepared.

**AT ZANDILE'S & SIPHO'S HOUSE.....**

He watched as she blushed texting on her phone, there was something different about her, she head this light about her, she was glowing and looked like she gained a few pounds. He knew that whatever was having her blush like a school girl had to be a man. He couldn't believe she had moved on so soon. He was being a hypocrite especially after what he's put her through but he just couldn't help but feel jealous.

Sipho- Zandile.

Zandile- (looks at him) yes?

Sipho- I am taking the kids to a park today, do you want to join us? I think it would be great if you do.

Zandile- yeah sure...

He was about to say something but she stood up and answered her phone giggling walking outside. He sighed and grabbed his phone looking at the message from his brother.

"Babomdala is in hospital, you should come and stop hiding. We all over whatever is keeping you away"- Sbani

He sighed and dialed his number....

Ringin...

Sbani- hello.

Sipho- what happened to him?

Sbani- I don't know, I am on my way there rightnow, are you coming?

Sipho- I wanted to take the boys to the park

today.

Sbani- me and Nelly are taking the kids to the movies tonight, maybe you, Zandile and the boye can join us?

Sipho- (sighs) fine, I can't believe I am agreeing to a day out with you of all people.

Sbani- I may just be the only person who doesn't give a shit that you gay, you still my brother even though you stupid but you blood; I never turn my back on blood. Plus you sound depressed.

Sipho- (laughed) fuck you.

Sbani- (laughed) get your Somizi ass here.

They both laughed and he shook his head ending the call.

Insert 54

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL....

The nurse asks them to please step outside while she change his sheets. Thembi was the only one allowed to stay in.

Qiniso- (hugs his mom) we will just be by the cafeteria mom.

Thembi- (nods and smiles looking at them) okay boys, thank you for everything.

Sbani- we will bring you something to drink from downstairs.

Shaka and Sbani both pat their aunt's back and step outside the room followed by Qiniso.

Shaka- let's drive down the road, I think there is a Nando's drive through there.

Sbani- Siphos already texted me that he was bringing something to eat for Aunty.

Qiniso- (surprised) he's coming?

Sbani- yeah, I called him earlier and told him about babomdala.

Shaka- wow; how did you get him to come? Phela I've been trying for weeks with that

man and it's never successful.

Sbani- (shrugs) I just told him we all over him being gay, there's no need for him to hide anymore so please no acting weird when he gets here.

Qiniso- (laughs) well I never really cared about him sexuality, I was surprised when it came out because he never really showed any signs of being gay. I mean we all practically grew up together, though he was older than us but all we ever talked about was girls and vaginas.

Shaka- (nods) yeah, it was a shock to us all, maybe he's bisexual.

Sbani- well don't ask him if he's bisexual or not, this is all new to us so we don't want to say anything that might offend him. He just came out and we don't really want him to feel pressured into anything. He will explain everything to us when he feels comfortable too, until then he's Sipho, our older brother.

Shaka- I'm surprised you the one he's been in contact with all this time.

Qiniso- why? You guys relationship wasn't good?

Sbani- for the last couple of years it hasn't, infact the cracks started when dad named me CEO and than there was Nelly, it went downhill from there.

Qiniso- I get the CEO part but what's Nelly got to do with anything?

Sbani- long story but I think he was just angry because he was closer with Ntombi and he knew about our affair before it even started. Than we just started arguing about everything and anything.

Qiniso- (nods) you guys should work things out, I envied your bond as brother's, I still do.

Sbani- (smiles) Shaka is an idiot and Sipho is stupid but they blood.

Shaka- (laughs) you just had to call be an

idiot.

Qiniso- (laughs patting Shaka's head) boy you know you're idiot.

They all laugh out loud entering the cafeteria, earning a few stares from the nurses.

Qiniso- so, how you feel about Ntombi getting married?

Sbani- I'm happy for her, Ntombi and I will always have love for each other, we share a child and she was in my life for a very long time. We will always be a family and long time friends, we actually went to lunch the other day.

Shaka- I never thought you and her would break up, you both had a good thing going on.

Qiniso- (nods) me too, whenever I looked at you two, I wanted what you guys had.

Though thinking about it, you both always seemed to be best of friends more than

anything.

Sbani- that because for the longest of time we were just friends. We came into each other's lives when we both needed each other and maybe that why we couldn't have a forever. We all already accomplished what we needed each other for. (Smiles ) Ntombi is crazy and is a wonderful person and I think she's found somebody who compliments her, I for one am relieved that the guy she's marrying is Mthoko. I feel comfortable with him being around my daughter and also around Ntombi because I would hate if she goes through another domestic violence experience, I'd kill that person.

Qiniso- (nods) I get you, remember the fucker you slept with his girlfriend in their cabin back in iBiza?

Sbani- (laughs) yeah, what's his name David?



Qiniso- (laughs) Derek, he's dating your other baby mama.

Shaka- (burst out laughing) you slept with his girlfriend, on a cabin he was renting?

Qiniso- this asshole didn't just add it there, they got into a fight, well he and his little trust fund fuckers fought us but that was their mistake because we ended up cock blocking them at every angle and fucking each girl they tried to bang. (Laughs) Sbani fucked Dereks girlfriend again.

Shaka- (laughs) what!!!!

Sbani- (laughs) his first mistake was bringing her along, who comes to ibiza with his girlfriend?.

Shaka- yeah, that was a dumb move.

Sbani- (laughs shaking his head) I forgot about him, only to bump into him again while he treated Nelly to lunch, the fucker even had the nerve to buy her red roses.

Again I crashed the whole thing, nigga

didn't even have the balls to fight Bless, I was so sure he'd tell Nelly about us because we pretended not to know him. Bless told me he recognized him though, he said he had to try so hard not to laugh because he had the same defeated look he had when he found his girl sucking my dick.

They all burst out laughing and Shaka was the first one to notice Sipho come through the door and making his way up to them....

Sipho- (smiles, shaking his head) I can hear you guys all the way from the reception.

They all laugh and stood giving Sipho an bro- hugs.

Qiniso- hawu! Where's the food? I thought you bringing food for us.

Sipho- not for you but for Aunty, I already gave it to her, though it will be enough for all of you, Zandile cooked.

Shaka- I know we suppose to not be wierd but I thought your fashion sense would

change now and be all dramatic, you know capes and blonde mohawks, topped with a bold eye liner.

They all stopped and looked at Shaka, he could see Sbani and Qiniso give him the "see, you're an idiot" look. Siphos shakes his head and laughs, they all look at him and seeing him laugh have them a sense of relief...

Siphos- (smiles) I am gay not a drag queen and no I won't be dying my hair blonde and wearing women clothes.

Sbani- first thing I said when I told them you were coming is not to be wierd and guess what Shaka Zulu does?

Qiniso- (laughs) let's be honest though, if there was someone who was going to say dumb shit, it Shaka.

Siphos- (laughs) yeah, that why I am not even offended, I know he's not coming from a malicious place, he's a natural born light

skin idiot.

Sbani- couldn't have said it better.

They all laugh....

Shaka- wait, this is not a gang up on Shaka day, plus Sipho shouldn't you be more compassionate now, I mean between all of you the closest thing to a woman's hormones.

They all stopped laughing and looked at him....

Shaka- What?

Qiniso- (shakes his head) this guy.

Sbani- idiot...

**AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....**

Matema walked down the stairs looking elegant, she was dressed like a woman fit to stand next to the president. Mrs Thusi had gathered that Matema wasn't well but her over enthusiastic personality made you feel

comfortable in just having a normal conversation with her instead of piting her.

Mrs Thusi- awusemuhle sisi (you look beautiful).

Matema- Ngiyabonga, mina no Bonolo sisahamba isikhashana, nginge appointment nodokotela (thank you, me and Bonolo will be gone for a little while, I have an appointment with the doctor).

Mrs Thusi- (nods) kulungile sisi, nihambe kahle (okay, go well).

10 minutes later.....

The door to Nomusa's room opens, she looks up and it's her mother walking in and closed the door behind her. She sighed and knew that whatever this was, it wasn't good.

Mrs Thusi- uzifihle la? (This is where you hiding?).

Nomusa- angizifihlile Ma, isikhathi isiningi vele mengingekho eskoleni ngizihlalela la enkamereni lami (I am not hiding mom,

most times when I am not at school, I stay in my room).

Mrs Thusi- uzimisele ngokwenzani ukugcina konke lokho? Ucabanga ukuthi meka uSbusiso angana le ngane yakwa Dlamini wena usazoba nendawo la?

Vuka!!!! Nomusa, leya ntombazane ifuna ikusasa lengane yayo, mawumama wenza konke okusemandleni ukuthi ulungisele ingane yakho ikusasa. Njengoba nami ngifuna ube nekusasa eligcono, uSbusiso angakunika konke, wena uzoba umama walomuzi kodwa konke lokho kuzowenzeka uma uhlakanipha, uyeke ukuba umneke Nomusa ( What are you willing to do to keep all this as yours? You think if Sbusiso marries that Dlamini girl you will still have a place here? Wake up!!! That girl wants a future for her child. If you're a mother you do all you can to provide a better future for your child. Just like I want the best future

for you and Sbusiso can provide all that for you. You can be the woman of this house but only that can happen when you start being smart and stop being a snail).

She thought back to the time when she insisted on moving out and Bless had not cared if she did. She wondered if would Mpumi really ever be okay with her being in Bless life but she already knew the answer and as much as she hated listening to her mother, some of the things she said made sense and there was truth to them....

Nomusa- ufuna ngenzeni Ma? Mina no Sbusi right, siyazwana kahle futhi. Ngizoba nekusasa eliqhakazile Ma, ngiphase ngamalengiso eskoleni. Mina ngizoba udokotela ohamba phambile, yonke lento oyibona la, nami ngizoba nayo. Yazima sesadlula isikhathi la abantu besifazane behlala emakhaya bebheke abayeni babo ukuthi basebenze. Manje abantu besifazane

baphethe izinkampani, bashayela izimoto ezinkulu, yazi mengase ubone abantu besifazane abasondelene no Sbu, bazimele, banamandla futhi bayaziqhenya ngemizuzo yabo. Nami ngifuna ukufana nabo, ngifuna ukuba ne mali yami, ngishayele imoto yami phinde ngibe nomuzi wami (What do you want me to do Ma? Me and Sbu are okay, we get along well. I will have a bright future, I passed all my modules with distinctions, I will be a doctor, all this you see here I will have. Ma, times have passed where women stay at home and wait for their husbands to provide, now women are the CEO's of big companies, women drive big cars. You should see the women that are close with Sbu, they independent, they strong and have power, they proud of their achievements. I want to be like them, I want my own money, I want to drive my own car and have my own big house).



Mrs Thusi- ngiyakubona uphupha njengo gogo wakho, naye wayekhuluma kanje, ukephi manje? Uhluphana no baba wakho emzini wami. Wena ufuna ukulahla ithuba uliphethe ngezandla ngoba nakhu unamaphuphu. (Pointed at her vagina) lobuntombi bakho ibona obuzokwenza ufuze lamaphupho akho, vulela indoda yakwa Ndawora amathanga, uzoyibona izohlanya, idideke, amadoda awathanda kabi amatshitshi, angakuthengela ngisho umhlaba ukube uyathengeka uma ethola ukuthi awukazi wangenwa umuntu. Wena uyimbali mtanami, uma usaba, ngingakutholela umuthi uzokwenza ukuthi uvuthe mase wenza inkonzo yase nkamereni ( I see you dreaming just like how your grandmother was, she was talking like you, where is she today? She's a pest to your father and is a pain in my house. You have an opportunity in your hands but you want to throw it away

because you have dreams. (Points at her vagina) you see this, your virginity, this will make all your dreams come true, open your legs for that Ndawora man, you will see, he will go crazy, he won't know what him, men love virgins, should they find no men has entered you, they can buy you the whole world if possible, you're flower my child. If you scared, I can find you muthi which will have your vagina hot and ready when having sex).

She was feeling defeated, it was obvious that there was nothing she could say to her mother which will have her see things the way she did. Her grandmother had always told her that her mother was a lover for fine things but she never imagined it was this drastic, considering her father wasn't a rich man.

Nomusa- akulona iqiniso lelo, uma ubuntombi bukufezela amaphuphu,

bukunika ubukhazikhazi lobu obushoyo,  
uma futhi buhlanyisa amadoda njengo usho,  
pho wena awuhleli ngani kwindlu enkulu?  
Angithi washada ubaba wintombi? Ngabe  
lokho kusho ukuthi intombi yakho  
ayivuthanga kahle? (That's not true, if being  
a virgin makes all your dreams come true, if  
it gives you all the riches you talk about and  
if it makes men go crazy and wild than why  
are you not in a big house? Isn't you married  
dad a virgins? What does this say about your  
vagina, was it not hot enough to get you all  
the riches?).

(SLAP)....

She held her stinging cheek and stared up at  
her mother who was staring back at her,  
livid. She hadn't meant to be disrespectful  
but it annoyed her how her mother ridiculed  
her dreams and basically insuited that all  
that was good about her was that she was a  
virgin....

## AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

Later that afternoon....

Mrs Zulu arrived the same time as her daughter Sane did, they found everyone gathered inside the room and having a jolly conversation.

Sane- (smiles) Sanibona, (hugging her) mamkhulu how are you?

Thembi- (smiling) I'm okay baby, better actually. Your brothers have been great company.

Sane- I see that, I could hear their voices all the way from reception.

They all laugh, it was then that both Sane and her mother noticed that Sipho was amongst the bunch, Sane smiled with tears and made her way to him, embracing him in a tight hugging. They all let them be....

Sbani- (looks at the watch) well I have to go, Nelly and I are taking the kids to the movies tonight.

Thembi- say hi to that beautiful fiancée of yours and thank you again my boy.

Sbani- (turns to Zandile) you and Siphos are still joining us?

Zandile- yeah, Sanele will kill me if I bailed. Siphos we have to go too. Mamkhulu, I will check on you tomorrow, I'm on night shift.

They bid their farewell and walked out. A few minutes of the family just talking with each other and passing time, Thembi felt movement on the bed and jumped, catching everyone's attention...

Mrs Zulu- what's wrong?

Thembi- I think he's waking up (saw his eyelids open and close) oh my God, he's waking up.

Sanele- I'll call the nurse.

Mrs Zulu could feel the air leave her body as she watched Sgila opened his eyes.....

Insert 55

The next day...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE.....

The mood was light as the family enjoyed their breakfast, yesterday when Sgila had woken up, as much as they were happy but they were also concerned if the fall might have created some damage on him. Their worry was if he could walk again but when the doctor told them they shouldn't worry because nothing was fractured and the swelling had gone down quickly causing him to gain consciousness quiet quickly.

Qiniso- is baba being discharged today?

Thembi- (shakes his head) No, the doctor's

want to keep him for a few days and I fully support that, he needs to be there for at least the remaining days of this week.

Mr Zulu- (sips his coffee) I'm just glad he didn't suffer any major injuries, I want him back so we can start planning Ntombi's Membeso.

Thembi- (smiling) well that's something to be excited about, this family does need a day of celebration, it hasn't really been a great year, we lost Wethu, Sbani was in jail and Shaka got shot and that just naming the few bad things, God knows we've been tested.

Mrs Zulu- speaking of Sbani, Babakhe do you know the details of his release? That boy never tell me anything anymore.

Shaka- I want to know too

Mr Zulu- (sighs) his situation is complicated, let's just wait for him to tell us when his ready.

Thembi- I don't care for his reasons, I'm just

happy he's home and he can be with his family.

Mrs Zulu- (laughs) what family? That boy hardly ever hangs around us anymore. I can't even remember the last time he was here seated in this table having a meal with us.

Sane- (sad) we don't even talk anymore, If I am not mistaken, I think the last time him and I had a brotherly and sisterly conversation was when he was in staying in China with Ntombi and Noma, (smiles sadly) I was planning our wedding with Sizwe, he would literally face time me everytime joking and asking me if I was sure I didn't want him to create a new identity for me so I could skip the country and not marry Sizwe. (Sighs) Those were great times.

Mrs Zulu- different people bring out different versions of you.

Mr Zulu- (gives her a stern look) don't even go there.



Mrs Zulu- (shrugs) when he was with Ntombi, we saw more of him, just saying. Thembi- (sighs) Ziwe, we love our boys but we have to accept that there's going to be another female that they will love just as much as they loves us, even the bible states indoda iyodela unina ithanda umkayo.

Mrs Zulu- uhmmmm...

Qiniso- I think we can cut him some slack, it really been a tough past year and year for him. I know if I was in jail close to a year and I had a fiancée and kids, I would want to be around them all the time when I get my freedom.

Shaka- yeah.... mamkhulu I will pass by later and check on babomdala, I have meetings back to back today.

Thembi- it's okay baby, go about your day and don't worry about that old man at the hospital, isigila lesiya, umshini.

They all laugh.....

Qiniso- (stands up) well I got to go, the company won't run itself.

Shaka- (stands up) let's walk out together, I want to run something by you before my meeting.

Qiniso- sure, let's go.

Shaka and Qiniso leave the table and walk out while discussing business.

Mr Zulu- (looks at his daughter) what do you have planned today?

Sane- I am going back to the hotel to get the kids because Sipho has to check on one of his restaurants. Me and the kids are going to visit Ntombi, plus I have to give her gifts for Lethu.

Mr Zulu- (nods) which reminds me, why you and Sizwe staying at a hotel? You both always stay in the cottage outside.

Sane looked at her mother and debates whether to tell her father the real reason but than she would have to explain her mother's

crazy episode, she sighed and smiled looking at her father trying to come up with a believable explanation....

Sane- one of Sizwes clients gifted him with hotel vouchers, so we decided why not just use it.

Her father seemed to buy her story because he nodded and went about his business.

Mavis walked in on the three women....

Mavis- uhhh, I baked some lemon Lammingtons, Sgi... uhm bab'Zulu loves them.

There was an awkward moment between Thembi and Mavis as they stared at each other, well Thembi stared at Mavis, who was looking everywhere but at Thembi.

Thembi- (cleared her throat and took the Tupperware from her) thank you Mavis, I will be sure to tell him they from you.

Mavis nodded and looked at Mrs Zulu before hurrying out the living room. Sane laughed shaking her head.

Sane- (claps once) hhayi Mavis, I will see you beautiful women later.

Mrs Zulu- okay baby (whispering) and thank you for not telling your father.

Thembi- kiss little Mtungwa's for me.

Sane- (smiling) I will...

10 minutes later....

Inside Mrs Zulu's car....

Mrs Zulu- so?

Thembi- so what?

Mrs Zulu- don't act like you don't know what I'm talking about?

Thembi- (laughs) I don't know what you talking about?

Mrs Zulu- (gives her the look) I'm talking about earlier, you and Mavis? Am I missing something?

...(silence)....

Mrs Zulu- so?

Thembi- you sure you want to know?

Mrs Zulu- I wouldn't be asking if I didn't?

Thembi- (sighs) she's sleeping with him.

Mrs Zulu- What? Did you just....

Thembi- yes Ziwe; My husband is sleeping with your house keeper.

Mrs Zulu was shocked about what she just heard but what confused her even more was how calm Thembi appeared, there was no trace of hurt or pain. She knew she needed to not let what she just heard affect her because she was driving..

Thembi- I've known about their affair for two years now. Unfortunately she's just one of many, I no longer shed a tear when I hear about his mischiefs. He's a serial cheater and he's never going to change. Inja umnyeni wami, into enganeliseki (my husband is a dog, he's someone who's never satisfied).

Mrs Zulu- uhhh, why you still with him? I don't understand, when you together, you look very happy and content, I could never suspect anything.

Thembi- after thirty five years of marriage with someone who constantly repeats the same Bullshit over and over again, you master the art of pretending until you accept the normality of the situation.

Mrs Zulu- nothing is normal about this Thembi.

Thembi- yeah, you wouldn't understand because your husband has never cheated on you, Ziwe you should count your blessings because out of all the Zulu men, you got yourself a great one. Besides, I should have left a long time ago, leaving now wouldn't make sense, I'd just look dumb and crazy.

(Laughs) atleast I cry while wearing Prada, what's better than dying while wearing your four inch blood shoes. This is the life of the

rich, you smile during the day and you die at night while sleeping on your porcelain.

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE.....

She was looking through her boutique financial books when Mthoko walked in and went straight to the fruit basket, grabbing an Apple...

MaSiwela- don't you work?

Mthoko- I'm on leave, what you up too?

MaSiwela- boring stuff, doing some auditing.

Mthoko- why can't you just hire someone to do that?

MaSiwela- I don't trust anyone with my coins, why you in my house?

Mthoko- (rolls eyes) the rehabilitation people called, Lindiwe is set to come out and continue her programme outside the center, they wanted to know if I am still available as the legal representative to have her stay with me.

MaSiwela- they having her out already? Isn't it too soon?

Mthoko- She's been doing really good, been checking up on her when I have time off work too, she really does look cleaned up.

MaSiwela- well it's good news but what do we do with Zenande? She wants nothing to do with her and I know the people from the center would want her representative to be someone who's hands on with her twenty four seven, you not really that person. Your life is just starting and the last thing I want is for you and Ntombi to have to deal with such responsibility when you have a new born baby in your home, besides you both should enjoy each other right now, there's no place for Lindiwe in your home.

Mthoko- so what do we do?

MaSiwela- (sighs) I would have to try and figure something out, when is she coming out?



Mthoko- three weeks from now.

MaSiwela- (nods) atleast we have time; it's not alot but we can work around it. I have to have a conversation with Zenande aswell. I don't want her feeling uncomfortable because this is her home. If it means I have to sign Lindiwe into a home and pay for her stay than I will, Zenande and Thabo come first.

Mthoko- yeah...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL....

Thembi- here (hands her the Tupperware) you go in, I just need to use the rest room first.

Mrs Zulu nods and takes a deep breath making her way to Sgila's hospital room. She opens the door and freezes when she finds the detective talking with him. They both stop talking and look at her as she nervously enter the room. She could feel her

pulse pick up, she made eye contact with Sgila and he didn't miss the look of fear in her eyes but there was something else too, she was pleading with her eyes for him not to say anything incriminating her.

Detective- is that all sir?

Sgila- (nods) yes detective, the Zulu men are very healthy therefore our women breed alot of children and grandchildren for us. Toys everywhere and anywhere inside the house, that day just wasn't my lucky day.

Detective- (laughs) I can imagine, well Mr Zulu I hope you feel better soon and get back to playing horse with your grandchildren.

They both laugh and Mrs Zulu joins them with her own forced laugh...

Detective- I guess you were right all along mam, he did trip and fall after all.

Mrs Zulu- (fake smiles) hmmm..

The detective bids farewell and walks out the room. Mrs Zulu waits a few moments before moving closer to him...

Mrs Zulu- Thank you.

Sgila- (frowned) don't!!! I didn't do that for you. I can't believe you actually attempted to kill me.

Mrs Zulu- it was a mistake, I don't know how things turned out that way; I swear I would never try and kill you, I am no murderer, you know me.

Sgila- clearly I don't.

She tried touching his hand but he moved it away and gave her the most dirtiest look...

Mrs Zulu- are you still going to tell...

Sgila- unbelievable!!! Is that all you worried about? If I answer yes would you smother me with a pillow?

She was about to respond but the door opened and Thembi walked in, they both

turned to her with the biggest smiles on their faces....

## AT THE PRESIDENTS OFFICE...

Moses rubbed his forehead frustratedly, he's been trying to talk the presidents representative into giving him some information about the recent developments in his line of work. He wanted to know why he was no longer able to access some of the countries biggest cases, one which are considered to be classified. All international line of communication has been shut down, he and his team denied access.

Him- like I have been telling you for the past hour sir, the national office is currently under going a system check, all high and confidential files are taken off our data base and kept remotely separate as the system under goes the clearance.

Moses- that makes no sense at all, I want to talk to the president directly.

Him- again, like I have been telling you for the past hour, I'm afraid that won't be possible sir.

Moses- (annoyed) do you still value your job?

Him- yes sir.

Moses- than you'd so exactly as I say, get me the president.

Him- I'm sorry sir but that won't be possible.

Moses frustratedly kicked one of the chairs and gained a few stairs...

Moses- **WHAT!!!!!! FUCKING GET BACK TO WORK....** when will the president be available?

Him- the president is on a business trip to Durban sir.

Moses- bloody hell, why didn't you tell me this when I called, I traveled here to Pretoria for nothing when you could have just told me the president was in Durban. Fucking incompetence, useless idiot.

He clicked his tongue and walked off leaving a few whispers behind....

AT ZULU &SON'S CO....

In Nelly's office...

Nelly- are you sure this is the right move?

Sbani- go big or go home. We play too much, now it time to put everything into action.

Nelly- (nods) I hope everything goes well.

He wraps his arms around her waist and brings her closer to him....

Sbani- (looks into his eyes) if we do this, there's no turning back, you know that right?

Nelly- (sighs) yeah, just like I know that it's more of you away from home but I can handle all that. Just promise me that this won't change us and no matter what, we don't break team.

Sbani- (kisses her) Never.

They share one long passionate kiss, they are disturbed by the door opening, revealing Ndabuko on the other side. Sbani pecks her lips and moves from her. Ndabuko closes the door and walks forward.

Ndabuko- Zulu.

Sbani- Sibiya.

A long silence fills the room, the two men don't break form as they both hold each others gaze with the exact same cold, hard look.

Nelly- Sbani....

He turned to her direction...

Nelly- time...

He nodded and grabbed a members only key card handing it to Ndabuko.

Ndabuko- What is this?

Sbani- tonight eight o'clock sharp, Beverley Hills hotel, dress formal.

Ndabuko- I haven't agreed to anything.

Sbani- you want to know the whole plan, you be there on time.

Ndabuko- what if after I hear your plan and I don't like it?

Sbani- you know exactly what happens, I'd like to think you already have an idea of what I capable off.

Ndabuko- and you have no idea what I am capable off.

Sbani- fair, but you know that won't stop me from carrying out my contingency plan.

Ndabuko- you underestimate me.

Sbani- (moves closer to him) No, you and your father underestimate me, after all with all the power your family has, no one ever found out how one of your men balls was left by the side of your gate.

...(silence)...

Ndabuko gave Nelly a look and walked out the office...



Nelly- he'll be there.

Sbani- I know, (cups both sides of her cheeks and stares directly into her eyes) you know if he decides not to join us than he needs to....

Nelly- I know, no more games, this is our lives and anyone who's a threat has to go, no liabilities.

Sbani- (nods) Good girl..... I love you.

Nelly- I love you.

They hug for a few minutes and break apart, suddenly everything became real, this was more than just getting at Moses ego but it was also hope for a future together, Sbani's freedom....

Nelly- I picked a suit out for you, (smiled) you should find it waiting for you at home.

Sbani- (laughs) you bought a suit for me?

Nelly- yeah, send me a picture so I can see how it fits.

Sbani- or you can see for yourself when you

take it out after I come back from my meeting with the president.

Nelly- (giggled) how about a little demonstration of what's to come later...

He didn't need to be told twice, he sat her on the desk and pulled her dress up.....

20 minutes later....

Ringin...

Lungiey- hello

Nelly- hey, do you want to do dinner tonight?

Lungiey- yeah, my place or yours?

Nelly- mines, Mexican fine with you?

Lungiey- yep, see you later.

She hanged up and sighed feeling bored, there wasn't much to do. She opened the Windows and sprayed an air freshener because her office still smelled of sex and cum. She wasn't satisfied as she could smell sex on her. She grabbed her body spray, she

forgot that she had no under garment on because Sbani decided to leave with them, now her vagina was burning, she didn't to spray that far....

Nelly- fuck....

"I coming to see you now"- GYN

She sent that text to her gynacologest and grabbed her bag but in her state, heels weren't the best to walk with.

Nelly- (taking them off) fuck it...

She walked out the office barefoot, her smooth, soft feet looked foreign as they touched the floor. Everyone looked at her weird, she tried all her best to walk normal.

Mbali- are you okay?

Nelly- hold all my calls...

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Lungiey laughed listening to Nelly tell her all about her burning vagina situation.

Lungiey- wena what were you thinking spraying underneath?

Nelly- I wasn't exactly spraying my vagina, (shakes her head) I looked so stupid today explaining to my gynecologist, she went as far as giving me a whole lesson on how to threat my vagina.

Lungiey- (laughs) I guess you should keep a small pack of baby wipes in your office, just in case.

Nelly- (laughs) definitely, which reminds me (grabs her bag and takes out a pack of emergency pills).

Lungiey- you guys sure have been living recklessly lately.

Nelly- we have and I definitely don't want another baby yet. Can you set us up while I

go and drink these.

Lungiey- yeah sure.

AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT....

The girls both walked inside their home feeling ridiculously tired, today was one of those days where they both shared the same shift.

Buhle- What time is Amirah getting here?

Mpumi- She's going to spend the night at my parents house, Bless could not pick her up because he had an important meeting to attend later today.

Buhle- oh.... Siya also has a meeting he can't miss to tonight.

Mpumi- Times like these, I'm grateful that my parents moved closer to the city.

Buhle- yeah... so what do you want to do tonight? Do you want us to order in or go out?

Mpumi- I'd say go order in but it's been so long since I actually went out. I feel tired but

I also want to take advantage of Amirah not being home.

Buhle- (feeling excited) are you serious?

Mpumi- (shrugged) yeah why not? I mean we got a day off tomorrow.

Buhle jumped from where she was and threw herself on top of Mpumi screaming excitedly. Mpumi laughed feeling pleased with herself, it was definitely heart warming seeing Buhle this happy, she knew that Buhle was an out there type of person but she had toned down on her going out because she was trying to accommodate her. She wanted to do one thing for her especially since Buhle had done alot for her and if it meant, going out for the night and drinking their butts off than so be it, besides, nobody said being a mom should stop one from living her best life.

Buhle- oh my God!!! We have to get ready and find outfits.

Mpumi- I'm raiding your closet, I don't have anything nice at the moment.

Buhle- (smiling) come, let's see what you can wear.

They both giggled and chatted excitedly as they made their way to Buhle's room.

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL....

Bless and Sandile were the first to arrive, followed by Siya and Mbuso and lastly the president himself walked in and joined the rest of the men in the round table. One sit was empty and it belonged to Ndabuko, they all drank their whiskey as their eyes silently went to the empty chair and the door...

The President- (looked at his watch) Zulu, I hope this is not a waste of my time.

Sbani- I can assure you it's not, we just need a few minutes before we can start.

Sbani was pissed but he held himself together, Bless, Sandile, Siya and Mbuso all looked between them unsure.

Bless- (looked at Sbani) can we talk?

The two gentlemen excused themselves from the table...

Bless- are you sure he's coming? It's 8:20pm now.

Sbani- (annoyed) he's coming, my guess is he's already here but just waiting it out just to piss me off.

Bless- I think we should start, we can't wait any longer. We will fill him in later, Sbani we only got one shot and waiting will only jeopardise things for us.

Few minutes later, Sbani and Bless returned to the table and just when the President was about to comment on his displeasure, the door opened and Ndabuko walked in, wearing almost an identical suit Sbani had on, his eyes first met with Sbani's cold and



annoyed ones before moving to his two brothers, who both didn't hide their shock that he actually came and finally, his eyes met with the Presidents displeased ones. No matter how much he tried masking his surprise with seeing the president here, while taking his seat, he glanced at Sbani and Siya with a "what's going on look?". Seeing the president present, cemented the seriousness of whatever was going on, his curiosity was spiked to a 200.

The President- Zulu I see punctuality is something you and your team will have to work on should we move forward tonight.

Sbani handed both the President and Ndabuko two identical files. Ndabuko sipped his whiskey and opened the file, the president browsed through the document and closed it looking at Sbani.

The President- I will look at this later, I'm guessing you have a summarized version of what's in the file.

Sbani nods and starts walking them through the proposal at hand. He makes sure to state the purpose and goes to elaborate why the plan will work and why it should be considered. The whole time he's explaining, he refers them to documents pages to give them a clear indication of operation Springbok. Once he's done, Sandile takes his place and breaks down the cost and further explains the forecasted, estimated level of success and it's measurement. Silence fills the room, all eyes on the president and they all sit nervously on their seats, contemplating Ndabuko's response.

The President- for operation Springbok to be put to action, a war must be launched against the country's biggest mafia house. Has any of you thought about the amount of

damage a war like the one you suggesting here will do to the city, actually the country as a whole?

Bless- it not necessary a war, we just need Sibiya senior dethroned, a man like Sibiya has alot of enemies, it won't be news if something were to happen to him.

The President- (nods) yes but no one will dare just try and kill Sibiya, if it was that easy, don't you think as the government, we could have sent word to our soldiers and we would be walking on top of Sibiya and his goons as we speak. Your plan still isn't a solid one, you still creating problems for my government. There is a reason why in every country a government makes a deal with it's biggest mafia house, we want to keep the peace, going against that deal is not up for discussion. I'm afraid Zulu you and your team have wasted my time.

Mbuso- the plan is great and it can work if

executed perfectly.

The President- that a big if, one which I'm not prepared to gamble. None of you have the experience to carry out such a hit, if a whole government cannot eliminate Sibiya, what can you all do? Your silly vendettas against him are just not going to cut it.

Bless- can you atleast read the proposal and highlight your concerns, we can...

The President- I have wasted too much time here, clearly you have all failed to impress me, Zulu you will have to report back to the station, I give you two days with your family.

Siya- the plan is a good one, you have to admit that.

The President- the plan is brilliant, I won't dispute that but it's also very fairytale, there's no way to execute it.

The guys sigh feeling defeated, they all turn to Sbani who was silent throughout, he showed no signs of panick or worry.

Sandile- there has to be something we can do.

The President- I suggest you all carry on with your lives, boy you keep working under your father and maybe you might learn something about the game.

The President was about to stand but Ndabuko stopped him by standing first...

Ndabuko- the plan will work.

Siya shoots his brother a look....

Ndabuko- the plan is weak without any crucial information about Sibiya's business tactics. I'm the edge that this plan needs, I know every detail of my father's business, I know all his moves, I know which card he will play before he even plays it. I know him as an individual and I know the men that

work for him. He groomed me for this and in all the years standing next to him watching and learning, I know his weak points.

The President- (sits down) carry on.

Ndabuko- there won't be a need for war or any mission of assassination carried out, operation Springbok will be in full swing within my father's business and he wouldn't even know it until the last minute.

The President- no blood shed?

Ndabuko- I can't promise you that but I can assure you that whatever happens, won't affect your government in a negative way.

Bless- what do you want out of this?

Ndabuko- I want to own everything my father owns and I want him alive.

Mbuso- you not his only son.

Ndabuko- what? You want a piece of the pie?

Mbuso- I don't want anything if that man's,

I'm just putting it out there that his other children may not like the idea of you owning everything after they have served him this long. They may be apposed to your leadership.

Ndabuko- I don't care what they like it not like, I will own everything and if they don't like my leadership than they will be taken care.

Siya- than you will be no different from father.

Ndabuko- than I guess that makes me fit to take over. Just because Sibiya will be dethroned doesn't mean we get to go soft. We still a mafia and for operation Springbok to succeed, we cannot lose our reputation, the message needs to remain the same, we just changing leadership.

Sbani- he's right, when your father is no longer the Don, everyone needs to know that Ndabuko is capable taking his father's role

and his word won't be enough, they need to see it.

Mbuso- so you saying he needs to match his father's actions.

Sbani- he needs to improvise from his father's actions, should there be a need for him to be far worse than his father, he will need to take it.

The President- do you trust your men to work for the government?

Ndabuko- my men don't work for the government, they work for me.

The President- owning the rights to this operation is definitely not possible, there's no way, it's unheard off and illegal.

Sbani- we own the rights or we scrap this whole thing, now Mr President as much as I want my freedom, I don't mind going back and waiting my sentence. I don't trust politicians, I never did and I won't start now. The rights protects each person present in



this room and it also insurance policy that the government does not screw us over. We the unseen therefore it shouldn't be hard giving us the rights to something that none existence.

...(silence)...

The President- fine, my office people will be intouch.

AT CUBANA LOUNGE....

Mpumi and Buhle walked inside and managed to find themselves a vacant table...

Buhle- we should order ourselves a round of shots to get ourselves in the mood....

Mpumi nods and Buhle calls out for the waiter.

Buhle- we going to have four shots on the go and give us a pack of Bernini for now .

Waiter- anything else?

Mpumi- can we have wings, I don't think it wise drinking on an empty stomach.

Buhle- yes, please make the wings crispy and spicy hot.

The waiter jots everything and walks off, they both looked around and for a Wednesday, the place was vibey.

Buhle- (looking at her phone) Siya just texted me asking where we at, let me tell him in case we too drunk to even request an uber home.

Mpumi- (laughs) I doubt it will get that far.

Buhle- never say never, utshwala lobu.

They both laugh...

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL....

The President had left 15 minutes ago, the guys stayed behind in updating Ndabuko about their progress so far, just to keep him to speed with what exactly is going on...

Bless- so why did you agree to do this?

Ndabuko- I have my reasons, why you here?

Bless- Sbani is my friend, he's my brother.  
Ndabuko- so you do everything he says? He tells you to jump and you jump?

Bless- No, he tells me he wants to jump and I ask him how high are we jumping, as long as I am breathing, he will never have to do anything alone. That's what brothers are for, you down for each other.

Ndabuko- (shrugs) you live by your code and I live by mines, whatever works for you.

Sandile- you don't believe in brotherhood?

Ndabuko- you can never believe in something you don't know or never experienced. I believe in Ndabuko and that's it.

The guys glanced at Siya who sighed with a hurt expression, no matter how distance his relationship with his brother was; he never lost hope of a better future for their relationship.

Mbuso- you the most selfish and self centered person I know, you got a mother and brother who love you but you too wrapped up in your own ignorant self to even notice or appreciate them.

Siya- Mbuso!!!

Ndabuko- don't talk about things you know nothing about. (Frowned) what the fuck did you two think this was? This is nothing but just business, you get your daughter and live your stupid happily ever after, (points at Siya) he gets to live the life he wants without daddy dearest interfering in it and I get what I desire the most, I get what owned to me. Everybody wins, there won't be no reconciliation of lost brothers or any stupid friendship formed. Now fuck off and do your part and I will do mines.

He gulped his drink and frustratedly walked out the room.

Sandile- the guy is really fucked.

Mbuso- I don't even know why I bothered, clearly he will forever have his head stuck in his ass. I'm out of here.

He walked out texting Zandile....

Sbani- (looks at Siya) how well do you know your brother?

He was about to answer but stopped when realisation hit him that he really didn't know much about his brother apart from the basics and a few childhood memories.

Siya- I can't say.

Sbani- word of advice, stop trying to be in his life by reaching out. The brother you want or maybe remember is no more. Make due with what you have now, you two may not go out and kick ball or battle each other in the gym but you both in the same business, you may not connect with him using affection but you can relate when it comes to mafia business, that's where you

start, don't push it and maybe make peace with the fact that you may never get him back, appreciate the little you still have of him. I have to go, I have a beautiful woman and kids waiting for me at home.

He grabbed his phone from the table and walked out...

Sandile- I don't know about you guys but I'm feeling like having a cold beer and some good stake.

Siya- I have to drive to Cubana, Buhle just texted me that she's there.

Bless- Cubana on a Wednesday, isn't she working?

Siya- they have a day off tomorrow.

Bless- Mpumi is with her?

Siya- yeah, let's go join the girls, plus you can get your stake and cold beer there.

Sandile- I'm game.

They all walked out chatting with each other.

## AT SHAKA'S APARTMENT.....

Shaka walked back to his lounge area, half naked with a few shower droplets still visible on his back, he disposed the condom and tidied the place. Zenande appeared wearing one of his t-shirts and walked to fridge, taking out a tub of her favourite yoghurt which he always stocks ever since they started fucking again. She joined him on the couch and laid with her bare legs on his thighs...

Shaka- you down for a bong?

Zenande- (shaking her head) Nah!!! I got a gig tomorrow.

Shaka- (smiling) I forget you're Kendall Jenner in the making.

Zenande- it's lingerie shoot, maybe I will send you little something while you bored in your office and brighten your day.

Shaka- (started playing with her toes) or maybe I should accompany you to this

shoot.

Zenande- (smiling) that's a great idea.

Shaka- (laughs) are you serious?

Zenande- (laughs) ofcourse I'm not serious, Xae will be there.

Shaka- you've lasted long with this one, you even know her name.

Zenande- She's a cool chick, great style and sense of humour, I like being around here.

Shaka- so what is she? Your girlfriend?

Zenande- No, she's a friend, a close friend like you.

Shaka- Zenande the great doesn't do relationships.

He sighed and had them catching up on both their favourite show. He watched her laugh and talk with the yoghurt still in her mouth. She was a beautiful girl and he couldn't help but wonder if she knew that or if did he tell that to her enough for her to really see the beauty. He always enjoyed her company,



they got along and their crazy, uncaring personalities matched. He was learning new things about her this time around but she was still very much reserved and avoided letting him in. He knew back then that a relationship between them wouldn't have lasted because he was in it for wrong reasons but now he was pretty sure he was over Nelly and wanted to give love a chance with someone else. Zenande was one person he considered having a real relationship with but looking at where she's headed, he wasn't sure if it was wise falling for another Siwela woman who again may not return his feelings. He grabbed his phone with his other hand and read a text from Qiniso...

"Heading to Cubana with Musa, want to hang out?" - Qiniso

Shaka- "Drinking on a Wednesday?"

"Musa looks stressed, just pleasing the lady"- Qiniso

Shaka- " (laughing emoji) you sure been hanging around her alot, are you hoping for a quick fuck? You know she's Blessings woman"

"(Laughing emoji) beautiful girl but too much baggage, plus I don't fuck virgins, are you coming or not" - Qiniso

Shaka- Q and Musa are headed to Cubana, do you want us to join them?

Zenande- (stopped eating and looked at him) I don't mind but I'm only drinking two bottles of beer.

Shaka- put on jeans and lets go.

"Coming"

He sent that to Qiniso and caughted the t-shirt Zenande threw at him putting it on. They both slipped their feet in their sneakers and he grabbed the cars and they headed out.

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE  
HOSPITAL....

Sgila sat on his hospital bed, a lot of things racing in his mind. Most of those thoughts being Buhle, he longed to see her again and hug her telling her how sorry he was and that he always thought about her. He grabbed the phone by the small stand on the side and dialed the one person he knew could help him in this situation...

Ringling....

Nganono- Sgila

Sgila- Baba, ngidinga usizo lakho ( I need your help)

...(silence)...

Nganono- hmhhhmm.....

AT CUBANA LOUNGE....

Sandile- I'm going to get us a table at the VIP section, I know the manager here.

The guys nodded at spotted Buhle and Mpumi chatting to a few guys that have dragged their chairs and joined in the girls

table. They both walked to the girls direction and Buhle was the first to notice Siya and Bless, her eyes widen while Siya crossed his arms and raised his brow standing next to them.

Buhle- babe!!!

Mpumi was still chatting to one of the guys, Bless dragged her chair out and she squealed, he lifted her up and placed her on his lap, wrapping an arm around her waist. She gave him a look and he smirked at her before he frowned looking at the guy...

Bless- get lost.

The guy looked like he wanted to put up a fight but he looked at how buff Bless was and surrendered dragging his chair and facing the other way...

Bless- (whispered in her ear) so you into young boys now?

Mpumi- I learnt from the best, you like them

young and naive, lets not forget the big mouths.

Bless- (laughs) that's very specific.

She shrugged and grabbed her drink....

Mpumi- what are you doing here anyway?

Bless- so you don't want me here?

Mpumi- (thinking) I don't know, I really couldn't care less whether you here or not tonight, I'm having a great time but now that you here, (smiling) I like it.

Bless- I think I will enjoy the drunk side of Mpumi, come on let's sit by the VIP area, when you by my side, you get the best only.

Mpumi- I know, why do you think Miss kind doesn't want to let her claws off you.

Bless- (laughs) wow!!, sarcasm is not your thing.

He carried her to the VIP area and they left Buhle and Siya arguing....

Insert 57

AT CUBANA LOUNGE....

They were now by the VIP area drinking, Mpumi was still on Bless lap and every now and then his hand would brush her exposed thighs and work their way up but she'd stop his hand before it reached her panties.

Bless- (whispered) this is a really short dress.

Mpumi- (smiling) is it?

She was dressed in a white mini dress, It stopped just a few inches away from her butt.

Bless- yes, I'm not complaining babe, just never seen you like this.

She giggled and made sure that she sat directly on his crotch, he tightened his hold around her waist and continued chatting to

Buhle while they guys spoke amongst themselves....

Meanwhile....

Qiniso found a parking space and they both got out the car.

Qiniso- you sure you not cold?

Nomusa- I'm sure, plus the vodka will warm me up.

He nodded and grabbed his wallet before locking his car. Nomusa got the opportunity to look at him while he chatted with one of the car guards to watch over his car. He looked good in tracksuits, he wasn't your dark, tall and handsome, he was tall, clean and on the average side when it came to looks but somehow women gravitated towards him alot; he had swagger and smelled good. She wondered why he made no attempt in asking her out or even making a simple move as just touching her, not that she wanted to get it on with him but she just

wasn't used to chilling with a guy who didn't make a pass at her. Qiniso bruised her ego a little.

Qiniso- asambe madam.

She held his hand, he stopped and looked at their hands...

Nomusa- What?

Qiniso- (laughs) nothing.

Nomusa- (laughs and rolls his eyes) I have to cock block you if I still want a drinking partner tonight.

Qiniso- I'm not drinking, I have work in the morning remember.

Nomusa- so why did you agree to come?

Qiniso- because you asked me too.

Nomusa- and you could have said No.

Qiniso- yeah but I didn't, you sounded like you really needed this.

She thought back to her mom



Nomusa- (sighs) you have no idea.....

(smiled) hey, you sure you not into me?

Qiniso- (laughs and shakes his head) yes I'm sure.

Nomusa- than why do all this for me? I don't get it.

Qiniso- I'm a nice guy that way.

Nomusa- being nice doesn't get you the girl.

Qiniso- (laughs) well maybe nice isn't the right word but I'm genuinely a great person, friend if you want to call me. I'm just that guy that enjoys good company.

Nomusa- ooookkkkaaaayyyy!!!

Qiniso- yeah, besides I told you, beauty is not what interests me in a girl.

She rolled her eyes and they walked inside the lounge, almost all the tables were filled, he scanned for good seats that's until he saw Bless...

Qiniso- there's Bless, do you want us to join them? They got the best seats.

Nomusa looked where Qiniso was pointing and immediately she made eye contact with Buhle, who frowned and whispered something into Mpumi's ears and not long they were both looking at her.

Nomusa- sure, why not.

They walked up to the VIP section, Mpumi could feel her mood going down. She had nothing against her friend but she just wanted one night, just one night without her having to second guess herself because of her insanely beautiful friend, who happens to like the same guy she did. Qiniso greeted the guys, Bless and Musa shared a brief look before she took a seat on the opposite couch facing Mpumi and Bless....

Qiniso- didn't think I'd bump into you guys here.

Sandile- it was a last minute decision, what's a whole CEO doing here on a Wednesday.

Qiniso- (laughs) if it wasn't for this lady, I'd

probably be asleep in my bed.

Bless- didn't think you two are actually friends.

Nomusa- didn't know I needed to inform you of who I befriended.

They both stared at each other with straight faces, Buhle cleared her throat and asked Bless to pass her the closed can of Berry twist just to break the his eyes away from Nomusa. Mpumi sighed and got off his lap, walking away from the group. Buhle was about to follow her but Bless stopped her.

Bless- let me go.

Buhle- (frowned) I don't think that a good idea, you weren't really worried about her a few minutes ago Bless- you don't know what you talking about.

Buhle- oh really?

Siya grabbed Buhle's arm and pulled her back to sit down.

Siya- babe, let him go.

Siya nodded at Bless and they all watched him walk were Mpumi disappeared too.

Siya- (frowned) you need to stay out of their business, Mpumi old enough to make decisions for herself.

Buhle- so I should sit and watch my friend being played for a fool? Is that what you saying?

Siya- I'm saying it none of your business, if she feels like Bless is playing her, than she needs to decide what's good for her and stay away from him. Now stop frowning and give me some attention, I still haven't forgiven you for what happened earlier.

She nodded but the frown was still plastered on her face. Qiniso looked between Nomusa and Buhle and sighed signalling a waiter to come foward, Sandile decided to stay away from the drama and enjoy his stake and beer...

Qiniso- What would you like to drink?

Nomusa- I thought I'd have what they drinking but I will have a Belgravia and a bottle of Tanqueray, I'm in the mood for Gin.

Qiniso- (laughs) what else are you in the mood for?

Nomusa- (looks at Buhle) nokushaya isifebe ngepama kancane nje ( give a bitch a slap).

Qiniso laughed telling the waiter their order while Sandile shook his head and laughed silently...

Sandile- awuziphathe kahle ( behave yourself).

Meanwhile outside.....

Bless found Mpumi leaned next to Siya's car and looking up the sky. He sighed and walked up to her....

Bless- why did you leave?

Mpumi- (annoyed) don't ask me that, you

know exactly why I left.

Bless- so this is how you going to be all the time, everytime she steps into a room you will throw a tantrum? This is really getting boring now.

Mpumi- than leave, nobody is stopping you, I didn't even want you here.

Bless- try something else too, this too is getting boring, how long will you push me away? I want to be with you but you too caught up in your own insecurities to see that.

Mpumi- (laughs) you want to be with me? Are you fucking kidding me? So you shacking it up with her is your way of showing me you want to be with me? Do you even know what you want?

Bless- I know exactly what I want, it's you who needs to ask yourself what you want. I told you I wanted this, I wanted to be a family with you but your insecurities and

whatever sick obsession you have with Nomusa is standing in the way, I'm tired of these games, I'm fucking too old for them. If you want us to work than you need to understand if you don't want to accept, Nomusa is a part of my life, she may no longer be a partner to me but she's will remain a friend and a sister, she's very close with my mom and I don't think their relationship will desolve just because we ended up not being an item.

Mpumi- just like that? I also have to accept that she's entitled to suck your dick anytime the princess wants?

Bless- I told you sarcasm is not your thing but at this moment I am no one's man, therefore anyone can suck my dick.

Mpumi- but it isn't anyone that's sucking your dick...

He frustratedly brushed his face, he didn't know what else to say, he was just over everything....

Inside the club....

Zenande and Shaka walked hand in hand and went straight to the VIP section, Shaka bumped shoulders with the guys while Zenande greeted the girls....

Shaka- we just passed Bless having a heated argument with some cheek outside.

Qiniso- (laughs) you don't even want to know, you know Musa right?

Shaka- (nods) yeah, what's up home girl?

Nomusa- (smiled and rolled her eyes) I can't call you home boy, you hardly visited the bundus.

They all laugh...

Sandile- you two back together?

Zenande- if you mean back together as in back in each other's beds than yeah we're.



Nomusa- I thought you were into girls.

Zenande- (laughs) I told you I'm a rainbow, I don't conform.

Qiniso- I dig your arrangement.

Sandile- I'm surprised she hasn't fucked you, no dick or vagina passes Zee.

Shaka- (laughs) he's probably going to hit it soon.

Qiniso- She's a fresh babe, I'd smash any day.

Zenande- (laughs and sips her drink) I'm still here you know.

They all laugh...

Nomusa- so you have slept with Shaka, Bandile and Sandile?

Zenande- (shrugs) Yeah.

Zenande noticed the judgment in Nomusa's tone and the way she was looking at her, paying no mind to her ways, she was used to Nomusa being like the way she was rightnow.

Zenande- so Mpumi and Bless huh? When did that happen?

Nomusa- (downed her drink) mxm! I wouldn't even call it a thing, I'd blink and whatever play that is would end before my vision blinds.

Buhle- ohh please, you not all that.

Nomusa- want to leave me with your man and see?

Tension was building and everybody could feel it and before they all knew it, Buhle jumped from her seat, crossing the table, having few drinks and glasses spill. She grabbed onto Nomusa's top and snatched the whole thing out, it was a light fabric making it tare easily, her big breasts were out in the open and Buhle gave her no chance to hit back as she went in hard on her with the punches. She tried scratching her with her long nails but it was a bad move because Buhle's strength was no match to Nomusa's.

One of her artificial nail broke together with her natural nail making her scream her lungs out. Everyone stopped drinking and cheered on, screaming "bitch fight". Siya and Shaka managed to get Buhle away from Nomusa and Qiniso attended to Nomusa. The noise from the loud drunks had Mpumi and Bless walking back inside the club. Bless rushed to a crying Nomusa while Mpumi followed Siya and Shaka who were carrying a screaming Buhle outside.

Bless- (looking at Nomusa) fuck!!! What happened?

Qiniso- man sort your life out.....

Qiniso took his jacket off and handed it to Nomusa so she could cover up.

Sandile- let's take her to the hospital so she can check her nail out, it looks really bad.

Bless- I will take her.

Qiniso and Sandile looked at each other debating if it was a good idea to let Bless take her...

Bless- you guys have to be at the office tomorrow, I will take her; by the looks of things; I'm probably responsible for all this.

Qiniso- (nodded) okay; let's help her out.

Zenande cursed out an old man who was looking at Nomusa's exposed back as they helped her up...

Sandile- you guys help her out, I will settle the bill here and talk things out with the manager, he's not happy.

Qiniso- okay.

Qiniso wanted to give Sandile his card so he could pay for the booze he ordered but Sandile shook his head and told him he got it.

Meanwhile outside....

Buhle calmed down from her rant and cursing episode. Mpumi was still confused but Siya was lived, you could see even in the way his chest was moving; he was breathing fire. Shaka jogged to Bless car and helped the others place Nomusa inside, Mpumi was about to ask Buhle what was going on but Siya have her a death stare and she shut up. Siya- (clenched his teeth) get inside the car. Buhle- why you....

She stopped when she noticed his face and opened the front passenger door getting in, Mpumi was about to walk to Bless car but Siya grabbed her arm...

Siya- you too , get in.

Mpumi- But...

Siya- I really have no time to argue with you, unless you have another way to get back to the apartment. Bless has no time to nurse your insecurities right now, all thanks

to your friend for deciding to be Rambo.  
Now get in.

She sighed got inside the car. Siya locked them inside and they watched silently as he walked and talk to the others before making his way back inside the car. No one dared to say anything as he started the engine and drove off.

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

The next day....

Bless knocked on Nomusa's door and walked in without waiting for her to tell him too. He found her still in bed. She looked up at him and dipped her head back to her pillow, he walked up to her and sat on the end corner of her bed...

Bless- how you feeling?

Nomusa- (annoyed) how you think I'm feeling?

Bless- (nodded) okay, maybe that was a

stupid question.

Nomusa- what do you want?

Bless- I don't understand why you snapping at me, I'm not the one that fucked your face up and broke your nail. I wanted to check on you before I left the house. Seeing as nothing has changed and you still rude and ignorant.

Nomusa- (rolled her eyes) great!!! You came in my room to insult me, must be great feeling knowing you have two women at your feet, fighting for you, well you have it all Sbu, you win.

Bless- (laughs) I win? I win what? (Shook his head) if you think watching two grown females fight amuses guys than allow me to educate you. There's nothing fascinating about that, infact it just turns guys off. I never want to see any woman in that position, especially some one I supposedly want a future with. It degrading and not cute

at all.

Nomusa- case closed for you, Mpumi wins.

Bless- wins what? I'm not some prize, I am a man who happened to take liking to the both of you. My mistake in this is not being man enough to fight for who I wanted the most period, all this, ain't my fault but all on you.

You can't run your mouth and expect everyone to take it. You talked shit and your shit came back in form of punches.

Nomusa- okay, I've learnt my lesson, hamba (go).

He shook his head and walked out her room bumping into Nomusa's mother...

Mrs Thusi- (smiling) hawu, ngiyathemba ukuthi angiphazamisi lutho?(I hope I'm not disturbing anything?)

Bless was confused but realized that she probably thought he had spent the night in Nomusa's room, seeing as it was 6:30am and



the whole thing looked like he got caught exiting her room.

Bless- Cha Ma, bengidinga ukukhuluma no Nomusa kuphela (No, I just needed to speak with Nomusa, that's all).

Mrs Thusi- oh!! Manje usuyahamba?

Ubuکهka engathi usuyidlela? (Oh, are you leaving? You look like you're on your way out?).

Bless- (nodded) yebo Ma.

Mrs Thusi- hawu!!! Nomusa akavuke akwenzele into yokudla, noma umphako nje ngoba nakhu ngathi usuyaphuthuma (Nomusa must wake up and make something to eat for you or make lunchbox seeing as you're in a hurry).

Bless- (smiling) Ngiyabonga Ma, ngizodla phambili (Thank you Ma but I will eat later).

Mrs Thusi- (nods) okay kodwa ke, umeme usisi wakho lo owafika naye le ekhaya, ngizopheka ngoba ngifuna kumbonga kahle

( fine but do invite your sister, the one you came with, I will cook do I can thank you and her).

Bless- uhhh, okay Ma, sekumele ngihambe, ube nosuku oluhle.

Mrs Thusi- (smiling) nawe Mkhwenyana (you too son in law).

Bless smiled lightly and walked away, Mrs Thusi barged inside Nomusa's room and snatched the covers off her.

Nomusa- (frowning) Ma!!

Mrs Thusi- vuka (wake up).

Nomusa- it's 6 o'clock.

Mrs Thusi- ngizopheka ukudla kwesiZulu today futhi okunomsoco. Vuka khona uzongisiza bayeza abantu bakho basemzini today. (Smiling) ngiyajabula ukuthi khona la ungilale khona, ngimbonile umkhenyana enyonyoba la enkamereni lakho (I will cook traditional Zulu food today and I want you to help me, your in-laws will be here.

(Smiling) I'm happy you listened to me, I saw my son in law sneaking out your room). Nomusa didn't have the energy to fight her mom, so she just stormed out her bed and sighed grabbing her toiletry bag and heading out her room.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Sbani laughed and shook his head listening to Bless narrating the events of last night.

Sbani- wena what's your story with these two girls?

Bless- there's no story, I played around too much, mxm should have just stuck to the Bless I was and not try this relationship shit. Matema wanted a grandchild and she's going to get one so fuck this whole one woman shit.

Sbani- so now you confident Bonolo's baby is yours? Thought you didn't even believe she was pregnant.

Bless- she is, she's growing fat almost

everyday.

Sbani- well committing into a relationship ain't easy but I guess finding someone who gets you makes it seem easy. You will find her when you ready and have the right intentions. The reason why things are fucking up is because you weren't in it for the right reasons, you were doing all this for your mom, you need to enter into a relationship for yourself. I told you Nomusa was headed a different path than you, Mpumi seemed nice but she did snatch her friends man so the whole thing was just doomed from the start. You first snatch than guy than be friends, she must ask Nelly, she knows.

They both burst out laughing....

"I heard that", Nelly screamed those words from the lounge area.

Sbani- on the serious note though, if there is a girl you really like from either of them,

than you go for it man. Knowing you, I don't think it was that deep for you, that's why it was so easy to just jump between the two. Falling for your sister really fucked you up, now every relationship you're getting into is just fucked, hlaba imbuzi ususe isinyama, zikufele ndoda (slaughter a goat and cleanse yourself, you got a dark cloud).

Bless- yeah but we can't really get cleansed without Moses doing a ceremony, excepting me into the Gasa surname. Nx! Can't believe I'm going to have that man's last name.

Sbani- (laughs) well, I may not like the man but I sure do bless the day God made his sperm, without it I wouldn't have a best friend and a woman.

Bless- (laughs) you so stupid.

They both laughed and Nelly walked inside the kitchen joining them in their laugh...

Nelly- each day he becomes more and more like my mother, now I don't even know

who's worse between the two of them.

Bless- MaSiwela is still the Queen, by the way, Nomusa's mother invited you to have supper with us.

Nelly- (smiling) okay but do warn her that these days I don't ride solo but I'm a mother of six.

Sbani- who's the sixth baby?

Nelly- you ofcourse.

Sbani- me a baby? (Smiling) was I a baby last night when I made you ....

Bless- woooooaaaaa!!! Seriously dude, I don't need to hear all that, it like all I ever hear about you these days is how you both fucked liked hyenas.

Nelly- well, hyenas do fuck six times a day so....

Bless got up from his chair and ran out the kitchen leaving Nelly and Sbani laughing at him. After a few seconds, they both calmed down and he watched her place all the kids

dishes in the dish washer. She felt his stare and stopped looking at him and found him smiling looking at her.

Nelly- (smiles) what?

Sbani- nothing, ain't I allowed to look at my woman.

Nelly- you're but what's that smile for?

Sbani- come here and I will tell you.

She moved closer to him and he wrapped his arms around her tiny waist...

Sbani- I want you to know that I love you and I appreciate everything you do, no matter how small it is or even when you think it goes unnoticed because I don't acknowledge it but just know that you're appreciated.

Nelly- (smiles) okay....

Sbani- (laughs) I'm saying all this because I look at you and see how blessed and lucky I am to have you in my life. Many call me arrogant but who wouldn't with a woman

like you next to me.

Nelly- (smiles) well....

Sbani- (kissed her) shut up and don't ruin it by getting a big head.

Nelly- (laughs) you don't even know what I was going to say.

Sbani- "well, I am great ain't I", don't even try to deny it, those were exactly your next words.

Nelly- (giggled) okay you got me.

They shared a kiss and broke apart...

Nelly- I have to drive to work, will you take the kids to school?

Sbani- yeah and I contacted a nanny Agency, we have an appointment with them on Saturday, don't be mad but you need the help baby.

Nelly- will talk about this later, I got to run, I'm picking up Bridget.

**AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT....**



It was a very slow and quiet morning for the two ladies, nobody said anything to each other as they went about their business inside the kitchen. The door to Buhles bedroom opened and Siya walked out carrying his jacket and his wallet and phone on the other hand.

Buhle- you leaving already? I was making breakfast.

Siya- not hungry.

He was about to open the door but stopped and turned to Mpumi.

Siya- a guy who really likes you would never put you in that kind of situation, a guy that truly is into you won't make you second best or make you feel like you're. Mpumi you're beautiful, love yourself.

He walked out and the girls looked at each other defeated....

Buhle- he didn't have to be so mean, "love yourself", what's that?

Mpumi- he's right.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE.....

At the breakfast table....

Mr Zulu- what are the doctors saying about Bafo?

Thembi- Awu, kungekudala nje, uzobe esekhaya (not long from now, he will be back home).

Sanelisiwe- that's great news auntie, now we can all prepare for Ntombi's Membeso.

Mavis walked in and placed an extra plate, they all looked at him..

Mrs Zulu- who's the extra plate for?

"Siyakhuleka ekhaya"....

They all turned and Mr Zulu stood up smiling excitedly...

Mr Zulu- hawu!!! Mageba omkhulu, awushongo ngani ukuthi uyeza, ngabe

ngithumele abafana bakulande (why didn't you tell me you coming, I would have sent the boys to fetch you).

Nganono- (smiling) uyaphi lapho; nakhu sengifikile.

They all laugh and stand ready to greet Nganono, when Mrs Zulu came face to face with him, she could feel her body shaking.

Mrs Zulu- (fake smiled) Baba...

Nganono- Noziwe!

AT ZANDILE & SIPHO'S HOUSE....

Mbuso stole a kiss from Zandile for the sixth time since they both tip toed outside the house. She was now by the gate, making out with him....

Zandile- (giggled) you need to go now, my kids driver will be here in no time.

Mbuso- (smiled) okay, manje ngikubonanini futhi? (When will I see you again?)

Zandile- uhmmm, I will text you (kissed him) now go.

He spanked her butt and jogged out the gate, she smiled and was feeling very giddy as she made her way inside the house. She found Siphos waiting for her by the door with his arms folded.

Zandile- (cleared her throat) uhmm? Hi.

Siphos- next time try to be extra careful and quiet, Sanele almost saw you.

He turned around took two steps but stopped and turned back to her.. .

Siphos- actually, there won't be a next time because this is still my house as much as it is yours. If you can't respect me than respect the dignity which a marital home should hold, your kids live here too.

Insert 58....

AT SIPHO & ZANDILE'S HOUSE....

Zandile folded her arms and raised a brow looking at him...

Zandile- excuse me? Who the hell are you to tell me that? You lost all rights to do so. I get it, maybe having him here with the kids under the same roof isn't a good idea but don't say it as if I'm some stupid teenage school girl you disciplining, leave that job to real men.

That hit a nerve, Siphon marched closer to Zandile and roughly grabbed her pyjama top, she tried removing his hand but the grip was tight.

Zandile- get your hands off me.

Siphon- you want to see what a real man can do? I'm getting sick and tired of your homophobic insults. I betrayed and hurt you, I get it, I've apologized and it eats me

everyday that I let you deal with everything including our daughters death alone but Zandile do not mistaken that for me being weak, I'm very much still a man and still the head of this family, respect me just as much as I respect you.

Zandile- you want to call yourself a man yet you have your hands on me ready to hit me? I don't see any real man here, you're coward but I'm not surprised, you've always been one, should have long seen you have bitch tendencies.

Sipho tighten his grip and brought her closer, with this close proximity, he was now breathing down her face.

Sipho- are you sure you want to take this bitch on? Even that stupid police man you screwing won't help you when I'm done with you. Maybe one of these days I will tell you the tale of how Craig took his last breath.

All this time she had convinced herself that Siphohad nothing to do with Craig's death, in her head Siphohad not have the balls to bat someone's skull to their death. She had told herself Sbani was the monster between the brothers but looking at Siphonow, she was scared and the braveness she had all disappeared to thin air as she debated in her head if did she ever knew who the man she married was. He let go of her when the kids ride to school drove inside their front porch. He gave her one last look and walked inside the house.

Siphoh- (shouting) Kids transport here!!!!

AT THE SIBIYA WAREHOUSE ....

Mr Sibiya- numbers look good, using Zulu was definitely the right move, business has never looked this good.

Ndabuko- yeah, we've trippled our profits, I wasn't sure why we needed them but now looking at all these extra zeroes, we good.

Mr Sibiya- we've got a problem though, the contract we agreed on was they will continue to ship our products so long as Sbani is locked up but now that's he out. That's mean they will only be off service to us for a year, that was the clause. We need to find something to keep this partnership alive, I can't lose this much money.

Ndabuko- what are you thinking?

Mr Sibiya- the girl, we use her.

Ndabuko- okay...

Mr Sibiya- (nods) I trust you to handle it?

Ndabuko- have I ever let you down?

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) that's why you my hand, come by the house tonight, Debbie will be cooking. Now before you turn the offer down, just come and save me from seeing her frowning all the time. You know she's aged too much from all the frowning she does, she's no longer a sight to see. Now do me a favour and keep the bitch happy by



coming, we all know it's you she wants.  
Ndabuko- sure..

Mr Sibiya nodded and walked out the office,  
Ndabuko grabbed his second phone and  
texted Sbani....

"We need to talk"

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa and her mother were slaving away  
inside the kitchen as her mother ordered her  
to this and that, to say she was frustrated  
was an understatement. The fact that she  
was working with nine figures as her one  
finger was bandaged due to her nail  
breaking, her mother had no care in the  
world for it; she was in a mission and was  
determined to accomplish it.

Mrs Thusi- Hamba ogeza, ubemuhle,  
ungalinge ulifake ibhulukwe (go take a bath  
and be beautiful, don't wear pants).

She nodded and walked out the kitchen bumping into Matema.

Matema- (smiling) you mom still bossing you around?

Nomusa- you have no idea, with the rate she was going, I'm surprised I didn't even burn my fingers.

Matema- (laughing) sorry baby, let me not keep you from your bath; she might start screaming your name again.

They both laughed....

Meanwhile outside....

Mpumi took a deep breath and was about to ring the intercom from the gate but an uber car stopped next to her and the gate opened, she followed behind the car. She could feel her heart beating fast but she knew that she needed to do this. Bonolo paid the driver and got out the car, her and Mpumi made eye contact, Mpumi smiled at her while she was trying to refresh her memory of who

Mpumi was, it was when she smiled and revealed her dimples that she immediately remembered...

Mpumi- (cleared her throat) uhmm hi, I...

Bonolo- you Dimples...

Mpumi- sorry?

Bonolo- (faked smiled) sorry it just that I saw your dimples and remembered something Sbu said.

Mpumi- (smiled) uhmm oh.

Bonolo- where are my manner, I'm Bonolo.

Mpumi- pleasure to know you, I'm Mpumi, I was hoping I can speak to Nomusa.

Bonolo- you two friends?

Mpumi- uhm yeah.

Bonolo- hmhhh, can you help with the bags, these days I tire easily.

Mpumi- (smiling) don't worry, I was worse when I was pregnant with my daughter.

Bonolo- (fake laughs) well my son sure is

active, Sbu will have a fit trying to keep up with this one.

...(silence)...

Mpumi- he.... he's the father?

Bonolo- (smiled) yes, he's so excited, you should see him touching my belly, asking me if I'm okay every second. I don't blame him though, it is his first child, his heir.

Mpumi- uhmm..

Bonolo- see me talking too much, let's go inside.

Bonolo smiled victoriously as Mpumi followed behind her with her bags. Once inside the house, Bonolo turned to her...

Bonolo- the kitchen is that side, can you please place the bags there, I will go call Nomusa for you, thank you and It was a pleasure meeting you Mputhi.

Mpumi- it's Mpumi.

Bonolo- oh darling, my memory is of an

eighty year old these days, hope to see you again Mpume.

With that said Bonolo made her way upstairs...

Mpumi- (muttered) it's Mpumi....

She sighed and walked to the direction which Bonolo pointed as the kitchen, she placed the bags on the counter and was about to leave when Nomusa's mother spoke.

Mrs Thusi- Mameshana!!!! Imigcodo yakho ifunani la? Ekhishini le ngane yami (what are you doing her? This is my daughters kitchen).

Mpumi- Sawubona Ma.

Mrs Thusi- Sawubona Ma, ngabe udukelwe unyoko yini? Lalela la ntombazane, ngizokutshela lokhu kanye, phuma emendweni wengane yami, uyeke ukusebenzisa lelegudane le ngane yakho ukusondeza umkhwenyana wakwami (listen

here girlie, I will tell you this once, stay out of my daughters marriage and stop using that mouse of a daughter to get close to my son in law).

Mpumi- ngokukhulu ukuhlonipha

Ma....(with all due respect....)

She cut her off....

Mrs Thusi- ngikutshelile ukuthi angisiye unyoko mina, futhi hamba la, namhlanje usuku olubaluleke kabi, usufuna ukuzomoshela ingane yami, hamba, hamba ntombazane (I told you I'm not your mother and go away, today is a very important day, you want to ruin it for my child, go, go girlie).

Mpumi- (sighed) usale kahle (stay well).

She made her way out the kitchen, Nomusa's mother has never liked her but she was never like this, it was her father who showed his dislike towards her but Mrs Thusi pretended around her. The venom in her

eyes was something new, she couldn't help but wonder if Nomusa had told her mother about her and Bless. Right when she was about to go out, Nomusa called out to her.

Nomusa- (confused) you leaving?

Mpumi- (nodded) yeah, kind of don't want to upset your mother than she already is by seeing me.

Nomusa- oh.... why you here? Bonolo told me you wanted to see me?

Mpumi- I wanted to talk to you about last night and everything but I think now isn't really the best of times, your mom told me about how important today is for you, said I shouldn't ruin it.

Nomusa- we can talk outside if you want?

Mpumi- okay.

Nomusa looked behind to see if her mother wasn't anywhere eavesdropping on their conversation before ushering Mpumi outside...

Mpumi- so how you feeling? Last night things got out of hand and I just want to apologize for Buhle hitting you. I had no idea she'd do that and I hope no serious damage was done to you, though I see you got a bandage around your finger.

Nomusa- (shrugged) it is what it is. Your friend is hood and no amount of sorries will change that she's ghetto and a hood thot.

Mpumi- wow!! Okay, I think it best we refrain from name calling. Look I don't know what happened to us but there was a time when we were sisters and shared a bond, I'd like to think those feeling haven't completely dissolved. I know we probably won't be friends and that's okay but I just wanted to come and apologize and try to smooth things out.

Nomusa- our sisterhood ended when you broke girl code and wanted a guy I liked. I don't care that you didn't know it was him



but the minute you found out you should have ended whatever it is that you had going on. Even though I had said it was okay that you date him but come on, where was your thought process at? Ofcourse I wasn't okay. You can deny all you want but you didn't put a stop to this whole thing because for once you wanted what I had, the thought of beating me to something lingered in your head.

Mpumi- Musa I was never jealous of you, have I ever envied you or what you had? No. What was I to envy? Nomusa you were just like me; your family was just as poor as mine so no; I cannot envy something that was not there.

Nomusa- (laughs) what's the point of this conversation if you won't even be honest with me or yourself.

Mpumi- just because I looked down on myself and compared myself to how you

looked doesn't mean I envied you. But when it comes to Sbu I admit I was selfish in that decision because I wasn't just thinking about you or our friendship, It was more about the future my daughter would have. I wanted her to have a mommy and a daddy, Sbu is easy to love because he cares to easily and can make you comfortable in anything he...  
Nomusa- spare me the details of how you fell for him. My mother was right after all (shook her head) but you know what; I don't even care anymore, I don't want him so you can have him. Did he tell you he fucked his help now she's having his baby? I guess Amirah has a little brother on the way.  
Mpumi- you don't have to be nasty, I'm not fighting you here.  
Nomusa- haven't you got the memo, the new Nomusa doesn't really play nice with other kids anymore, especially two faced friends.  
Thank you for coming but you shouldn't

have, we can never be friends again that we both know that, so goodluck on life and who knows maybe the next time we meet you'd be telling me about how my child outshines every kid in your classroom, that's if you eligible to work at a private school. Now if you'd excuse me; I have a mom to disappoint.

She watched as her former bestfriend catwalk her way back inside the house, she was hurt but atleast it was a chapter she knew needed closing in her life. If that was the path her friend was headed too, she was okay with not being a part of her life. Now there was one more chapter she needed to end. She grabbed her phone and sent a text...

"Can we talk, asap"- Bless

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Mrs jumped and almost dropped the glass of water she was holding.

Nganono- phephisa Makoti.

Mrs Zulu- it's Okay, I just didn't think there was some one in the room with me.

Nganono- I've been here for ten minutes, must have alot on your mind.

Mrs Zulu- hmmm, yeah..... uhmm; well If you'd excuse me baba, I was planning on going to the shops.

Nganono- very well...

She nodded and placed the glass inside the sink and walked off....

Nganono- Noziwe!!

She stopped and turned to him...

Mrs Zulu- yes

Nganono- you not avoiding me are you?

Mrs Zulu- uhmm (faked smiled) NO!!!

Ofcourse not, Why would I?

Nganono- I don't know, that why I'm asking.

Mrs Zulu- ofcourse not.

Nganono- than you wouldn't mind me accompanying you to the shops right?

Mrs Zulu- I guess but I must warn you, there isn't much to do.

Nganono- (smiling) I will wait outside for you.

5 minutes later....

Inside Mrs Zulu's car....

Nganono- you know sometimes things ain't always what we think they are but our guilty conscious blinds us of the truth.

Mrs Zulu- (clears her throat) I don't understand.

Nganono- litchies, will we find litchies were we going?

Mrs Zulu- (confused) yes...

Nganono- eyes on the road Makoti, you don't want to kill me now.

She calmed herself and focused on the road, she has never liked being left alone with this man, he always gave her the creeps and quite frankly, she never understood what he was. Nganono doesn't dress like a healer or

inyanga or a sangoma, his rondavel doesn't have weird voodoo things. He looked and dressed like your everyday man but his aura and when he spoke, you feel the power and strength he possesses.

## AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Later in the afternoon....

Sbani killed the engine of the car and glanced at Nelly who retouched her lipstick...

Sbani- it's just supper with an old lady.

Nelly- (laughs) I know, it's just lipstick, okay kids listen up, what's the first thing we have to do when we get inside the house?

Noma- we have to comment about how nice the food smells.

Alicia- No, we have to tell them they all look nice.

Sbani- (laughs) No we have to greet them first.

Noma- (rolls eyes) I knew that.

Sbani- sure you did princess.

SJ- can we just go so we can eat and go home.

Nelly looks at Sbani with a knowing look and they laugh silently knowing this was torture to SJ.

Nelly- Okay, SJ help with your sisters...

Bless comes out the house and helps with the twins...

Bless- maybe you should buy yourself a H1, you have a whole soccer team here.

Sbani- (laughs) man of the moment, are you ready?

Bless- don't even go there.

Sbani- uyodliswa wena today.

Nelly- "korobela"... Remember that song?

Bless- you two are just demons.

Noma- uncle Bless, I know the song, "korobela shim korobela....."

They all burst out laughing as they watched Noma jump and sing....

Sbani- if only she knew what we are referring to.

Nelly- that's the beauty of being a kid, everything is innocent in your eyes

Insert 59

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Matema- Nomusa how are you guys planning to dish this food?

Nomusa- I don't know but there's too much of it.

Matema- yeah, Why don't we just set a buffet yabona? That will be easy and less stressful. Where's your mother?

Nomusa- she's still getting ready.

Nelly walked inside the kitchen...



Nelly- (smiling) koko!!!

Matema- (hugs her) hello baby, (pinched her) wena why are you getting thin?

Nelly- hah!!! Ma, I am trying to look good for Ntombi and Mthoko's wedding.

Matema- well it's a good thing Nomusa's mom cooked all this food, we will fatten you up.

Nelly- (laughs) uhmmm, Musa hi, is there anything I can help with?

Nomusa- hey, Ma here was thinking we set a buffet.

Nelly- okay, so where are we taking these too?

Matema- follow me.

15 minutes later....

They were all gathered around the table with the exception of Bonolo, she decided not to be present at the table...

Mrs Thusi- (looking at Nelly) ngaze ngajabula ukuthi ukwazile ukuba nathi,

akulutho nje sisi olukhona, nami nje lesidlo indlela yami encane yokubonga ngokwenzela indodakazi yami. No Baba nje ekhaya, uthe ngimudlulisele ukubonga, phela ngesikhashana nje akubona, wakukhonza (I am happy that you were able to make it, there is nothing big but this supper is just a small way which I want to show my appreciation for all you doing for my daughter. My husband back at home also wanted me to pass his appreciation, the little time you talked to him, he is fond of you).

Nelly- (smiling) kanti yazi Ma mina angenzi lutho olungaka. Abantu abenza okukhulu uyena Sbu kanye no Ma (points at Matema). Ibona abantu ekumele ubabongeke laba ( I don't do that much, the people that do alot are Sbu and his mom, those are the people that deserve all this).

Matema- (laughs) I doubt there's anything she can do anymore, we've been treated alot

since she came. I even ate amagwinya, can't remember the last time I had them.

Sbani- yini engathi nje ubab'Thusi uzolahlekelwa unkosikazi, uyasishaya isitambhu, yabo lesi, ilesi esokukhipha ibhabhalazi (Mr Thusi will be left wife less, you mastered this Samp, this is the one to treat a hang over).

They all laugh, from there conversation flows freely around the table, Mrs Thusi will have her moments which had Nomusa cringing but things turned out better than she had expected. She kind of suspected it all had to do with Sbani's presence because her mother seemed to be a little scared of him.

Sbani- (rubbing his stomach) ayi sibusile ntombi yakwa Thusi, usiphathe kahle impela kodwa sesizocela indlela, nabantwana baneskole kusasa kanti nenkosikazi kumele iyobonana nomlungu (We have been fed and treated to a wonderful meal but we must ask

that you let us leave, the kids have school tomorrow and my wife has work)

Nelly- siyabonga ngempela Ma, ukudla bekumnandi, mhlampe ngelinye ilanga uzongifundisa ukupheka lesistambhu sakho sodumo (Thank you Ma, the food was delicious, maybe one day you can teach me how to cook your famous samp).

Mrs Thusi- kanti nje uNomusa uzoniphekela sona, umakoti wenu wakusasa lo (Nomusa can cook it for you, she's your future makoti).

Sbani nudged Bless and contained his laugh, Nomusa rolled her eyes and prayed her mother doesn't say any more embarrassing statements.

Nomusa- (looking at Nelly) can I come to your office tomorrow? There's something I want to ran by you.

Nelly- sure, come around lunch time, I will tell Mbali to have your access card ready by

the security downstairs.

Nomusa- Okay, travel safe.

They all hugged and said their goodbyes...

20 minutes later....

Inside Nomusa's room...

Her mom entered the room just when she was about to lay down.

Nomusa- (muttered) two minutes, that all I wanted, two minutes.

Mrs Thusi- ngiyahamba ezinsukwini ezimbili ezizayo, sengibonile ukuthi uhleli emafutheni, endaweni efundumele, futhi nobaba wakho ekhaya uzojabulo bengimtshela konke lokhu. Nomusa ngiyaziqhenya ngawe mtanami kodwa ngaphambi kokuthi ngihambe, unesiqiniseko sokuthi awufuni ngikutholele amakhabi okugeza, usondeze izinhlanhla zakho, umendo, imali ( I will be leaving in the next two days, I have seen that you living in

luxury and in a warm home. Your dad will be very happy when I tell him all this, I am proud of you my child. But before I go, are you sure you don't want any herbs or anything to ensure that luck is on your side, luck like, marriage and more money...)

Nomusa- stop all this Ma please (brushes his face frustratedly) bengicela ukulala, ngikhathele (Can I please sleep? I am very tired).

Mrs Thusi- (brushes her back) kulungile mtanami, sokhuluma kahle ekuseni ( it's okay my child, we will talk properly tomorrow).

She sighed and got inside the covers without even changing into her sleep wear.

**AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT....**

The next day....

The girls were having breakfast while Mpumi fed Amirah at the same time.

Buhle- what's your plans for today?

Mpumi- (shrugs) I will be at my parents house, my shifts starts later in the afternoon.

Buhle- Okay so you need me to pick up Ami later at your parents since you have night shift?

Mpumi- yeah if it won't be problem for you babe.

Buhle- you know it's not, phela this one is my God child.

Mpumi's phone vibrated, she read the text and placed her phone down.

Mpumi- Bless is here.

Buhle- well that's my que, he's not my favourite person rightnow.

Mpumi- (laughs) Okay, let me let him in.

Buhle- no, I will do it (kissed Amirah) bye baby.

Buhle waved bye to Mpumi and walked to the door opening it, Bless stood outside with his hands inside his pocket, he made eye

contact with Buhle and nobody said anything, she left the door open for him and passed him. Bless walked in and closed the door behind him, he picked Amirah up and sat her on his lap.

Mpumi- thank you for coming.

Bless- I would have come yesterday but...

Mpumi- I knew about the supper so you don't have to explain. There isn't much that I wanted us to talk about but just wanted us to clear things out. Things have been crazy and this triangle has been dragged too long, I think it best that we part ways, I mean completely part ways and that includes you not being in my daughters life. In the long run I am going to date again and be in a serious relationship with someone and I don't think your role in Amirah's life will make sense to that person.

Bless- so just like that you want me out her life? Mpumi don't be selfish, I understand



why you no longer want me in your life but cutting me out Mirahs life is just insane. I've already seen her as my daughter and even included her in my medical aid.

Mpumi- you can still cancel her out, it isn't much of a big deal. Look I know it's a selfish decision but I'm afraid it's one that I won't change. She's still a baby, she will forget you and won't even remember you were once in her life.

Bless- but I will remember, I will know, she's my daughter too.

Mpumi- No she's not, besides you have a baby boy on the way, you should putting all focus on Bonolo and the baby.

Bless- so this is what this is about? You doing this because of Bonolo? Who even told you about her?

Mpumi- it doesn't matter who told me but it's true, look I don't even care about all that. I just want peace in my life. You can say

goodbye now but don't be too long, I have somewhere to be.

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Nganono was the last one to enter the living room where the family was having breakfast.

Mr Zulu- hawu Bafo, you finally decided to join us.

Nganono- I blame the kind of mattress you have here, ngisezulwini elincane.

They all laugh...

Nganono- (clears her throat) since everyone is here, uBabo'mdala wenu wants to have a meeting with everyone. There is a matter which he would like to discuss, Shaka you will let your brothers know.

Qiniso- is baba getting discharged?

Thembi- (nods) yes but on Saturday, thought he didn't tell me about this meeting he wants to have with the family.

Nganono- he requested me to come and that's why I'm here.

Mrs Zulu- uhmm, can't the meeting wait? I mean we have Ntombi's Membeso next week, we already behind with the planning.

Mr Zulu- but if it's important, I'm sure there is a way in which we can work around our planning.

Mrs Zulu- (stands up) excuse me.

She avoids looking at Nganono and leaves the table...

Meanwhile inside the Master bedroom...

Mrs Zulu grabbed her phone and dialed Sbani..

Ringin..

Sbani- Mrs Zulu.

Mrs Zulu- Sbanisezwe, do you remember Buhle? The girl at the Sibiya residence dinner?

Sbani- uhmm yeah, what about her?

Mrs Zulu- do you have her number? Or maybe know where she stays?

Sbani- (frowned) why would I have her number or even know where she stays? I don't know her like that.

Mrs Zulu- well do you know some one that does? The Sibiya boy that brought her to the dinner, can you ask him?

Sbani- I can but what is she to you?

Mrs Zulu- nothing, I just have business for her, can you help me or not?

Sbani- sure, I'll ask Siya than text you.

Mrs Zulu- thank you.

She ended the call before he could say anything. She took a deep breath and paced around her room waiting for Sbani's text.

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

Mbali escorted Nomusa to Nelly's office...

Mbali- is there anything I should get you?

Nomusa- No, I'm okay, I just ate lunch.

Nelly- are you sure? Because I will eating

and I don't want it being rude.

Nomusa- (laughs) I'm sure.

Mbali nodded and exited the office, Nelly ushered Nomusa to the couch.

Nelly- so what is it that you needed to talk about?

She took a deep breath and took out a document from her bag and handed it to Nelly, she placed her food on the side and wiped her hands before taking it from her.

Nomusa- I've had that with me for three months now. I wasn't really sure if I wanted to go or not but my professor thinks it would be good for me and I also have been doing alot of thinking. I think what has been holding me back was fear of yet again going to a new place, new environment and new people. I won't have the comfort and security which I had coming here but I know that going there could do alot for my career. I wanted to hear what your thoughts are, I

really value your opinion.

Nelly- this is a great opportunity, I mean medical students only dream of this, I have no doubt in my mind that you are perfect for this opportunity. I say grab it with both hands and go for it, fear won't get you no where, though I understand your concerns but money isn't an issue and lucky for you, you know people in high places so security won't be a problem. You can come back home every summer and winter breaks. But this decision is solely up to you, should you decide to stay, you can still get the best of everything here but going has more benefits, you will travel, meet new people and this can be a learning experience for you, a journey of discovery and just purely fun.

Nomusa- if I'm being honest with you; another reason which pushing me to go is because of my mother. She's alot and I'm exhausted from all her talks about marriage

and sex. She doesn't understand that I'm just not there yet, I want to be a self made woman. She's so negative and small minded, she still believes that marriage is the only form of success a woman can achieve, I'm afraid if I don't go to Cuba, she will force me into marriage.

Nelly- force you? I don't think she'd go that far but it's important to also understand that your mom probably is old fashioned, she doesn't understand how things are done nowadays. It's you that needs to sit her down and explain to her exactly what you want.

Nomusa- (laughs) you don't know my mother. I have tried explaining to her but ever since she saw the big house and the nice cars that Bless owns, she's persistence in me marrying him.

Nelly- well then you going to have to make a decision whether you listen to your mother or you go on and do your own thing and deal

with her later. Sometimes part of growing up is having to distance yourself from the shield of your parents and walk alone. Our parents like to think they know what's best for us but it's actually you who knows what's best for you, guidance is still key but make sure at all times, you make decisions for yourself and that those decisions are influenced by the things you want and not what some one wants for you. For instance, this situation with my brother, you don't owe him anything, a thank you and some respect is enough. But in saying that Nomusa, you cannot be giving him false hope or mixed signals. Men are naturally stupid, they get excited over little things, especially when it comes to sex or any form of intimacy. If you want to be taken seriously than you stick to your words and be firm. If it's play you want from him than tell him that and be straight, you cannot flip and flop. I understand this



whole thing is new to you but don't mistaken men's stupidity just because they usually act with their horny minds than their actually brains. These boys can play you and leave you feeling like you off no value to the world, they will have you screaming and quoting the whole bible though you have never attended even one church sermon. Now I don't know it all, I've made my mistakes when it comes to the relationship department but I own up to them. I totally agree with you when you say you don't want a serious relationship now, ofcourse why should you settle now when you can be enjoying life and experimenting. It's important that you don't skip any phase because it will catch up with you. I can relate, I never paid attention to boys, didn't give them the time or day, in summary I skipped my hoe phase and it catched up with me, I fell for a married man and slept with

another woman's husband. Not my proudest moment, it not even justifiable but live your age baby girl but also be smart and aware. There's a fine line between acting out your age and whoring, be careful not to cross it, it very thin and not much noticeable.

Nomusa- can I be honest with you?

Nelly- yeah..

Nomusa- I never liked Sbu, I mean the first time he saw me, he touched me and I was uncomfortable but I just let him carry on because I didn't want him thinking I was a farm Julia. So when he suggested he can sponsor my studies, I couldn't let that opportunity go and told myself I will learn to love him. As time went by I actually started to like his attention but that's all it was, everytime I thought of us being an item, I just didn't see it happening. My feelings were confirmed when I fell for Bandile, it was when Bandile touched me

that I got my first butterflies, I thought Bless gave me my first butterflies but now I see that, my stomach was in knots because I was just scared and it was the first time I had a guy that close to me. I never knew how deep my feelings were for Bandile until he actually slept with Smiso and admitted that he never liked me. I think that I know what a heartbreak is from just him uttering those words to me and everytime I see him with Smiso I just want to scream and curse him but at the same time I want him to hold me like he used to; make me laugh like he used to.

Nelly- did you tell him this?

Nomusa- (shakes her head) and give him the satisfaction of knowing that he hurt me?

Never, I can never have someone see that, I have to always be better than the next person, I mean I am the best. He has to look at me and see what's he's lost.

Nelly- (raised her brow) you understand that these are affirmations you give yourself and as much as they may seem reality to you but the person next to you might not necessarily agree with you. Your best is not my best.

Nomusa- what's wrong with just being better and everyone seeing it.

Nelly- trust me, no woman thinks there's a woman out there better or above them. Skills and academics aside, if I had to scrutinize you and differentiate what makes me better than you, I'd have to look at the little things and most times those little things are aligned with bullying and body shaming. I've said it before, see yourself as a queen, basically I'm telling you to always feel good about yourself, be sure of who you're, that way you will never need anyone's validation but never put yourself above anyone. Sometimes there will be situations when you allowed to be little savage and talk smack but actually

believing that you the most high and everyone else can go eat dog shit is a problem. We humans, we will cross that fine line between confident and arrogant, I've crossed it so many times and I still do but the difference between now and then is I am able to recognize when I've crossed it and acknowledge that I was wrong, sometimes I may apologize but sometimes my pride gets in the way but I live with the guilt, that's the price you pay when you go with your pride. Nobody's perfect, we learn everyday and sometimes we may repeat the same mistakes but be careful not to create a pattern with the same mistake. I don't have wisdom to share with you because I don't believe wisdom can be shared, I believe you discover it through learning from your experiences, so Musa dont be afraid to be wrong or to even be alone. Sometimes loneliness is a way for us to reflect and correct ourselves so the new

people who enter your life, you won't repeat the same mistakes you did with the people in your past. (Smiles) look at me getting carried away, so tell me, how are the travel arrangements?

Nomusa- (laughs) it's fine, I always like chatting with you. The university will apply for my Visa and everything, I just need to submit my forms and personal documents.

Nelly- you've wasted too much time already, don't sit on it any longer. Submit your documents and sit Bless and your parents down, remember, you not asking for permission from your parents but you letting them know but be respectful about everything.

Nomusa- (nods) I wanted to get Bless something but he already has everything.

Nelly- just cook for him and give him your truth, I think after everything he's done for you; you owe him honesty. Bless is a grown

man and he fucked up when he first met you, I told him that but maybe coming from you will make him understand somethings. Nomusa- (nods) okay (smiling) thank you for everything, yazi you not what I thought you're, you very kind.

Nelly- (laughs) uhmm, please don't go telling everyone that, it will mess with my street credibility.

They both laugh, the door opens and Sbani walks in on them, he had on navy blue shorts, which showed his hairy defined, toned legs. It was the first time Nelly seeing him wearing shorts and boy oh boy, he was all snack.

Nelly- (laughing) and than?

Sbani- (giving her a 360) how do you like my new look?

Nelly- (frown and pretends to be thinking)I don't know, you know my type wears a suit.

Sbani- yazi ngizokudansela insipa insipa

ngalama shorts ukhale, uke wayibukisisa lento engiphethe la emumva? (I will dance a nsipa, nsipa for you in these shorts and you will cry, did you see my package behind?)  
Nelly- (giggled)(blushes and hides her face)  
oh God!!!

Nomusa laughed and smiled lightly watching the two, it was a new sight seeing Sbani this carefree, whenever she sees him, he's always serious. Though looking at him now, she understood why Nelly or any woman would be head over heels for Sbani, he had an edge to him that set him apart from any man she's ever encountered. His presence was intimidating yet there was something welcoming and captivating about him, it was unexplainable, she never understood the saying of "a million men in one" but looking at Sbani now, that's the only thing she could think of when trying to



describe him, he was alot, but he wasn't the annoying lot but rather the intriguing lot.

Sbani- I came to have lunch with you but I can see you already have a guest.

Nomusa- (smiling) she's all yours, I was leaving anyway, Sis Nelly thank you for the talk.

Nelly- come.... (they hugged) remember what we talked about, good luck baby girl and let me know if you need anything.

She smiled at the both of them and left the office, Sbani led Nelly to the couch and took her shoes off before cuddling her...

Sbani- so? When are we getting married?

Nelly- (laughed shaking her head) you wierd.

AT SPUR....

Guy- table for one mam?

Mrs Zulu- uhmm, yes.

Guy- okay, please find a table I will be there shortly with your menu.

Mrs Zulu scanned the whole place as she made her way to sit, the waiter was right behind her with the menu.

Guy- I will give you five minute to decide on what's to eat, in the meantime, would you like anything to drink?

Mrs Zulu- just water..

The guy was about to leave but she stopped him...

Mrs Zulu- I don't know if you can help me but I'm looking for someone (clears her throat) Buhle is her name, she works here right?

Guy- (nods) yes, I know Buhle, she's on kitchen duty today.

Mrs Zulu- oh, is there a way I can see her? Talk with her?

Guy- only if its her lunch time mam, I can find out for you if she can take her lunch

now.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) thank you very much.

Inside the kitchen...

Guy- yo!! Buhle, there's a lady outside looking for you.

Buhle- lady? What does she look like?

Guy- (shrugs) I don't know but ile type enemali nje.

She couldn't think of anyone besides Siya who's rich that could come and ask for her

Buhle- are you sure she wants me?

Guy- (nods) yeah... come, let's me show you where she is and you can take her drink to her.

The guy showed her where Mrs Zulu was seated, she walked up to her and placed her drink on the table. Mrs Zulu looked up at her and smiled nervously, now that she was this up close to her, she could see the little resemblance she had to her other daughter

Sane but more importantly, she saw her younger self in her.

Mrs Zulu- Buhle.

Buhle- Mrs Zulu? (Confused).

Mrs Zulu- hi, uhmm, how you doing?

Buhle- (raised her brow) I'm okay thank you.

Mrs Zulu- (smiling) yho this place is packed during lunch time.

Buhle- (nods) yeah, we located next to corporate offices and private colleges, alot of students and business people come here during lunch... uhmm no disrespect but what are you doing here? I mean why did you ask for me?

Mrs Zulu- (took a deep breath) uhmm, that's a very good question.... is it a good time to talk? Can you take your lunch now?

Buhle- I've already taken my lunch break but what is it you want to talk about mam?

Mrs Zulu- uhmm, let's do this take my

number or better, give me your number and I will call you tomorrow.

Buhle- uhhh okay, 072....

15 minutes later....

On a call...

Mpumi- (laughs) so you lied about already have taken your lunch?

Buhle- (laughs) what was I to do? That woman just gives an off'ish vibe.

Mpumi- well you have tomorrow to find out what she wants, though it's really wierd.

Buhle- (thinking) yeah..... well, let me get back to work, see you later babe...

Insert 60

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

They were all waiting patiently for the car to park outside the porch, Mavis was busy getting everything ready inside the living room...

Mr Zulu- Shaka where is your mother?

Shaka- I don't know, I think she's still in her room.

Qiniso- we never going to hear the end of this today.

Sane- (laughs) I can already picture him emphasizing his importance.

Shaka- well us standing here waiting for him like some President, we giving him all reasons to brag.

They all laugh...

Mr Zulu- we will just let him have it, just for today, here's the car, get your shit ready Sane.

Sane- (rolls eyes) it's a welcome home banner baba, atleast I thought of something, can't say the same for rest of you.

Qiniso- (laughs) don't worry wena sisi wami, I will help you hold the banner and cheer the old man's return.

Mr Zulu- here they come...

Thembi got out the car first and Mr Zulu stepped closer to help Sgila step out the car. He was no longer using a wheel chair but he was in crutches. He smiled and shook his head looking at the banner and balloons, he knew Sane was responsible for all that was in front imprint of him...

Shaka- Sgila sensimbi; sgila esishaya abafana.

Sgila- (smiling) qhubeka mfana.

Nganono- wena owangena esibayeni senye indoda wagila izimanga.

He swallowed hard understanding the hidden message behind Nganono's praise, the smile never left his face as he soaked in the words of encouragement from his family, though everytime he looked at his

brother, guilt consumed him. The family made their way inside the house, Mavis had set everything up, the food smelled delicious, hearing loud footsteps and laughter, she fixed herself and looked down but her eyes scanned that of Sgila's, when they met, she blushed and broke eye contact not wanting any one catching them. Thembi could see the blush in Mavis face she how fidgety she was, she took a deep breath and calmed herself down, telling herself that this was a family dinner and she needed to get it together.

Thembi- (smiling) Mavis can you follow me to the kitchen please.

Mavis- yes mam.

Sgila briefly glanced at the two women before his eyes scanned the room looking for Mrs Zulu, she was absent from the table. Inside the kitchen...



Mavis- is there something I could do for you mam or anything that Sg... I mean Mr Zulu the second needs help with?

Thembi- oh Mavis; there's nothing you can help me with but I'm sure my husband will be needing your services tonight.

Mavis- sorry?

Thembi- you heard me, now stop fidgeting and acting like a fan girl, I'm sure your boyfriend will update you about his health soon.

Mavis- (opens her mouth and closes it) Mam I...

Thembi- you what? Deny that you sleeping with my husband, look at me and tell me I am lying.

...(silence)...

Thembi- thought as much, I don't hate you Mavis and don't worry, nothing will happen to your job.

Thembi left the kitchen, leaving Mavis with unanswered questions.

Back in the living room...

Mr Zulu- aibo Shaka, where's your mother? She should have long been here eating with us.

Sane- when I went to your room, she wasn't there, I thought maybe she was in the kitchen with Mavis.

Qiniso- (wipes his mouth) well fam, it's been great but I have to leave, the company won't run itself.

Mr Zulu- we own the company, I'm sure you can spare a few minutes.

Qiniso- No can do baba, Houston is my first appointment today.

Mr Zulu- why you still here?

Qiniso- (laughs and stands up) here's to getting myself tickets for all the red robots I will be running.

Thembi- drive safe baby, remember to come

early today, we have a family dinner.

Qiniso- sharp!!.

Sgila- wena Bafo, ain't you going to the office today?

Mr Zulu- I didn't put these kids in charge so I could spend my days locked up in some office, oMageba are coming today, we discussing Ntombi's ceremony.

Nganono- Ntombi is going to have to head down to eMtshingwane soon.

Thembi- yeah, I have already talked to her about that, she and I will drive down there on Friday.

Mr Zulu- that's good, well we don't have to many days left, I didn't think I'd ever have to give any of my daughter in-laws away but it seems like I won't have any left, Siphos has messed his marriage aswell.

Thembi- Zandile is a well mannered, rooted in tradition bride, I don't think she will allow anything to tare her family apart.

Sane- Siphos is gay auntie, if she stays, what exactly is she staying for?

Shaka- he's a gay man with kids, she won't be complaining that much.

...(silence)...

Shaka stops eating when he feels all eyes on him...

Shaka- what?

Sane- (shakes her head) really?

Nganono- (laughs) who doesn't like a buffet?

All the men laugh around the table, Sane scoofs and stands up taking her plate...

Sane- I love you all but I'm not staying for this conversation.

Thembi- (laughs and stands) I'm out too..

The two women both hurry out the living room.

Mr Zulu- manje wena Mageba uyazelaphi buffet? (How do you know about a buffet?)  
Sgila- (laughs) umbuzo lo Bafo ( question).  
They all laugh waiting for Nganono's answer.

Nganono- ngumakadebona, ungaphiki nami.  
They all laugh and conversation flows freely among the men.

#### AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE....

Nomusa grabbed her bag and walked out her room, she ran down the stairs and bumped into Bless and Sbani laughing inside the lounge in their gym gear, from the fresh sweat running down their faces and judging how wet both their tops were, they just came from a run. She swallowed and shook her head getting rid of the dirty thoughts...

Nomusa- Sanibona!

Bless was the first to look up and smiled greeting her back, Sbani put his hand out

acknowledging her while gulping down water from the bottle...

Bless- (panting) didn't know there was still someone inside the house, you mom and my mom went shopping and Bonolo is out with a friend, I thought you had left too.

Nomusa- yeah, I should have but my first lecture got canceled, are you available tonight? There's some school stuff I want to discuss with you?

Bless- okay, do you have enough money for transport and lunch?

Nomusa- (smiles) yeah, you just deposited five thousand in my account last week.

Bless- (laughs) I'm just checking Miss I love nice things besides, you need to have your nails re-done.

Nomusa- (smiles and rolls her eyes) well I will see you later.

Sbani- have you requested an uber yet?

Nomusa- No, I normally just walk all the

way to the garage down the road, there's always some cabs parked there.

Sbani- (nods) hop in my car and I will drop you there (bumps shoulders with Bless) you were lucky today, come next week and I will reclaim my position with a whole new record time.

Bless- (laughs) stop having too much sex.

Sbani- that doesn't even make sense.

They both laugh, Nomusa follows behind Sbani to his car.

Sbani- so you my family's future doctor?

Nomusa- (giggles) I wish but I'm going to be a Neurosurgeon.

Sbani- smart girl...

The rest of the car ride is silent with Tupac playing in the background and Sbani rapping softly along to some of the lyrics....

**AT BUHLE & MPUMI'S APARTMENT...**

Buhle placed a tray with lime water and raspberry juice with some biscuits.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) thank you (clears her throat) your place is very beautiful, love the interior design.

Buhle- thanks.

Mrs Zulu- you should give me the number of the person who did all this for you.

Buhle- you looking at her and you already have my number.

Mrs Zulu- wow!!! You have the perfect eye for things, remind me so much of my son's ex wife, Ntombi she too has an eye for such things, well fashion is more of her scene.

But she's a psychologist (laughs) now those are two different things and don't make sense in any way, I always tell her she's in the wrong field, you should see how good she dresses, she could make a cheap sack of clothes look like prada....

Buhle- ( clears her throat) I don't mean to be



rude Mrs Zulu but I don't think you came all the way here to talk about fashion.

Mrs Zulu- uhmm yeah.... I am your..... (took a deep breath) I don't know how this is going to sound but I want to get to know you, everything about you, where you grew up? Which school you studied at... your parents and friends...

Buhle- again without sounding rude, I don't think that's any of your business, Mrs Zulu why are you really here?

Mrs Zulu- a friend of mine has a marketing company and sometimes she needs girls for commercials and cover girls, I don't know why you the first person who's image popped and I just thought maybe if I got to know about you and tell this friend about you, you know sell your profile you might stand a chance, it's really good money and you get to travel around world.

Buhle- shouldn't you be asking for my

headshots not about my life and parents.

Mrs Zulu- this friend of mine, she's those even from the North, image is everything to her, that's why it's important your story appeals to her.

Buhle- oh, than I am not interested, I've lived a very hard life to be working for a stuck up, self centered North housewife.

Mrs Zulu- you don't have to tell me everything, just the basics.

Buhle- grew up kwa Mashu, went to school there, didn't go to varsity but I'm currently studying at Unisa.

Mrs Zulu- (confused) you grew up kwa Mashu? Did you stay there your whole life? Like born and bread there?

Buhle- yes.

Mrs Zulu- your parents?

Buhle- dead.

Mrs Zulu- oh.... uhm sorry, must have been really hard for you.

Buhle- it was, is that enough for you.

Mrs Zulu- (fake smiles) yeah, any siblings?

Buhle- No, I was the only child.

Mrs Zulu- (nods) uhmm, your parents...

Buhle- (stand up) Mrs Zulu I appreciate you thinking about me but truth is, I'm not really into modeling and stuff, thanks again.

Mrs Zulu sighs and walks towards the door with Buhle following behind her.

Mrs Zulu- if you change your mind, please do call me.

Buhle- (fake smiles) I doubt it but okay.

Goodbye Mrs Zulu.

Buhle felt uncomfortable with the way she was looking at her, so she just pushed the door and shut it with her still standing outside. That was the most wierd, meaningless conversations she's ever heard.

AT A REMOTE LOCATION....

Sbani saw Ndabuko's car arriving through his side mirror and waited for it to park before getting out the car. Ndabuko got out his car and walked towards where Sbani was standing...

Sbani- what's so important that you had me drive to an unknown location, you do know meeting up in places like these raises red flags.

Ndabuko- I know, though I have my reasons for bringing you here.

Sbani- what, so you can finally kill me?

Ndabuko- (smirks) that isn't such a bad idea..... my father wants to extend the contract we have with Zulu & Son's, the year is almost over and since you are on the outside now, the contract dissolves.

Sbani- those were the terms Sibiya, your father will just have to abide by them.

Ndabuko- since partnering with your family, our profits have tripled, my father is fueled

by money, he won't just let go.

Sbani- well this time he will have too, he won't always get what he wants, Zulu & Son's is my father's pride, the Zulu family legacy and that of our children and their children's, childrens. It won't be a front for him to pump and laud his money.

Ndabuko- he wants to go after Nelly, use her to renew the contract.

...(silence)...

Ndabuko- and he wants me to do it.

Sbani- will you do it?

Ndabuko- the question is, what are you willing to do to make sure I don't have to do anything.

Sbani- what the fuck that means? You actually considering this whole thing.

Ndabuko- look at the end goal here, if the contract is renewed at least that's one thing we have control over him.

Sbani- and we continue to make him richer,

the more money he makes the more power he gains.

Ndabuko- which is why I brought you here, (hands him binoculars) look to your left, those trucks you see, that's storage.

Sbani- yours?

Ndabuko- No, one of our biggest rivals.

Sbani- let me guess, your father wants to own it.

Ndabuko- not just own but he wants the whole operations, take a look around you, we in the land of salt and sugarcane, this is a red area, no cops, no community, just trucks, gumtrees and canes. This is paradise if you got something to hide.

Sbani- and I'll be damned, you telling me the supplier of sugar and salt is part of a mafia?

Ndabuko- every damn rich folk is part of some scheme, even our damn economy is ran by the mafia, just damn criminals in suits, only damn country that's brave enough

to embrace the truth about how powerful the mafia is, Mexico, that's why you have the Mexican cartel, which to date still operates, why is that? It's fucked ran by their very own officials.

Sbani- so what's your plan?

Ndabuko- if we fight my father directly, we won't win, we need to weaken him first. I've been watching this place for about five years now, I know their schedule to the T, I know their routes and I even know when and how many times their workers take their shit. A mafia Don is as good as his word. Maybe it's time Sibiya broke his word and let greed take over.

Sbani- you want to cause conflict between your father and his rivals, that's war, it could end bad.

Ndabuko- the war started when you approached the president with this idea, it's the battle that hasn't began. Like you said,

we cannot make promises we can't keep, blood will be spilled, we just going to have to make sure it's not ours. This our biggest rival, Sibiya will have his best man fighting, the sooner his best men lessen, the better chances for us.

Sbani- (nods) it's can work.

Ndabuko- it's will, I know what I'm talking about.

Sbani- (looks at him and laughs) I thought my plan needed you but I see now it's your plan that needed me.

Ndabuko- (smirks) you want something from me, I want something from you, simple. Like they say in a business class lesson, in a good partnership, both parties needs to have aligned goals in order to achieve their objectives and vision for better responsiveness and efficiency.

Sbani- (laughs) we learn everyday, Ndabuko Sibiya actually went to class and listened.



Ndabuko- actually I didn't learn it from a classroom, last time I stepped foot into a classroom is when I was in the 7th grade.

Sbani's phone rings and he takes it out his pocket up answer it...

Sbani- hello.

Shaka- yho guy, dinner at the rents house tonight.

Sbani- so I really have to come?

Shaka- yes you have too; dad wanted me to emphasize the importance family.

Sbani- was it dad or mom? Because it really sounds like something mom would say.

Shaka- (laughs) okay you got me, it wasn't mom or dad but I want you to come, it's been forever since you we all ate at home as a family, besides I think aunt Thembi will really like it if you came.

Sbani- fine, got go man.

Shaka- sho!!!.

He ended the call and sighed annoyingly...

Ndabuko- bad news?

Sbani- Nah, just dinner with the family.

Ndabuko- ahh one of those, I've had my fair share.

The both guys laughs and continue to stare ahead...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mrs Zulu sighed in relief when she parked her car and found that her husbands car was not in the drive way. The house was silent, relief washed over her again and she headed to her the kitchen to get some water....

Sgila- Ziwe!

She jumped and held her chest calming herself down...

Mrs Zulu- are you trying to kill me? why would you sneak up on me like that?

Sgila- we need to talk.

Mrs Zulu- yes we do, what's this nonsense I hear about you wanting to have a family

meeting? Are you serious?

Sgila- (looks around) one way or another, the truth will come out, I just think it better we handle this situation ourselves rather than having it blow out.

Mrs Zulu- (hushed tone) why can't you just let this go? It doesn't even matter because Buhle is not our daughter, she grew up in KwaMashu and she says both her parents died. We left Ntando in a orphans home in Pinetown, there's no connection here. It's just you wanting to force things that ain't there, let it go Sgila.

Sgila- (frowned) so you went and questioned her? Do you realize what you have done?

Mrs Zulu- at least I have the balls of facing the truth, she's not Ntando, let this go.

Sgila- it doesn't matter if she's not our daughter, the truth still needs to come out, kumele ngigeze umuzi kabafo.

Mrs Zulu- (angry) nothing needs to come

out, your wife already knows you're whore, your children and the rest of this family doesn't need to know all that, just keep your shit to yourself, nobody cares.

Sgila- (shakes his head) you delusional, the truth will come out, deal with that. I'm giving just after Ntombi's Membeso, you better enjoy your sleep because your little perfect world you've created for yourself is about to come crushing down.

Mrs Zulu- why you doing this? Is it because I refused to sleep with you?

A set of cutlery fell to the floor and Mavis nervously jumped as she bent down picking everything from the floor. It was evident in her face that she heard something she wasn't suppose to hear. Mrs Zulu took a deep breath and bent down picking the last spoon from the floor and handed it to Mavis while looking directly to her eyes, in turn Mavis

did everything possible to not look at Mrs Zulu.

Mrs Zulu- if you done here, I would like to see you in my husbands study.

Mavis- yes Mam.

Mrs Zulu glanced at Sgila before walking out the kitchen, Sgila waited for a few seconds before walking towards Mavis. He tried holding her waist but she carefully moved his hands away and distanced herself from him.

Sgila- yini manje?

Mavis- I don't want to do this anymore.

Sgila- why? Just because of what you heard Ziwe say, I know you heard somethings and I can explain if you want me too.

Mavis- it's not that, I just don't think it's a good idea to continue seeing you. Now please excuse me, I need to do my work.

Sgila- (annoyed) when you done acting like

a baby, you know where to find me, I don't have time for this.

He clicked his tongue and with the help of his crutches, he limped out the kitchen.

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE.....

Sanele and Talente dashed inside the house, racing each other to the kitchen. Siphos shook his head as he picked up each school shoe that was forming a trail of where the boys ran too.

Siphos- boys!!! How many times must I warn you about just taking off your school shoes anyhow.

Talente- (liked his fake milk mustash) I'm hungry.

Siphos- go change, we having dinner at your grandparents house.

Both boys looked at each other, remembering the last time they were at their grandparents house, it wasn't pleasant...

Sanele- do we really have to go?

Talente- is gogo feeling better now?

Sipho- boys just go change, I will make sandwiches for you in the meantime.

Talente- is mom coming with us?

Sipho- your mother will meet us there.

Sanele- (muttered) we never do anything as a family anymore, ever since Owethu died you and mom are acting weird around each other.

Sipho was taken back by his sons statement, just when he'd processed what exactly he had meant by that, the boys had already left to their rooms. Embarrassed and disappointed, he cleared their school shoes bags out the way before making his boys sandwiches.

20 minutes later....

Inside Sipho's car....

He looked at his review mirror and Talente was already passed out on his seat. He

glanced at Sanele next to him, he wasn't playing with his tablet but dazed outside the window.

Sipho- (took a deep breath) what did you mean that me and your are acting weird around each other?

Sanele- (sighed sadly) I'm not a baby dad, I know you and mom are going to divorce.

Sipho- (swallowed) divorce? That's a bit extreme, why would you even think that.

Sanele- because you not happy, when married people are not happy they divorce, I see it in the movies all the times, plus I know you using the guestroom, that's never a good sign.

Sipho- hey, hey!! When did you grow up and suddenly have knowledge about married people? Just because me and your mother are going through a rough patch does not mean we don't love each other.

Sanele- (muttered and faced back to the



window) yeah, that's what they all say before we the kids get dictated by a timetable where we have to call home. I'm not stupid, Noma's parents got divorced; I know how everything works.

Sipho- Sanele!!!

Sanele- I don't want to talk anymore.

The ride was silent after that, but it didn't stop Sipho from replaying each word his son uttered to him. He could feel his heart break because somehow he knew all this was his fault.

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Sbani entered the house and found everyone in the lounge already dressed in their pyjamas and watching Toy Stories.

Nelly- (looks at him) what?

Sbani- why ain't you guys dressed? Didn't you get my text?

Nelly- oh that, yeah I did.

Sbani- so?

Nelly- we not going, well we not but you can go if you want too.

Sbani- (laughs) what? You serious?

Nelly- yes, did you think I was joking?

Sbani the kids don't want to go and I wasn't planning on going because frankly I have no business going and your family dinners are always messy. I am sparing myself and my kids from all that.

He sat next to her on the couch and placed his hand massaging her thigh, not aware that his son was watching closely where his hand was...

Sbani- if you not going than I'm not going aswell.

Nelly- just go and have dinner with your family, besides them not wanting to go because of the drama your mother caused, the kids are tired, they had school the whole day and placing them in an environment where there's a crowd of people is not such a

good idea. SJ gets bored in these dinners. Go and stay for atleast an hour or two.

Sbani- (stands up) thirty minutes and I'm done (put out his hand for her) now come walk me out so I can get some kisses.

### AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

The dinner wasn't anything out of the ordinary, just a family catching up and sharing jokes, remenising about old memories and it wouldn't be a Zulu dinner if the men don't discuss business and how far they want to grow their wealth. Surprisingly no one had drilled Sipho about his recent actions, Zandile seemed light aswell tonight as she managed to laugh at Sipho jokes and address him with the same level of respect she used too in the past. Mrs Zulu had been quiet through out the whole dinner, only spoke when it was directed at her, it was unusual of her to be this quiet, everyone had noticed her off behaviour but chose to push

it aside and just enjoy their meal. The was finished and the men were hanging around the lounge area.

Shaka- so now that you're out, what's your plans? Are you coming back to the company?

Sbani- (shakes his head) Nah, just focusing on my investments for now, until I think of my next venture. And I've decided that Nelly takes my place at every board meeting, I figured all those stuck up rich fools wouldn't want to have a convicted fellow on their board.

Sgila- is it wise to give an outsider that much power? I mean, you haven't married the girl, this is a family business  
Sbanisezwe.

Mr Zulu- he hasn't signed off any shares to her, she's just taken his place in the decision makings of the company.

Qiniso- (nods) makes sense, Nelly is the one

working there now.

Sbani- she will soon be family and she knows where her bread is buttered, her loyalty isn't questionable. I'd like to think you all know that especially after the blindsides you all did when it came to her CEO position; she still working for us.

Mr Zulu- now you know that wasn't personal, it just best the company stays in the hands of one of us.

Sbani- (nods) best for everyone here, but is it best for business? Now that's debatable but we aren't discussing that, for Ntombi's Membeso, how is the whole thing going to work since the ancestors and according to tradition, she's still my wife?

Nganono- nothing complicated son, we will just inform our ancestors of everything but all that will be done before the actual Membeso, so please, come home early.

Sbani- (nods) okay, well I got to go, dinner

was great and it's good to see you jolly and walking Baba.

Sgila- you know me, you going to need a whole army to bring me down.

Sbani- (looks at his father) Baba, there's something I'd like to run by you, can you walk me out?

Mr Zulu- sure.

Outside the house....

Sbani- Sibiya's contract will soon come to an end with us, (takes a deep breath) I can't believe I'm asking this of you but I'm going to need you to renew it.

He keeps quiet for a few seconds, this whole time his eyes don't leave his son's...

Mr Zulu- does this request have anything to do with your early release?

Sbani- (nods) yeah but it's deeper than what meets the eye. I'm going to have to ask that you trust me in this Mageba.

Mr Zulu- fine, I just pray that you know what you doing Sbanisezwe.

They shakes hands and embrace each other...

Sbani- I hope so too.

WEEKS LATER....

Insert 61

AT THE THUSI HOUSEHOLD....

Nomusa walked with a bucket filled with clothes towards the washing line, her grandmother grabbed a small bench and placed it outside her rondavel which was closer to the washing line.

Gogo- you washed for everyone? Oh my child you shouldn't have came home early, look at how they all abusing you.

Nomusa- (laughs) I don't mind, this is what I always did anyway when I was still staying here, though I have to admit that it's little bit difficult with these nails.

Gogo- slay queen chronicles.

She laughed so hard with her grandmother laughing too...

Nomusa- I don't even want to know where you heard the term "slay queen".

Gogo- you think you the only one who knows things, you forget I'm not like any other granny her in the village, I'm woke.

Nomusa- (laughs shaking her head) ayi

Gogo, it's too much now (smiles) it's really good to be back home with you, it's refreshing, the city can get a little to crampy.

Gogo- (smiles) let me help hang these clothes and you can tell me all this juice.

Nomusa- No gogo; sit and relax while I take care of this, you will hear all the juice.

Gogo- so have you told your mother about



leaving?

Nomusa- (sighs) I did but you already know what her reply was, I've just decided to take Nelly's advice and go, I will deal with mama when I come back, even if she kicks me out the house, I really don't care anymore about what she thinks.

Gogo- you know I always tell you that I do not want to talk about your mother with you because I don't want it being like I am bad mouthing her or painting her in a different light but baby your mother has always been selfish, none of the decisions she takes are ever to the benefit of others, it's always about her. Even this thing about you marrying that man, she's been going around the village telling everyone that her daughter is about to marry a rich man. I told her to stop spreading these rumours but she told to not get involve in her matters, you are her daughter who I can have a say in her life,

those were her exact words.

Nomusa- (frowned) so that why she's been pushing to Sbu, it because she's told the whole village I'm getting married, how can she be this stupid.

Gogo- you know she wants to compete with ever woman here, the kings daughter is getting married; the Dlamini's moved to the city so she now what's something to show off aswell.

Nomusa- this whole marriage is for her reputation, nothing to do with me or my well being. I should have known, does baba know about this?

Gogo- (nods) but you know your father is weak, I love my son but he's always been easily influenced, we all all who wears the pants in this house.

Nomusa- honestly I just don't understand this sudden behaviour ya mama but I can't say I'm surprised. Are you going to

uMembeso?

Gogo- ofcourse, I am not going to miss their delicious food, phela out of all the families in this village, the Zulu's are the only family that dish generously, even the royals ain't that giving.

Nomusa- (laughs) they don't give at all, infact they just cook samp for the villagers while they eat all the fancy food, sometimes I only got to eat what they easy because of the position baba holds.

Gogo- (stands up) finish hanging these clothes, I'm going to check if the water is hot by the fire, I placed one big pot, it should be enough for both our baths, (smiling) go get the certificate so you can build me my own bathroom.

Nomusa- (laughs) for you, I will build you two bathrooms, one with a shower and the other with a tub.

Gogo- (laughs) yaaaaassss girl...

They both laughed, she quickly grabbed her phone from her pocket and snapped a picture of her grandmother, she uploaded it on her whatsapp status with the caption "she's such a mood", Mpumi was one of the first person to view it....

### AT THE ZULU HOMESTEAD...

It was the day before the big day, the yard was buzzing with villagers and family members coming from far. The kids were were running around playing, traditional celebration songs sang by the aunties and uncles who were busy cooking meat and ujeqe (steam bread) by the fire. Ntombi walked barefoot to the rondavel belonging to the ancestors, her head was covered as she still needed to respect her in law yard. The main family and a few aunts and uncles entered the rondavel, the men taking their place on the bench while the women sat on their mats. Nganono kneeled by "umsamu"

(a sacred place where one speaks with the ancestors) and lit a few candles, and placed a norman plate with iphepho infront of him. Once the room was all quiet and the door was closed, he began by slowly lighting the "phepho".

Nganono- Bo Zulu, ngibiza nina bo  
Ndabezitha, wena kaPhunga noMageba,  
wena Mama noBaba esanalala esizimbini  
senhlabathi, nangu uMakoti wena,  
uMaNgcobo, ongane umzukulu wena  
Sbanisezwe, sizobika ukuthi useyasishiya la  
ekhaya, uyokwakha ubuhlobo  
kwelo'Mtimande, usishiya nje,  
ubeseyindodakazi lay'khaya, sithi sicela  
nimukhanyisele indlela yakhe, nezinkomo  
ezazikhishwe la ko Zulu ziyabuya kusasa,  
sithi ningabi nolaka maseningamuboni la  
emagcekeni oZulu. Kusasa siyajabulo,  
siyadla, siyaphuza, siyagiya. ((Praising his  
ancestors and calling apon the late head of

the Zulu family) we here because your daughter in law, MaNgcobo (Ntombi), the one married to Sbanisezwe your grandson is about to go get married and build another home outside this one, as she's leaving, she was no longer your Makoti but your daughter. We ask that you be with her, light up her journey and have no anger when you no longer see here in our yard. The cows that left isibaya so Zulu, will be returned back tomorrow by the Khoza family, tomorrow we celebrating, we drinking and we will all be merry).

Mr Zulu- (looking at Ntombi) my child, now that we have asked for guidance and blessing from our ancestors, feel free to go all out with this celebration. Have no fear about the side talks, your mother's will now escort you back to your room to wait for your in-laws tomorrow but should you feel you have other matters to sort before

tomorrow, you not obligated to stay locked in that room. You no longer a Makoti in this family but my daughter, feel free to move around the yard. A strict period will be set where you won't be allowed to come out the room but I think that will only be for tomorrow until your in-laws arrive. (Smiles) congratulations once again my daughter, not many people have the luck of getting married twice. I'm sad to let you go but I know you going to be happy where you going, no matter where you at; we will always be family because you gave birth to our jewel, through Nomathemba, a part of you still lives within us.

Ntombi- (teary)( looking down) Ngiyabonga baba.

Mrs Zulu- (looks at his wife) do you have anything to say?

..(silence)..

Mrs Zulu looked to be far away, all eyes were on her but she didn't notice. One of the old wives sitting next to her nudged her...

Mrs Zulu- (snapping out of it) hmmm.

Mr Zulu sighed hiding his annoyance...

Mr Zulu- I asked if was there anything you wanted to add?

Mrs Zulu- No, I'm good.

Mr Zulu raised his brow but again, she failed to notice anything..

Thembi- I have a few words.

Mr Zulu- (sighed) okay.

Thembi- (smiling) we losing a gem with you, now who am I going to be loud and talkative with? Are you sure we can't persuade you to stay? Sbani is a Zulu man, abafazi izinto zabo.

Everyone laughed...

Thembi- I wish you all the best baby, show that family who you truly are and let them



fall inlove with you like we all did. There's not much to say but just that I want you to know, I'm your mother, I will always be her and whatever you need, my door will always be open, I'm sure I speak for both Noziwe and I.

They all turned to Mrs Zulu waiting for her to acknowledge Thembi's statement but she was just not present in the conversation.

Nganono- sesiqedile la, asidedele abahlinzayo benze umsebenzi wabo ( we done here, we should give the people slaughtering the goat a chance to do their work).

When everyone was leaving, Mr Zulu grabbed his wife's arm and dragged her to their room, careful to not let anyone see that there was something wrong. Once inside the room, he locked the door and folded his arms looking at her...

Mr Zulu- what is wrong with you? It's been weeks and your behaviour still hasn't changed. I'm sick and tired with having to deal with this foul new mood of yours.

Mrs Zulu- if you sick and tired; than why don't you just avoid it, I didn't ask for you to pay attention.

Mr Zulu- maybe if I didn't have to share space with your miserable self than I could avoid you, in case you don't know, nobody really wants to be around you right now, everybody is happy and in good spirit but your mood is just sucking all the fun, killing all the joy. I'm done asking you what's wrong with you, this is what will happen from now, you will walk out this room with the biggest smile on your face and you will play your role as a mother to Ntombi, help her with everything that she needs and attend to your duties as one of the head wives. You can put aside your bitchiness

and selfishness just for one weekend, whatever eating you up, die alone since you don't want my help but what you won't do is ruin this weekend for Ntombi or anyone else just because you supposedly ain't in the best of moods. Tantrums are for kids, not old wrinkled women. Dare come out this room with that frown, just dare me, you don't wish to find out my dear wife.

He shook his head and walked out banging the door behind him....

The next day.....

The morning of the wedding was an atmosphere full of love, laughter, the sweet smell of traditional food on a three legged pot, ululation and good conversations between the women in the family from gogo's, aunties, uncles and the young women to kids running around the yard in high spirits, you know what they say, an

event is not an event without kids all over the place.

Nonto- what is this I'm seeing? A whole Makoti sleeping?

Ntombi jumped out the bed as both girls started screaming, giggling and hugging each other...

Ntombi- sis, when did you get here?

Nonto- few minutes ago, I was still distracted by some hunks outside.

Ntombi- (smiled rolling her eyes) please don't rape anyone, I just opened a practice and I have no money to bail you out.

Nonto- (laughs) how you feeling? FYI, I think this whole thing is just bizzare, you getting married at your ex husbands home, damn! Are you sure this ain't some bold and the beautiful script?, they the only crazy people who can pull such stunts off.

Shouldn't traditional families be strict? I mean no one from their ancestors thought

this was some wierd shit.

Ntombi- (shakes her head smiling) I miss you when I don't see you but when you infront of him, I ask myself why exactly did I miss you for? But to answer you, I'm not getting married to my ex husbands home.

When Sbani and I got married his family honoured my family with lobola and everything that they requested for "izibizo" (formally known as Membeso now). Now that I'm no longer their Makoti, any man that wishes to marry me, should honour my ex husbands family and his people.

Nonto- so basically, Sbani bought you from our family and now Mthoko has to buy you from Sbani's family by returning everything Sbani bought you with from our parents, this is a return on investment in Sbani's part (Shaking her head) see why I don't believe in this whole lobola thing, the woman is basically just pawn, something that can be

bought and auctioned out when you no longer want her.

Ntombi- (sighs) knowing you, we can have this discussion forever. Help me make the bed so you can help me do my make up in time, where's mama and papa?

Nonto- outside greeting the elders; you know how your dad is, I left when he turned a greeting period into a full on church sermon.

Ntombi- oh God!!!

AT THE THUSI HOME....

Nomusa ironed for herself and everyone else inside the house, her siblings and father were eating their porridge, her father placed the empty bowl on the coffee table and cleared his throat gaining Nomusa's attention.

Nomusa- udinga amanzi baba? (Do you need water?)

Mr Thusi- (shakes his head) lo mlisa umama

wakho akhuluma ngaye, ngabe nguye lo wayefike la? (This man your mother is talking about? Was it him that came here? Nomusa- (nods) yebo baba, kodwa akunjengoba uMa esho, ngimthatha njengo bhuti omdala, akukho okunye, ngisacela ukuthi ukhulume noMama ayeke yonke lento (yes, but it not what mom makes it to be, I only see him as a brother and nothing else, please talk to mom so she can stop all this).

Mr Thusi- sengiyadideka manje, kodwa sokhuluma kahle ngesinye isikhathi, letha ihembe lami, amadoda angilindile esigodlweni (I am confused now but we will talk properly some other time, hand my shirt, the men are waiting for him at the royal house).

Nomusa handed him his shirt and he walked out, she edged her siblings to hurry up so they could bath and get dressed quickly...

Mrs Thusi- Nomusa, awungibophe, awugqokile ngani? (tie this for me, why ain't you dressed?)

Nomusa- bengisabhizi (I was still busy).

Mrs Thusi- (angazi noma uzokwazi ukushesha, uBheka uyeza nemoto (I don't know if you can hurry, Bheka is coming with his car).

Nomusa- umalume Bheka unomndeni wakhe nje, futhi imoto yakhe incane, sizohamba ngezinyawo no gogo (uncle Bheka has his own family and his car is not that big, granny and I will walk on foot).

Mrs Thusi- mxm, (turned to her other children) sheshani nina zingane zami khona nizogibela imoto ( make fast my children so that you can all ride inside the car).

The kids jumped excited about riding in a car, this was something they were not used too. Looking at how excited her siblings were, this was one of the things that made



Nomusa want to work hard, the fact that her brothers and sisters got this excited over something as simple as riding in a car made her feel sad but at the same time motivated her to be more so her family could enjoy such privileges.

15 minutes later....

Inside Nomusa's grandmother's rondavel....

Nomusa knocked and got inside smiling holding a bag from Forever new...

Gogo- you not dressed?

Nomusa- I will now, now but first here...

She hands her the bag, she watched with excitement as her grandmother looks inside.

Nomusa- I was going to give you this for your birthday but since there's an opportunity for you to wear the dress why not. Bought you shoes, doek and a scarf to match the whole thing. I hope you like it.

Her grandmother smiles with tears in her eyes as she places the bags on one side and hugs Nomusa, kissing her both cheeks.

Gogo- you silly child.

Nomusa- this is nothing, just you wait and see.

Gogo- (smiling) Thank you baby.

AT THE ZULU HOMESTEAD...

Village people started arriving in their numbers as well as the invited guests from the city. A number of cars and quantum's parked outside the gate, these were vehicles carrying the groom's side of the family.

Mthoko stayed inside his car while the rest of his family unloaded the gifts out. The sun was out, making the heat almost unbearable...

Simi- I could use a cold one right now.

Nelly- (laughing) well, we can go all out today, none of our kids are here.

Simi- I thank the heavens for that, I love my

son but he cramps my style.

Nelly- I share your pain my sister.

Sandile- what is this? A bad mom's club?

They all burst out laughing....

Nelly- word of advice brother, don't have kids.

Bandile- and you telling us that now.

Nelly- whooooaaaa!!, you in for it dear brother.

MaSiwela- don't listen to them, they will probably fuck their men after today.

Zenande- (laughing) hawu!!!

MaSiwela- wena you not one to dispute, unless dick is on your menu today.

"Whooooaaa", goes around as they all laugh looking at Zenande...

Sandile- thats a kill shot.

Nelly- (pats her mom) damn! Woman, you good.

MaSiwela- I know, now start carrying something, we're about to go in.

"Uthe ubhuti asizomlanda  
Umakoti, uthe ubhuti  
Asizomlanda umakoti  
Iiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii  
Sizomlanda  
Sizomlanda  
Sizomlanda umakoti  
Iiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii  
Sizomlanda  
Sizomlanda  
Sizomlanda umakoti "

The Khoza family sang outside the gate waiting for the Zulu family to welcome them inside. A representative from the Zulu family stood on the other side of the gate and waited for the Khoza family to place a token which will allow them to pass through the gate. One of the uncles from the Khoza family placed R100 note on the ground...

...(silence)...

The uncle placed another R100 note...

...(silence)...

A few laughs and whispers escaped the crowd, finally he placed two R200 notes making the total of the money placed to reach R400 before the man from the other side of the gate smiled and opened the gate letting the family in, Mthoko was not yet allowed to enter the yard. He would only be allowed to enter after the gifting process which is formally known as "ukumbathisa". Meanwhile inside the house...

Nonto- (peeping through the curtains) your people are here.

Ntombi- suddenly I'm just so nervous.

Sane- (smiling) just because you're going through this the second time doesn't mean you won't experience jitters.

Ntombi- (giggling) I'm literally shaking, I don't know how I will act when I see him.

Nonto- so who's walking you out? Sbani?

Sane- (laughs) of course not, we're as her

maidens.

Ntombi- she knew that, she's being silly.

Thembi walked inside the room...

Thembi- it's time, you all ready?

Ntombi- yes.

The gifting process went on smoothly, though keeping up with today's times, not everyone received blankets. The young men received sneakers and belts while the girls got designer handbags and shades. The dance of between "izintombi" and "Impi" was fire, had the crowd to its feets as both parties brought their A-game. While they were enjoying the dance; Nhlanhla held Lungiey from the backs and whispered in her ear.

Nhlanhla- doesn't this remind you of our traditional wedding.

Lungiey- (blushing) hmmm.

Simi watched with envy and scoffed....

Simi- I really need a drink now.

Nelly- I think Mthoko did bring some, the back of his car there's a cooler box.

Simi- (watching them kiss) I think I want something stronger now.

Just after an hour, everyone was in their seats ready for lunch to be served. Nelly excused herself as her phone was vibrating and it was the sitter calling. She tried finding a quiet place and, not wanting to step inside the house, she thought it was a good idea to walk to where the cars where parked. Just when she was about to dail the sitters number, she heard familiar voices, so she stopped and got closer...

Sgila- so now you want to beg and be nice? Where was all that when I wanted to approach this situation in a more dignified manner huh?

Mrs Zulu- I know, I know but Francis this will ruin both our lives. We don't need all

that drama, look at how good things are, so you really want to gamble with all these relationships?

Sgila- I don't care for anything you say, you pushed me down the stairs.

Mrs Zulu- I'm sorry, you know I am. It was an accident.

Sgila- (laughs) accident really? How convenient, just when everyone is about to know of your dirty doings than suddenly I fall off the stairs. You pushed me, you knew exactly what you were doing. Noziwe don't think for a second I don't know that you willing to do whatever it takes just so no one knows of our affair and our daughter.

Nelly held her mouth from gasping out loud but something had them suspicious that they were not alone.

Mrs Zulu- look I have ways to make the girl disappear and I don't mean killing her but something like offering her a job abroad,



don't make any decisions now but just think about our family and what this will do to them? Think about your relationship with your brother, are you really willing to fuck that up by something we have managed to keep from everyone all these years. If it comes out now, than what was the whole point of hiding it for, ask yourself that question.

Nelly hid, they passed right where she was but failing to spot her. She could not digest what she had just heard, how she wish she didn't have to hear all this but another part was glad she did because now, she knew Mrs Zulu dirty secret but she couldn't help but feel for Mr Zulu. She sighed and turned to go back but stopped on her tracks when Mr Zulu appeared right behind her with an unreadable expression. She didn't know what to say, somehow just by looking at him, she could tell, he didn't just appear,

something told her, he was hear the whole time and heard the entire exchange between his brother and wife.

Mr Zulu- this stays between us, just until I decide what to do with what we both just heard.

She just nodded, the words couldn't come out her mouth. She also couldn't read what he was feeling, he gave out a neutral face.

Mr Zulu- this includes Sbani, I happen to know very little isn't shared between you two but no word to any one.

Nelly- I understand..... Mr Zu.... I mean baba, I'm sorry.

He nods and walks off, leaving her absolutely baffled...